



For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Inhliziyo Idla Ekuthandayo by Thembelihle Zwane

1

Last night was a blast we were at the club celebrating the big case I just won with my colleagues and friends. Yes I'm an advocate I followed my dad's profession not that he forced me into it, to be a lawyer was my dream since I was a kid. I opened my eyes which was some sort of a struggle, they were so heavy and I had a terrible headache. Jesus Christ! I swear I woke up in heaven with an angel next to me. Her eyelids fluttered then her pure white eyes opened.

"Hey" she smiled, damn she is more beautiful when you are sober. Me:"Hello"

Her:"What time is it now" I leaned and checked the time

Me:"6 O'clock" Her:"I have to go" she said getting up

Me:"Already?"

Her:"Yes" she wore her lace underwear.

Me:"What if I want a repeat of last night" She was on fire and I enjoyed every minute of it. She was just different of what I'm use to have

Her:"You are out of line now Mr Miller" she slipped into a dress that exposed her curvaceous body gloriously.

Me:"Oh come on" I got up from the bed and walked to her, pulling her body to mine

Her:"I don't do morning stand" I laughed

Me:"Okay atleast give me your tens"

Her:"Goodbye Mr Miller it was a lovely fuck" she walked out leaving me groaning. I can't remember even her name. I discarded the used condoms and made my bed after that I washed my face and my mouth. I wore my sweat pants, a vest and slippers and shuffled to the kitchen. I opened the fridge and took out the bottle of milk

"Hayi maan Ndabenhle!" shouted my mom as I was drinking the milk from it container

Me:"I'm sorry" I closed the container and put it back in the fridge

Mom:"Ubuzijuxuza izolo"

Me:"Yeah it was awesome I'm just glad the case is over I don't want to lie somehow it was stressing me out"

Mom:"Congrats my boy" She opened her arms I went to her and accept the embrace.

Me:"Thank you mom"

Dad:"You are truly your father's son" he said as he entered

Me:"Yeah what can I say" I pat myself and they chuckled

Dad:"I'm proud of you" We bumped fist

Me:"Thank you so much dad" My dad have never lost a case except this one case. It funny that happened years back but its still bothers him in a kinda way

Me:"I'm hungry what are we having mom for breakfast"

Mom:"Stop enjoying pussies for free and get a wife to cook for you"

Me:"Ah Ma I'm still young to ground myself"

Mom:"Ohooo you will starve to death ke"

Me:"Not when my beautiful mom is still alive"

Dad:"You seem to be forgetting that my wife son she cooks for me only"

Me:"Ah I give up" They laughed as I went to my bedroom that was still smelling her sweet scent. I found myself smiling like an idiot damn girl what are you doing to me. I took my phone and called my friend Chris

Chris:"Boy" he said groggily

Me:"Don't tell me you are sleeping dawg"

Chris:"I didn't sleep bra Candice kept me the whole night...I was expecting the same from you " Candice is his girlfriend

Me:"We didn't go the whole night but she was on fire dawg. I wouldn't mind to hit her ass again"

Chris:"Hahaha what happened to I chow and pass" he mimicked my voice on the last part

Me:"She's didn't left her numbers when I asked them like who does that to the handsome Almighty"

Chris:"Your are full of yourself"

Me:"The funny thing I found my mind thinking about her. I feel like I wanna know her more"

Chris:"Wow she outdone herself mos" My phone beep indicating an incoming call

Me:"Dawg I gotta go"

Chris:"Sure" I answered the incoming call

Advertisement

my virgin girlfriend was calling

Me:"Ya"

Her:"Haw that how you answer the phone now"

Me:"What do you want Gugu"

Her:"Why are you so mean"

Me:"You will talk or not?"

Her:"Almighty I..." I hung up Lord this girl is boring me shame she is a Christian and she is all about no sex before marriage bla bla bla really?? haibo mina ngeke ngilokhu ngincengana nenkomo yakhe ziningi kangaka emhlabeni buka nje I just got a killer one last night. I went to the bathroom and had a shower while singing

Me:"♪♪♪ I woke up to the sweetest girl and I don't remember her name

She is so fine, so beautiful but I don't remember her name♪♪♪"

I'm Almighty Ndabenhle Miller I'm a coloured. My mom is African and my dad is a white guy. I'm 26 years of age and let me give you a ride to my journey

-

"Ngema" Oh God what does he want now. Sir Mngomezulu is always on my case ever since I refused to sleep with him. He always makes fun of me in front of the students , his words penetrate deep through my heart and sometimes I feel like giving up but I won't give him that satisfaction. I have come this far.

Me:"Yes sir" I looked at him

Sir:"Come here" I got up from my desk and fixed my skirt as it like to go up when I'm seated and made my way to the front.
"What is this!"

Me:"Its a paper sir"

Sir:"Oh you think you are funny huh?" I don't know what was he on about coz he was carrying my test paper.

Me:"I'm not sure I'm following sir"

Sir:"I'm talking about the shit you wrote here!" he raised his voice causing me to jump a little. I looked down and said nothing I knew I flunked I didn't have time to study. "You got no words now Gogo" the class burst into laughter. Still I said nothing "Look at me!" I looked up at him with my glassy eyes "Class ya'll granny got 6/100 give her a round of applause" The students clapped their hands while cackling, I ran out and went to the ladies. I closed the toilet seat and sat on it than I allowed

my tears to fall effortlessly. Everything is just too much for me and Mr Mngomezulu is adding.

"Zes" I didn't respond that was Esihle "Babe I know you are in there please open up" I got up from the toilet seat and opened the door, she pulled me in her arms and gave me a tight squeeze "I'm sorry don't mind Mngomezulu he is just sore that you refused to sleep with him"

Me:"Im tired Esi I'm tired of the way he treat me. I know I'm old I shouldn't be at school but does he always have to rub it in?"

Esi:"You are not old come on"

Me:"Oh please I'm 20 years old but Im doing matric my peers are doing their second years in universities" When I was doing grade 8 I became very sick for the whole year and I wished God could just take me once and for all. I was in and out of hospitals and the doctors couldn't find what was wrong with me. This one day my parents took me to this church umfundisi wakhona wangithandazela ngabangcono. It turns out I only needed prayers nothing much nothing less. Then my daddy passed away when I was in grade 10 those were sorrowful days of my life. I couldn't accept that he is gone that I sank into depression and failed grade 10.

Esi:"Imfundo ayikhulelwa sthandwa sami" I pulled back and wiped my tears

Me:"You are just trying to make me feel better but I appreciate that" I smiled faintly. Esihle and I have been friend as long as I can remember but she's two years younger than me which make her 18 years old. We went back to the class after Mngomezulu's period. The rest of the day was okay before I knew it school was out.

Esi:"Here is my daddy I gotta go"

Me:"Okay I will see you tomorrow" We hugged than we separated. I got home and went straight to my mom's bedroom. She was still lying in that position I left her when I went to school which means Aunty Xoli, her friend didn't check up on her today. "Mama" I walked towards her bed and tears fall on the side of her face. "Don't cry Mama you will be alright" I really believe she will get better one day. It has been two months now egula and lying on her bed. She can't do anything for herself.

Mom:"You are so young my child to go through this I might well just die"

Me:"No Ma don't say that no no you can't die on me. You will be okay yezwa you will be fine!" I snapped

Mom:"But b..."

Me:"There is no but mom you will be fine I know you will be fine"

I put my school bag on the edge of the bed and started changing her diaper. I went to discard it and washed my hands.
"You can't leave me Mama"

Mom:"How was school"

Me:"Mr Mngomezulu is making fun of me Mama you know it's my first time failing his test and he just decided to be sore and all about it mxm I hate school"

Mom:"Baby don't mind him you know in life we have people who try their means to bring us down but we mustnt allow them to succeed we must rise up to the sky. Education is ..."

Me:"A key to success yeah Ma you always tell me that" her cracked lips curved sweetly.

Mom:"I love you my baby"

Me:"I love you too Mama" I took her hand and kissed it "Esihle bought me a kota and I left you some"

Mom:"Thank you but I want soft porridge"

Me:"Okay I will go prepare it" I helped her lay with the other side. It hurt to the core to see her in excruciating pain and getting weak everyday. You know the saddest part is that I have to leave her alone all day when I'm at school. There were times I thought about dropping out and take care of her but she doesn't want that. She always pushes me to school and tell me

I'm nothing without it. I walked to the kitchen to prepare soft porridge but the bucket was empty, we have ran out of maize meal nayo bengyinane kamakhelwane. I sighed heavily and sat down on the chair. I felt my face getting damp with tears why life have to be this hard. I am Zesuliwe Ngema 20 years of age and It all started here.

2

°ZESULIWE°

.

You are strong than you think, you have been through a lot already and you pulled through this shall pass too. I consoled myself and got up from the chair, heading to the bathroom. I looked at myself in the mirror I was sooo red. I'm light in complexion very light if I must say I took after my mom's complexion although I'm lighter than her I guess its true "Ufuzo luyandlulela" I washed my face and made my way out to our neighbour, Mam'Yangichaza she is a very nice person but people despise her including my mother, they say she is a bad influence to youth angith phela she owns a bottle store. I personally don't think she is a bad influence I mean she is not forcing anyone to buy her alcohol. You know she started selling imbamba (African beer) than her business grew into a bottle store. She is making a living what wrong with that ku rough langaphandle. Lets take my mother as an example she was a house wife until daddy died that when she had to find work but she got dololo experience not even grade 12 that is why ebedlala indiya before she got sick how can you live with R1500 per month. I remember this other day it was her pay day and she told me to meet at her work so that we can go buy some necessities. Her boss gave her R500 because she was

late at work "Wena fikile late mina nika wena lo R500" Really mxm that day I prayed to God to keep my mother alive as long as he can I want to spoil her plus she's a liker of things I want her to explore around the world enjoying my sweat and hard work. Anyway I knocked on the door which was left open, Mam'Yangichaza appeared and smiled widely actually she is forever smiling.

Her:"Zesuliwe come in"

I walked in

Me:"Greetings Ma"

Her:"Yebo sis kunjani" (Hello how are you)

Me:"I'm fine what about you"

Her:"I'm fine too grab a seat"

I grabbed the chair and sat down as she did so too "How can I help you sis"

Me:"Uhm I...I..." I stuttered I was so embarrassed that a week ago I was here asking for help here I am again. Wavelelwa umama wabantu

"Ay kaze usuzo cela ini ke manje uhlezi ucela kodwa awubuyisi" (Ay I wonder what do you want now , you are always asking but you never give back) said her rebellious daughter as she appeared

Her:"Kahle Zandile ukuphapha"

Zandile:"Mxm" she then walked out

Her:"Don't mind her sis she is rude, you were saying? "

Me:"Uh you know what Ma I just remembered that I have to be somewhere I will see you some other time" I said getting up

Her:"Sit down" I sat down "You out of groceries?"

I nodded twiddling my fingers as I was looking down. "I always tell you to be not scared to ask Zesuliwe. I ran out of groceries too I was thinking of going to the mall tomorrow but here" she took out money from her breast and counted it. "Take" I reached her hand and took the 3 hundred notes

Me:"Thank you so much Mama I know I have become a burden but you are always happy to help me may god bless you exceedingly" she smiled

Her:"You are not a burden sis when you need help Im always here for you"

Me:"Thank you Ma"

This woman is sweet like sugar and she is fond of me although she knows that mom doesn't like her. I think she wish her daughter was well mannered and well behaved like me.

Her:"You are welcome... how is your mom?"

Me:"She will get better"

Her:"I always keep her in my prayers"

Me:"Thanks a lot Ma"

I got up and went to buy few necessities at the shop than went back home. I started cooking mom's soft porridge first after changing my uniform "Its ready" I helped her sit up and lean her back on a big pillow. "You good"

Mom:"Yes thank you"

I sat on the bed and started feeding her "You have been taking care of me and forgot about having fun when was the last you saw Philane"

Me:"It been a while but we do talk on the phone" Philane is my boyfriend and yes I do have a phone one of those R99 phone

Mom:"You need to enjoy yourself you know"

Me:"You come first Mama, Phila can wait" she swallowed and smiled

Mom:"He is such a good boy but I want 11 cows for your beauty alone than another 11 for the lobola negotiations ay phela umuhle ntombi yami" I giggled

Me:"Haibo Ma who said Phila and I will get married"

Mom:"I know he will marry you"

Me:"Ay I don't feel us anymore"

Mom:"What do you mean?"

Me:"I think we lost the spark"

Mom:"Maybe it's because you have been busy taking care of your sick mother. You need to spend some time together."

Me:"Maybe you are right"

Mom:"I know I'm right boys like him are rare baby especially who wait until a girl is ready to take the relationship to next level."

Me:"Maybe Its because he is getting it somewhere"

Mom:"Ay I don't think so I will kill him though if does that to you. When your father married me I was still a virgin and we...."
I cut her off

Me:"You told me that story for hundred times Ma" she laughed
"You are getting old"

Mom:"Wuuh shame who? Me never I'm a sexy momma"

Me:"Shiiissa sexy momma"

We giggled "How come you never remarried its been two years now" she sighed

Mom:"You know I have been the one to tell you to let go of your daddy and let him rest in peace but truth is I'm still not

over his passing." Daddy's death was a tragedy he was shot on his way home sadly no one got arrested even today. Justice is failing us how can a people shoot a powerful detective and never get caught. His death left us beyond shattered, he was the air mom and I breath , our life supporter, our world. Within a blink of an eye he was no more. "I have tried to move on but it was hard I couldn't stop comparing the poor guy with your dad"

I widen my eyes I didn't know about that, mom and I share everything we are so close I was also close with dad too.

Me:"When was that?"

Mom:"Early this year I have come to a realisation that if I can't be with your dad than I want no one"

Me:"That's sad but sweet"

Mom and dad were goals I'm telling you the love they shared was unexplainable.

Mom:"I'm full now I want to nap"

Me:"Have your pills first" I took her pills on her bedside table and gave her, she threw them in her mouth and drank water I gave her. "I will go prepare supper"

Mom:"Okay" I helped her lie down and pulled the blankets over her than I went to cook while writing my homeworks by the

way I'm a commercial student, Accounting is me. That is one of the subjects I kill with or without having to practice it. Business studies is favourite but I'm slowly hating it because of Mr Mngomezulu. Around 7:30pm I dished up for both of us and went to her bedroom. I placed the tray on the bedside table and took her plate as I sat down "Meat where did you get it?"

Me:"Uhm" I bite my lip I do that a lot when I'm about to lie actually I'm a bad liar "My class teacher gave me some money and I...."

Mom:"You are lying Zesuliwe where did you get the money to buy meat"

Me:"Mam'Yangichaza"

Mom:"What? why did you go there knowing I dislike that woman! Didn't I tell you to stop entertaining her"

Me:"You did but Ma she is a nice person and she cares"

Mom:"Nice? nice my foot..." she winced in pain

Me:"See you are hurting yourself stop shouting"

Mom:"I'm not going to eat the food that is bought by that witch's money!"

Me:"Tough coz you have been eating it. With all due respect Ma I think you are ungrateful. Do you know things that I do to make sure that you and I sleep with full stomach. Its a matter of

time things get worse for me. I shoplift, I blow smelly, unsmelly big and small cocks, I strip for men and allow them to touch me I steal and you tell me you won't eat this food. I could get caught shoplifting and go to jail or men could not stick to the agreement and molest me. I'm risking my life for us but you ..."

I stopped I was breathing heavy and tears were rolling on my face I'm sure my face was red now "If you don't want to eat suit yourself " she burst into tears I couldn't care coz she was really being ungrateful.

-

°ALMIGHTY°

.

I have been sitting in the club hoping she will come in but it looks like it was just a waste of time.

Me:"Bra do you happen to know this beautiful girl that was here last night"

Bar man:"Man there were a lot of girls last night"

Me:"The beautiful one man dark chocolate in complexion with big white eyes and thick lips"

He laughed and shook his head "What?"

Bar man:"You are sick broe"

Me:"You are the sick one useless bar man!"

Bar man:"Uyanya dushu ndini"

Me:"I will fuck you up so bad you will wish you were never born!" I shot him my intimidating look it always does the trick.

"Hello can we have 6 shots" I looked up and my heart jumped , literally coming out of my mouth

Me:"Hello ladies we met again"

Them:"Hey" I looked at her, she was with 2 beautiful girls but hers took first.

Me:"We meet again"

Her:"Do I know you?" I looked at her astounded

Me:"You can't remember me? Last night at my place we had fun"

They exchanged looks and laughed

Her:"Sorry you got the wrong girl my brother"

Me:"Haibo come on don't tell me you don't remember I know its you"

They giggled and down their shots, ignoring me completely like I don't exist or Im a statue. I was bewildered by her not recognising me. Was she still drunk in the morning? Sigh they bought their drinks and made their way to their seat.

Me:"Give me shots too" I need them to calm me down coz I was so pissed, was I not good that she will forgot about me.

Bar man:"Here" I down them all "Keep them coming"

I clenched my jaw and my hands automatically formed into fists when I saw her dancing with some nigga. I have never felt this way about a girl especially the night stands one, she make me lose my mind in mysterious way. I down the last one and made my way to them.

Me:"Move!" I said to the guy

Guy:"What the fuck!"

Me:"I said move do you have a problem" I shot him that look that make a guy pee in his pants. It always work to tell you the truth I don't know how to pull a punch ngiyazithusela nje I have never had a fight in my life. As expected he walked away I swear you will have walked away too.

Her:"What do you want" I pulled her close to my body and she gasped at how my guy responded to the contact of our bodies

Me:"You"

Her:"You want something you won't get just run along"

Me:"Is that a challenge" We were dancing now and she kept pressing her booty on my guy that alone was a torture

Her:"Its up to you" she neared her lips on my lips, I licked my mouth getting ready for a kiss but she went to my ear and whispered "follow me"

she smiled leeringly and swayed as her ass as I followed behind her goddam God! She is hallelujah! Soon as we got to the ladies room she pushed me against the wall pressing me, her breast against my chest. She smashed her lips on mine and we kissed, hungrily and moaning. I felt her cold hand squeezing my man under my pants she broke the kiss and looked at me

Her:"I love guys with big dicks" she put her lower lip between her teeth making me horner if there is such a word "I love the way you twirl your tounge in my pussy" she bite my lower lip I groaned and kissed her intensifying the kiss, her one leg on my waist. " I wanna feel your tounge in my nun"

Without a waste of time I took off her underwear and went down on my knees after putting her leg on my shoulder exposing her bald pussy and clit earring I ate her muff like a cake "Ohhh" she moaned "Ohh yes" I was at it until I heard her scream my name funny enough I don't know her's. She pressed my head against her cookie, suffocating me but I didn't care she taste so good. "Dzamm" I got up and kissed her she broke the kiss and wore her panties.

Me:"And now?"

Her:"What?"

She fixed her dress

Me:"Ain't we fucking"

Her:"Next time lover boy"

Me:"You are not serious?"

Her:Bye"she smirked and walked away

Me:"Tell me your name at least"

She just waved her hand and walked out. I groaned and punched the wall "Ooouuu" That hurts I groaned. No one as ever done that to me who does she think she is! I was so freakin pissed nx!

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

The next Friday morning,I woke up boiled water. I fetched the basin in the bathroom and poured boiled water mixing it with cold water. I took the basin and went to mom's bedroom.

Me:"Mama" I put down the basin and woke her up

Mom:"Mmh"

Me:"Time to bath" I undressed and bathed her "You are still mad at me"

Mom:"Why you didn't tell me all of these things Suli"

Me:"I told you mos"

Mom:"No you didn't..." Interjected

Me:"I'm sorry okay but can we talk about other things"

Mom:"This is not a life I planned for you baby"

Me:"What can we say we always plan and plan but things never go our way"

After bathing, I dried, lotioned and dressed her up in her pjs. I went to discard water and her diaper before washing my hands. I dished up her soft porridge and fed her, our conversation was full of advices of life and all. I did my morning routine after feeding her and got dressed in my school uniform. I tied my hair into ponytail. "I love you Ma I will see you later" I kissed her forehead

Mom:"I love you baby and don't forget that people treat you the way you treat them. Humble yourself before them they shall do the same"

Me:"I won't forget Ma"

Mom:"Can I get a hug" I hugged her "Love you so so so much"
tears rolled on the side of her face.

Me:"Don't cry Ma you will get better " she smiled faintly. "Im
off" As I was about to go she squeezed my hand

Mom:"I love you Madlokovu"

Me:"Thanda nami Mama"

She let go of my hand then I left for school. It was great
especially that Mngomezulu was absent.

Esi:"How is your mom mnganami"

Me:"She will be better"

Esi:"I saw Phila yesterday"

Me:"I haven't seen him for while now " I took a bite of my kota

Esi:"Is everything okay? "

Me:"Yes I'm just busy you know"

Esi:"When are you giving him the cookie jar"

Me:"When I'm ready"

Esi:"You have said that for two years now Zes kant when will
you be ready"

Me:"I don't know but I know I will know when I'm ready right
now he must chill"

She shook her head "What?"

Esi:"Two years is enough now eshaya indlwabhu umtwana bantu give him some"

Me:"Yabheda manje if he really cares he can wait for 5years"

The siren went off we walked back to the class. We had the left 3 lessons than school was out. As we were walking I felt a sharp pain in my heart and it was suffocating.

Esi:"Are you okay"

Me:"Isibhobo"

Esi:"Daddy will drop you off I can't let you walk when you sick "

Me:"I will be fine...ouuuh"

Esi:"You see ay Zes"

Her father arrived we got in the car and greeted, he is a strict a father he hardly smile. They dropped me off and drove off I was welcomed by people at home. I rushed inside the house Anti Xoli was there with other women cleaning the house.

Me:"What is going on?" She avoided eye contact with me "Aunty Xoli why are the neighbours here kwenzakalani, uphi uMama" I made my way to her bedroom but she grabbed my hand

Aunty Xoli: "Baby I'm sorry"

Me:"Sorry for what? "

Aunty Xoli:"Umama wakho useshiyile emhlabeni "(your mom passed away)

Me:"No no you are lying you are so fucking lying!" I yanked my hand and ran to my mom's bedroom "Mama!...where are you" I couldn't find her in her bedroom "Mama!" I searched all the rooms "Nooooo!"

Aunty"Ngiyaxolisa Zesuliwe" I burst into a loud sob she held me in her arms, my knees gave in

Me:"Maa no you can't leave me noo"

Aunty Xoli:"I'm sorry"

Me:"Why why why?"

I cried my lungs out why God hate me so much? What have I done to deserve this. First it was my dad now It Mama. Does he enjoy causing me pain. I haven't healed yet and now this why me Lord? Why are you taking most precious people in my life. How do you expect me to live alone. What have I done

3

°ZESULIWE°

.

I saw her getting weak everyday , I saw her in pain and crying but not even once have I wished her to die so that she will be free from pain. I wanted her to get better. Now it make sense why she couldn't stop advising me about life and all. It make sense why she couldn't stop telling me she love me. She knew that she is leaving me alone. I fail to understand why God take people we love the most and leave the useless ones. The week went by rather fast I wasn't looking forward to burry my own mother. The relatives and neighbours were here God bless Auntie Xoli she is the one who have been running up and down preparing for mom's burial. Saturday finally arrived but I wasn't ready. It felt so sudden, so early

"Zes you have to eat you haven't touch the food for the whole week" Said Esihle she have been with me from day one.

Me:"Im not hungry"

Auntie Xoli walked in

Auntie Xoli:"Baby its time"

Me:"I'm coming Ma" I put on a black doek on my head and followed behind her. As I walked close to her casket I had this

hope that It would be someone else not her, maybe they made a mistake but it was her she looked so peaceful. A tear drop escaped in my eye "Mama wake up please you can't do this please" I lightly slap her cheek

Aunty Xoli:"She is no more baby" she pulled me into a hug as I burst into a loud sob

Me:"I want Mama Aunty Xoli, Mommy wake up please"

Aunty Xoli:"Xola sthandwa sami xola sis" she brushed my back. I couldn't believe she is gone everything seem like a terrible dream.

I saw Phila approaching as I made my way to the tent so I decided to wait for him. He smiled weakly and engulfed me with a hug. I held him tighter and cried.

Me:"Thanks for coming "

Phila:"Im here baby I'm here" I pulled back before attracting too much attention. You know how people always have something to say "Ihhe uZesuliwe ebengasamnkoshele umfana emcwabeni kaMama wara wara"

Me:"You off?" He is a cashier at Checkers store. He is a bread winner, his dad died years ago so after he finished his matric he had to work so that he can take care of his mom and little sister. He is a 3rd year Bed student at Unisa. What I like about him is that he is a go getter .

Phila:"Yes"

Me:"Let's go in" He wiped my tears than we walked inside the tent. He sat at the back while I sat in front with the relatives and Esihle. Mom's service went well the were too many people if I must say after all mom was friendly to everyone except Mam'yangichaza. People shared their views about Mama than it was my turn. "First I will like to greet my mom, Sawbona Mama and greet everyone in the tent" They greeted back "I don't know what to say I still can't believe she is really gone. I keep hoping that someone will wake me up from this bad dream" I paused and looked up, preventing tears from coming out. "Uhm Mama I remember you use to say I will bury you not the other way around but I never thought it will be this soon I guess heaven couldn't wait for you. I love you mommy you are the best mommy in the whole world. Thank you for the perfect twenty years of my life I shared with you. I will forever take your advises with me. To me you will always be the present tense may your soul rest in peace Madlokovu"

When her casket was lowered to the ground I couldn't help myself It sank in that she is no more. What would I be without her? I let out a painful cry until I couldn't breath thereafter everything was blank.

•

°ALMIGHTY°

"Sir!"

Me:"What!"

"You have..."

Me:"Just go Xolelwa!"

"But Sir..." I banged my desk she stood up immediately and made her way out. I was in my office in my dad's law firm.

My door swung opened in came Chris

Chris:"Really man you don't want to see me?"

Me:"Said who?"

Chris:"Your PA" he grabbed a seat and sat down

Me:"Ey I didn't say so" I got up from the chair and walked to the window, staring the view

Chris:"You look stressed"

Me:"This girl man is stressing me out. I can't eat I can't sleep all I think about is her."

Chris:"Than ask her out"

Me:"She is difficult you won't believe what she did"

Chris:"What did she do?" I shifted my eyes to him

Me:"Don't laugh please"

Chris:"Hah this is what I want to hear" he leaned his back on the chair

Me:"Ay forget I said anything"

Chris:"You have my word I won't laugh"

I elaborated what went down that night and he was in stitches

Me:"You said you won't laugh" I was so annoyed

Chris:"Sorry this is funny" he laughed until tears rolled down on his cheeks

Me:"Mxm!" I make my tie lose and sat down

Chris:"I think I like this girl coz she about to humble the handsome Almighty"

Me:"Why don't you just go"

Chris:"Bra since when do girls stress you out find a way to make her listen to you"

Me:"I know that bar man knows something she is a regular customer in that club "

Chris:"There you have it go ask him"

Me:"He refused"

Chris:"Come on should I tell you what to do what kind of a lawyer that doesnt use his mind. He want a drink obviously "

Me:"Haw kahleni bo kanti sekunjani emhlabeni I just want the name of the girl does that have to cost me an arm and a leg"

Chris:"If you are serious about the girl"

I sighed this is not me trust me. I'm not the guy that goes around bribing people to get a girl's name. If you don't show interest in me I just walk away simple but theres something that is pushing me to her man even I can't explain it.

Me:"Let me get on it now" I got up and took my coat than we both walked out. I bumped into Gugu my virgin girlfriend outside

Gugu:"Baby" She attacked me with a hug I rolled my eyes "I missed you" I pulled her back

Me:"What do you want?"

Gugu:"You are not happy to see me?"

Me:"I have an important meeting Gugulethu talk "

Gugu:"I want to tell you that I'm ready "

Me:"Ready?" I looked at her with my raised eyebrow

Gugu:"Yes you can make love to me I don't care about marriage anymore"

Me:"Hay Gugu what about your parents? "

Gugu:"I don't care about them I know they will disown me when they found out than I will come and stay with you"

Me:"Woah your speed will kill you awuzame ukuziminca sis"

Gugu:"Come on Almighty...you don't want to stay with me?"

Me:"I live with my parents have you forgotten?"

Gugu:"Not that you can't afford a place of your own Almighty it will be fun"

Me:"Ay I gotta go Gugu go back to your Christian life and leave me alone" I got in my car and drove to the club "What is her name" I slid a hundred note towards his direction

Bar man:"What are you on about? "

Me:"You know" I added another hundred note, he looked at me and shook his head I added six hundred rand notes on top. He smiled and took the money

Bar man:"What can I tell you is that how much do you have that girl is coming from a rich family. You have to buy her Ferrari to win her heart"

Me:"Tell me more"

Bar man:"Her brother owns this club and he is a musician. Her folks owns a hospital, hotel and some other businesses. Ay they are rich ngale ndlela enyanyisayo maan"

Me:"What is her name? "

Bar:"Oh and you have to make sure you don't break her heart bra otherwise her father will shoot you in the knee. He did it to her ex boyfriend"

Me:"Mh interesting "

Bar man:"Her name is Swelihle Mbaliyezwe Sithole"

Me:"She is indeed a flower where does she stay?"

Bar man:"Hah your 8 hundred rand is finish now"

Me:"You are so greedy man"

Bar man:"I'm hustling bra umama wencosi ufuna imali yebisi"

Me:"Haisuka I think Im satisfied with the information I have" I walked out and drove off home, playing her name in my mind over and over again like a prayer.

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

Me:"I love you"

Esi:"I love you too" We shared a hug after that I made my way to Philane. He had come to pick me up at school. It was Monday afternoon.

Phila:"Hello"

Me:"Hey" He gave me a bear hug oh God I needed that.

Phila:"How are you feeling"

I shrugged, tears blurring my sight "Don't cry everything will be alright" I closed my eyes allowing my tears to fall and he wiped them with his thumbs before pressing a kiss on my forehead.

"Get in" He opened the passenger door for me, he drives a red 325 BMW. I stepped inside the car than he went to his side after closing the door. He got in and started the car. "Let's go have ice cream"

Me:"No I just need to be in your arms right now"

Phila:"Okay we will go to my place and chill" He took my hand and placed it on the gear than put his on top. The drive to his home was silent. Upon our arrival we went straight to his backyard house. Its a 3 room house a bedroom, sitting room and bathroom. My baby is neat shame the house is always immaculate and smelling fresh. "I will go get us some snack" He planted a peck on my lips

Me:"Okay" He than disappeared to the main house as I started to undress and hang my school uniform. I looked for one of my favourite T-shirt in his closet and wore it than I jumped on the bed. I was lying with my back facing the ceiling and thinking about my life. Where to from here? Everything seem so impossible but people keep telling me it will be alright. How can it be alright without my mom

without my parents. Why was I born if I'm gonna be left alone. I'm only twenty years old how am I expected to live alone in this cruel world. Phila walked in with a tray of snack and placed it on the bedside.

Phila:"I'm all yours now" He took off his Uzzi T-shirt and threw it in the basket than he lay next to me, making me to lie on top of him

Me:"I can't believe she is really gone, she left me alone baby how could she do this to me"

Phila:"Without a doubt I know that she didn't want to leave you sthandwa sami but it was her time"

Me:"We had plans together Phila we were going to travel around the world just the two of us enjoying a good life sivungule ngemali" My tears fall on his chest

Phila:"I'm really sorry my baby you will be alright time heals" He stroke my back

Me:"That's not true I will never heal my pain is double now two years ago I was burying my dad now Its my mom. I don't wanna live anymore Phila" I burst into a loud sob

Phila:"Oh baby don't say that please I know right now it's seem like its the end of the world but you will be alright. When I lost dad I never thought I will heal but look today. Everything will be okay God has a purpose for you and everything happens in his will. Mina I will always be here by your side" He kissed my hair

Me:"The day before she died she said I'm lucky to have you and you are a good guy but she will charge you 11 cows for my beauty only and 11cows for the lobola negotiations" I chuckled thinking about that conversation with her

Phila:"Hahaha" He laughed "I gotta work my butt off neh"

Me:"Ewe"

Phila:"I'd pay everything for you as long as you are going to be mine forever and as long as I get to wake up next to you"

Me:"Thanks baby for being with me in this difficult and painful time"

Phila:"I love you Zesuliwe"

Me:"I love you too Philane" I lifted my head up and kissed him. He squeezed my buttocks and moaned in my mouth. He flipped

us over, him on top of me and me underneath him. The kiss deepened our breathing accelerated, I felt him growing hard against me and broke the kiss. "Uh..uh the snack won't eat itself" I was out of breath I'd be lying if I say that kiss didn't take me to another planet but I'm still not ready. He looked at me with his half closed eyes and huffed.

Phila:"How many"

Me:"Huh?"

Phila:"Tell me how many years am I going to wait for you until you are ready I wanna be prepared coz it has been two fucking years"

Me:"I don't know Phila but I'm not ready"

Phila:"Awazi kubani Zesuliwe?" I sensed irritation in his voice

Me:"Ay Phila if you love me like you say you do you will wait for me" He got up from me and sat up straight

Phila:"You are pulling that card now? For the fact that I waited for you for two years doesn't it prove that I love you?"

Me:"It does babe but please bear with me I'm not ready yet"

Phila:"This song is getting old now are you gonna sleep with me or not?" He retorted

Me:"God Phila!"

Phila:"I have been waiting for two years Zesuliwe two fucking years! You know if I was other guy I would have long gone or worse cheat on you but no I'm here with you and Im so fucking in love with you!"

Me:"I just lost my mother Phila and all you care about is fucking me wow such typa of a boyfriend you are!"

Phila:"You are not the first one Zesuliwe and you won't be the last parents die everyday but life goes on after that!" Wow how insensitive of him. I got up from the bed and took off his T-shirt. "What are you doing"

Me:"What does it look like I'm doing" I took off my bra and panties. "Fuck me ke!"

Phila:"Baby I..." he swallowed spit

Me:"This is what you want fuck me Philane Mkhize!" I roared

Phila:"Zesuliwe..."

Me:"Stop talking and do what you want Mr Fucker!"

Phila:"I'm not going to do it not like this"

Me:"I gave you a chance and you demur uphinde ke ulokhu uthi nywe nywe nywe I waited for two years wara wara" I put back my underwears and slipped into my school uniform "Take me home" Without a word he wore his T-shirt and drove me home, all the way we were silent.

Phila:"I love you"

He neared for a kiss I gave him my cheek how can he be so insensitive. Qede lapho ngiyamnika lento ayikhalelayo uyala mxm kanti ufunani kimi. I took my school bag at the back seat and got out of his car, banging the door behind me. I made my entrance to the gate, Uncle's car was parked in the yard. I walked inside the house and greeted him and his pregnant wife.

Uncle:"Good you are back mshana your time has expired take your rags and leave my sister's house"

I blinked superfluously before giving him a good stare

Me:"Angizwanga?" (I beg your pardon)

Uncle:"I said take your rags and leave"

Me:"Uqhunyiwe!" (You are high!)

He walked towards me and gave me a hot slap I saw stars

Uncle:"Don't you dare talk to me like I'm your friend!"

Me:"This is my parents house I'm not going anywhere!"

Uncle:"Your parents hhe don't make me laugh wena"

Malumekazi was just looking at us.

Me:"What do you mean?"

Uncle:"You are stupid no wonder you keep repeating grades.
Fuseg hamba la!"

Me"Are you not ashamed of yourself that you and mom were not getting along but here you are with your pig wife taking her house forcefully?" Another times two hot clap landed on my face I couldn't hold tears on this one they fall as I rubbed my cheek

Uncle:"I said Go!!!" he screamed causing me to jump

Me:"Where do you expect me to go"

Uncle:"Like I care!"

I ran to my bedroom crying and started packing.

"Sheshisa" that was Malumekazi

Me:"How do you do that to a child while you are a mother too?"

Her:"Ey I said hurry up!" I wiped my tears and closed my suitcase "Now leave!"

Me:"Sengathi ungateta ngenyanga ye 15" (I wish you give birth on the 15 month) she laughed loudly as I walked out. I kept looking at the house and walk than look at it again than walk until it was out of sight. I don't know where I was going. I just roamed around the street and the weather was changing, the cold breeze was hitting my skin painfully. I opened my suitcase

and took my grey faded jacket and put it on than I close it. I sat by the bus stop for hours until it was dark and it started raining heavy. I wanted the lightining to strike me so that I can die too.

"Zesuliwe is that you?" I turned around it was Aunty Xoli

Me:"Cha " (No)

Aunty Xoli:"Thanks God I have been looking for you I heard that you are roaming in the street with a suitcase and school bag"

Me:"Uncle kicked me out Aunty"

Aunty:"Come to me baby you are always welcome in my house "

Me:"No Ma I don't want to be a burden"

Aunty:"I said come Zesuliwe its raining heavy!" She grabbed my hand then we walked to her home. Upon our arrival I took a warm shower, allowing the water to wash off my tears. Every bad thing is happening to me ain't there many people in the world? Why are you testing me only Lord if this torture you call it a test. I dried , lotioned and slipped into Luyanda's (Aunty Xoli's elder daughter) pj's since all of my clothes were wet. "I made you a cup of hot chocolate" She said as I sat down next to Luyanda, she is my age by the way then the younger daughter is Lusanda she is 16 years old.

Me:"Thank you Ma" I took the cup of hot chocolate

Aunty:"Yaz uyanya uMalume wakho how could he?"

Me:"I don't know why he is so cruel" I sipped on my chocolate

Aunty:"Don't worry sis this is your home"

Me:"Thank you Mama"

Aunty:"Kids make Zesuliwe feel at home"

Luyanda:"Of course Ma" she smiled, we hardly know each other but our moms were friends

Aunty:"Lusanda"

Lusanda:"Yeah" she rolled her eyes

We had dinner around 8pm after that we went to our separate rooms. I curled up and cried myself to sleep.

I was woken up by the dream Mama telling me to be strong and that she is with me always . I woke up feeling melancholy. It was the next morning 9am shit I overslept. It was already late to prepare for school I sighed heavily and made the bed. I went to the bathroom and washed my face and my mouth before hanging my clothes in the hanging line outside. My eyes met a topless guy, his sweatpants almost dropping exposing his Calvin Klein underwear in the kitchen making breakfast and talking on the loud speaker phone. His back was facing me so he couldn't see me.

Him:"Ncwanes"

"Ncwanes ukunuka you want me to have a heart attack ye!!"
shouted the voice of a female from the other side

Him:"I'm sorry Mama"

"Haisuka uyatha...uhhu" replied the voice

Him:"Ma?"

"God Nipho Ooh"

Him:"Geee mom really!"

"Bye son we are glad you are alive that what we wanted to
hear" responded a voice of a man now

Him:"Ain't you guys old though for having sex"

"Bye" The call dropped

Me:"Mh.Mh" I cleared my throat, he turned and studied me
from the toes up to my face. His mouth was gaping than a
whisper followed "Wow"

I just stood there in shock I couldn't believe it. I had to pinch
myself several times until It registered to me that I wasn't
dreaming. "Ohh my goodness!!" I screamed excitedly dropping
the basket on the floor and ran to him. He caught me
surprisingly okay I know that was uncalled for but I couldn't
help myself. Thee Mawakhelomuzi was standing in front of me.

Oh God. "Oh my Jesus I can't believe it you. I love your songs! Im a huge fan I know both of your albums you are truly talented wowww!" Mawakhe:"Wow uhm thank you"

"Ay Ay Ay ukunkonkoshela indoda yami kangaka Zesuliwe" Said Luyanda as she walked in Mawakhe put me down

Me:"I'm sorry" I was embarrassed but do you blame me the guy is every girl's crush. He got a voice man and his looks make things worse. Each an every song I feel like he is talking to me.

Luyanda:"Hey babe" They kissed

Mawakhe:"I thought of surprising you with a breakfast in bed"

Luyanda:"You are so sweet" She kissed him

Mawakhe:"But we can have breakfast sonke since you are awake with..." he looked at me Me:"Zesuliwe"

Mawakhe:"with Zesuliwe" he smiled

Luyanda:"No babe lets go to my bedroom and have a breakfast together I'm sure Zesuliwe doesn't mind"

Me:"No I don't"

Mawakhe:"Okay fine by me" He took the tray and they walked away, Mawakhe turned his head and winked at me biting his lower lip I couldn't help but blush.

4

°ZESULIWE°

.

"Ha.a Zes behave" my inner voice reprimanded me. I sighed and took the basket on the floor than went outside to hang my clothes. The sun was blazing hot you'd swear it wasnt raining last night. After I finished hanging I went back and fixed myself something to eat. I was humming while eating it had been a while having some decent breakfast. I finished eating and washed my dishes. Lusanda was at school and Aunty Xoli at work I presume. Mawakhe and Luyanda appeared hand in hand shame I don't wanna lie they are cute together.

Luyanda:"Girl bae is taking me to work uhm Im sorry you have to be alone for the whole day" She is a manager at Nedbank

Me:"No don't stress I will be fine"

Mawakhe:"It was nice meeting you Zesuliwe"

Me:"Likewise Mawakhe" I found myself lost in his gaze

Luyanda:"Let's go babe"

Me:"Have a great day"

Luyanda:"Thanks girl"

They both walked out I let out a breath I didn't know I was holding. Esi is going to be jealous when I tell her I met our bae. Anyway I hit a long shower, dried, lotioned and got dressed into Phila's golf T-shirt and my short. My phone rang as I was walking to the lounge to watch some TV.

Me:"Khabazela"

Phila:"Oh wow you know how to make my day"

Me:"You are mine njena" I sat on the couch placing my feet on the couch

Phila:"And I feel blessed trust me, where are you I came to pick you up at your home and your uncle gave me attitude"

Me:"I'm at Aunt Xoli's house that asshole kicked me out of my parent's house can you believe him?"

Phila:"Udakiwe why you didn't tell me I would have come to fetch you"

Me:"Don't worry babe I'm safe here"

Phila:"Should I come since you are not at school"

Me:"Haibo do you still have a job nje?"

Phila:"Yes why"

Me:"You are forever off these days"

He laughed

Phila:"I still got work baby"

Me:"You got me worried I don't want mom and sis to starve"

Phila:"Mom is having a mountain meal as Im talking to you I can't even see the other side"

"Fuseg doti!" said his mom in the background

I laughed

"Hello Zee mtanami!" she screamed in the background

Me:"Hello Ma unjani"

"I'm fine sis I'm so sorry about your loss"

Me:"Thank you Mama"

"I'm here for you if you need anything just come to me I'm your mom too yezwa"

Me:"Eh Mama"

"Does this idiot of my son still treating you well?"

I chuckled

Me:"Yes Ma like a Queen"

"Good don't hesitate to tell me if he mistreat you ngizomnyisa"
(I will fuck him up)

I laughed

Phila:"Haaa Mama why do you like to hijack my calls with my Lady. If you want to speak with her call her with your phone and your airtime" Well that was true that is why Phila never calls me when he is with his mom. I always I found it amusing shame whereas it irks Phila to the core.

"Haisuka you are so sting ufuze ubaba wakho nsee!" (you are sting like your father)

I giggled

Phila:"Baby I'm the one who called stop entertaining intruders"

I cackled

Me:"Okay Mr I'm listening"

Phila:"So what are you saying should I come?"

As much as I was alone I didnt feel like having a company

Me:"No babe Aunt Xoli is here" I lied obviously

Phila:"Okay I'm sorry about yesterday"

I totally forgot about that, he always does that to me. I can't stay mad at him for so long

Me:"Oh konje I'm mad at you goodbye"

He laughed

Phila:"I love you"

Me:"I detest you"

He giggled

Phila:"You wish"

Me:"I'm dumping your yellow ass right now. its over Philane"
He laughed like really laughed, his nose has turned red now. It usually does when he laughs so hard and I always tease him about that coz he just look funny. "Uyasineka I'm not playing I'm serious" I put on my serious voice and his laughter came to a halt

Phila:"Haibo baby I'm sorry Im really sorry. I love you so much I don't care even if I wait for 10 years for you to be ready sthandwa sami please don't end us"

His voice was close to tears, something you have to know about Phila is that he is a cry baby. Now it was my turn to laugh until my cheeks turned red. "Mxm that's unfair yaz"

Me:"You such a cry baby"

Phila:"Your cry baby"

Me:"Of course uthandiwe" (I love you)

Phila:"Love you more baby" We hung up, a smile was plastered on my face but it disappeared immediately when I saw my mom's saved contact. I pressed "call" button and placed the phone on my ear

"Hey you have reached Ziyanda Ngema I'm not available right now please leave a message after the beep"

Me:"Hey Ma uh why did you leave me though why? why? why?" I threw the phone on the wall and it shattered into pieces. My lips trembled uncontrollable as tears rolled down on my face

"Woah is it safe to join you" I looked up it was the one and only bae

Me:"Mawakhe" I wiped my tears

Advertisement

he walked towards the couch and sat next to me, very close if I must say. "What are you doing here"

Mawakhe:"I forgot my phone here...why are you crying"

Me:"Just for fun of it"

Mawakhe:"Come on" he looks into eyes as if he was searching something I shifted my gaze from him as my eyes got glassy

"Hey, hey what is going on" He placed his hands behind my knees sending tingly sensation to my body. That my weakest point even Phila knows I remember this other day I came into my senses when he entered his tip causing unexplainable pain.

Mawakhe:"Tears that should fall on this gorgeous face of yours are of joy" I sighed "Trouble in paradise? "

Me:"I wish"

Mawakhe:"What is it than"

Me:"Why do you care"

Mawakhe:"I wish I knew"

Me:"I just buried my mom last weekend"

Mawakhe:"Oh I'm so sorry"

I couldn't help it but burst into tears. He got up from the couch and scooped me up than place me on his lap. "I'm really sorry I don't know the feeling but I know I will literally die if my mom could die" He stroked my back as I buried my head in his neck. "Sshhhh" he whispered softly in my ear sending chills down my spine.

Me:"I want the pain to end its too much and suffocating"

Mawakhe:"I'm really sorry I don't know when but you will be okay that I know"

It funny that somehow I found it easy to talk to him or maybe it because he is a stranger, he won't judge me and he was listening attentively. "You know what let's go"

Me:"Go where?" I pulled back and looked at him

Mawakhe:"You will see"

Me:"No what if you want to kill me and dump me into a bush"

He laughed

Mawakhe:"What will I benefit from killing you?"

Me:"Ha kant you do kill"

He chuckled

Mawakhe:"When it needed" I eyeballed him and got up from him. He laughed and pulled me back to his lap "But I won't kill you trust me"

Me:"I think you should go"

Mawakhe:"Ah well you leave me with no choice" He stood up with me and walked out, me wiggling and screaming in his arms. He put me inside his black Mercedes c180 and buckled the belt "Behave" He closed the door and went to the other side he got in and started the car

Me:"Where are you taking me Mr Celebrity" I was getting annoyed and terrified now as he drove off

Mawakhe:"At home we eat people that is why we are so rich. They will be so happy I brought them a yummy meal" he licked his lips

Me:"Help!" I screamed, he laughed

Mawakhe:"You are sick nobody will hear you"

Me:"You know what on second thought this will be great for me. I will finally be free from this miserable life" I said after getting tired of screaming

Mawakhe:"That was too easy"

Me:"Do you blame me"

Mawakhe:"We are here" I looked at the big building next to us. It was the orphan's home

Me:"You live here?" I asked stupefied okay that was a stupid question

Mawakhe:"Come" We got out of his car, he held my hand I yank it but his grip was too tight I gave in. We walked inside and greeted the ladies whom we found inside. He told them we came to see the orphans and they led us to the grounds. The kids with different ages were playing and having fun "You see these kids here" I nodded "They need people like you in their lives, people who went through what they went through. One of this days you will be addressing the struggles of life and the importance of not giving up in life. You are going to be their inspiration. What you wanna be?"

Me:"An auditor"

Mawakhe:"Wow you must be good mos in accounting"

Me:"Easy stuff"

Mawakhe:"That subject made me shit on myself" I manage to giggle "I wish I found you sooner"

Me:"Nevertheless"

Mawakhe:"Let's go play"

We played with the kids it was fun I found myself forgetting about my soulless life and had fun. Later we left "How are you feeling now" We were at milky lane having ice cream. People were looking at us that only I remembered that I was with a celebrity.

Me:"Much better thank you"

"Yoooooo" screamed some girls and came to us "can we have a selfie Mawakhe please!"

He looked at me

Mawakhe:"Do you approve babe"

Me:"Of course"

Wait did he just call me babe?

He stood up they took selfies after that they left.

Mawakhe:"This celebrity thing is tiring hey" He groaned

Me:"No privacy huh"

Mawakhe:"At last someone get me..let's go"

I stood up as he did than we made our way to his car. We got in and drove off while singing along his songs. He is such a great company yaz, friendly and witty. I didn't expect that from him not that I did expect something though I don't know if I make any sense. We arrived at Aunty Xoli's place "I had a great time Liwe"

Liwe huh

Me:"Me too and thank you somehow you made me look things in another perspective."

Mawakhe:"See ya" He winked at me and drove off. I made my way inside the house. Aunty Xoli was kissing some man I couldn't see his face coz his back was facing me. "mh.mh" I cleared my throat they both looked at me I couldn't believe my eye

5

°ZESULIWE°

.

Aunty:"Oh Zesuliwe"

Me:"Hey Aunty" My eyes were staring at this jerk next to her.

Aunty:"Uh babe this is Zesuliwe ,sis this is Nicolas my fiancé from now onwards he is going to stay with us" From that moment I knew my stay here will be a pain on the backside.

Mngomezulu:"I know her babe I'm her business studies teacher" he had this smug on his face

Aunty:"Oh great than"

Mngomezulu:"Let me go get my other stuff"

Aunty:"Okay" He walked towards and winked at me as he made his way out. Is it possible that he planned this but how?

Maybe it just a coincidence. Why is he moving in I mean what wrong with his house or maybe he doesn't got one what a failure. Who in his thirties and move in his fiancée's house. Isn't suppose to be the other way around. I mean kuthini nje kuwe uyindoda endala uzohlala emzini wengoduso yakho. Indojoyana nje leyo akusi ndoda. "Helloooo!" she screamed snapping me out of my thoughts

Me:"Uhm yes"

Aunty:"What is on your mind"

Me:"Nothing Aunty" I faked a smile

Aunty:"Come and help me cook dinner" We made our way to the kitchen and washed our hands than we got down with the cooking. "How are you today" I was fine until you brought that asshole here

Me:"I will be fine. I didn't know you are engaged "

Aunty:"He proposed today"

Me:"Oh and he is moving in already?"

Aunty:"Excuse me" she looked at me her eyebrows brought together

Me:"Im sorry don't mind me ngiyazibhedela nje" (I'm just silly)

Aunty:"How is your guy what his name konje?"

Me:"Philane, he is okay"

Aunty:"Haw yaz your mom gave me something...give me a second" She disappeared and came back seconds later with a white envelope "Your mom told me to give you this when she die"

I took the envelope mom's scent filled my nose.

Me:"When did she give you this?"

Aunty:"Weeks back"

Me:"So she knew she will die?" I whispered

Aunty:"Your mom was HIV positive Zesuliwe and... " I interrupted her

Me:"Wait she was what?"

Aunty:"Oh my you didn't know?"

Me:"No I..I didn't know"

Aunty:"The pills she was taking what did you think they were for?"

Me:"I don't know I guess I was ignorant" I felt warm liquid rushing down my cheeks

Aunty:"I'm sorry" She pulled me in her arms and embraced me

Me:"But how I mean....does that mean Im positive too?"

Aunty:"No you are not baby"

Me:"How did she got it?" She sighed I pulled back and looked at her.

Aunty:"Just let it go Zesuliwe"

Me:"It was Dad right?" She looked around except me "Aunty talk to me please" she nodded I felt a sharp pain in my heart. "He was unfaithful to her?"

Aunty:"Yes and we think his shooting got do with his infidelity"

here I was thinking mom and dad were goals. How did I miss this? I thought mom and I shared everything I guess I was wrong. She went through so much pain in my presence and I couldn't even notice that. I was never there for her I failed her. I will never forgive myself for this. As for dad I flunked and repeated a grade because of him kanti he was just a dog nje. Had he not cheated on my mama and infected her with HIV mom would be here with me. I felt anger and hatred building up.

•

°NARRATED°

.

"Fuck!" Cursed Thokozani as he was waiting for the taxi Lord knows how he hate public transport but he had no choice. His life had turned drastically. Everything is falling apart. He consulted a sangoma who told him to face his unsettling past. A taxi finally arrived

Advertisement

he hop in and counted his last coins to pay the driver. After what seem like forever he arrived at his destination. He enquired and they showed him his sister's ward who he hadn't seen for years after what transpired. He was scared he braced himself and made his way in searching his sister with his eyes through the occupied hospital beds. Right there at the corner he saw her. She looked so pale and groggy and had an oxygen mask on. Their eyes locked Nokuthokoza couldn't believe her eyes. She removed the oxygen mask

"Thokozani" whispered Nokuthokoza

Thokozani:"Hey sis"

Nokuthokoza:"What..are..you d..oing her..e" she couldn't breath properly

Thokozani:"I came to apologise sis Im really sorry I have never found peace in my life"

Nokuthokoza:"Get out!"

Thokozani:"I'm really sorry sis please forgive me..."

Nokuthokoza:"Really Thokozani? Really will your sorry change what you did to my daughter?"

Me:"Of course not Im deeply sorry mtaka ma. I don't know what came into me..." she cut him off

Nokuthokoza:"Get out Thokozani"

Me:"I know the pain I caused you and my niece and I don't deserve your forgiveness. I'm sorry it took me years to come and apologise but I'm willing to work things out. I want to apologise to her too I want to do right by her "

Nokuthokoza burst into a sob, the subject about her daughter break her heart beacase she left and never came back home. It has been almost 15 years now it was hard to accept that she might be dead. She hope maybe one day she will return home.

Nokuthokoza:"She disappeared and never came back home after we had an argument about her pregnancy. I never meant any harm I was disappointed in her as a parent, was I wrong to tell her how disappointed I was? I mean she was only 23 years old Thokozani and I..." she let out another sob

Thokozani was shocked to hear the news and it broke him coz he was hoping he will find her and apologise for the great pain he caused to her.

Thokozani:"I'm really sorry sis I can help you to find her"

Nokuthokoza:"You will do that?"

Thokozani:"Yes she's my niece..."

Nokuthokoza:"Don't act like you care just leave Thokozani"

Thokozani:"Sis pl..."

Nokuthokoza:"Just go!"

Thokozani walked out with a heavy heart. He knew it will be hard but he was not going to give up.

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

I was washing dishes in the kitchen when I felt him behind me.

Mngomezulu: "This is a nice surprise"

Me: "Stay away from me or I will tell Aunty"

Mngomezulu: "She won't believe you"

Me: "We will see about that"

Mngomezulu: "I will tell her you are seducing me"

Me: "Fuck you!"

He laughed

Mngomezulu: "I'm still your elder you should respect me"

"Is everything okay here" Asked Aunty

Mngomezulu: "Yes my love we were talking about school work"

Aunty: "Okay I'm off to bed now"

Mngomezulu:"I'm right after you" Aunty walked out
"Goodnight my favourite student" He winked at me and walked
out as Lusanda walked in. She threw her dish in the sink

Lusanda:"Its good you know your place around here coz we
won't be feeding and sheltering you for free" she swayed her
little ass as she walked out. She doesn't like me and I don't
know why. I finished washing the dishes and went to sleep.

In the middle of the night I felt my bed moving. I screamed
"Shhh" he whispered pressing his hand on my mouth as he got
between my thighs. I tried to fight him but he was too heavy
and strong."Stop fighting I know you want this" I was in tears
now

6

°ZESULIWE°

.

The thought of losing my virginity after I kept myself for this long and losing it in this brutal manner gave me strength to fight him. I bite his hand he groaned just than the light turned on.

"Nicholas!" shouted Aunty Xoli

The bastard was so shocked

Mngomezulu:"Baby it's not what you think it is" He got up from me

Aunty:"Get out of my house!!" she was shaking

Nicolas:"She seduced me she wanted it"

Aunty:"I said get out!!!" she roared slapping him over and over.

I curled myself into a ball and cried so hard. The were shoutings in the house until they died down. I felt hands wrapping around my body and screamed.

Aunty:"Sssh it me you are safe"

Me:"I'm sorry Aunty"

Aunty:"Why are you sorry when you are the one who was wronged here"

Me:"For causing trouble in your house"

Aunty:"No I'm sorry sis Im so so sorry. Are you hurt"

Me:"He almost thank you for saving me"

Aunty:"Your mom must be mad at me how did I let this happened" her voice neared tears

Me:"You didn't know he is a jerk Aunty please don't be hard on yourself"

Aunty:"Please forgive me my child."

Me:"Im not mad at you"

I went on and told her about Mngomezulu

Aunty:"Why you didn't tell me Zesuliwe"

Me:"I didn't want to cause problems Aunty "

Aunty:"Nonsense! Don't you ever do that again do you hear me "

Me:"Eh"

It took me a while to sleep but I eventually did. The next morning my eyes were puffy and swollen. After my morning

routine I slipped into my uniform and fix myself there and there. I made my way to the kitchen and found Aunty crying.

Me:"Morning Aunty"

Aunty: "Hey babe" she wiped her tears quickly "How did you slept?"

Luyanda and Lusanda appeared arguing only God knows about what "Isn't early for this now?" They both looked at us

Luyanda:"Its Lusanda Ma she is so rude"

Lusanda:"You are the rude one just because I'm young then you doesn't mean you should talk to me as if I'm nothing "

Luyanda:"You... "

Aunty:"Will you two just stop it!!!" she yelled "Sit down and Let's eat" We did as she said

Luyanda:"How are you feeling Zesuliwe I'm really sorry about last night"

Me:"Thank you Luyanda I will be alright"

Luyanda:"I have never like him Mama I hate to say so "

Aunty:"The bastard have a nerve to say she seduced him"

Lusanda:"How sure you are she didn't " I shot her a look

Luyanda:"Shut up mcondo"

Lusanda:"That man was great somehow I feel like uyasukelwa" I lost my appetite immediately how could she say that

Aunty:"Stop talking nonsense Lusanda!!"

I got up "Where are you going?"

Me:"School"

Aunty:"But you haven't finish your food"

Me I'm not hungry anymore "

I went to take my bag and left. Phila was waiting outside his 325. He opened his arms for me and I threw myself in his arms. I was close from crying what Lusanda said hurt me.

Phila:"Are you okay?"

Me:"Yes let get in I will be late"

He opened the door for me I got in then he closed it and went to the other side.

Phila:"What did they do to you baby" he started the car and drove off

I looked outside the window tears rolling on my face. He pulled aside and made me look at him "What is wrong talk to me please"

I told him what happened, he clenched his jaw "This is it you are moving in with me"

Me:"No its cool babe"

Phila: "Nothing is cool. I'm so going to moer that bastard!" He banged the starrng wheel

Me:"Calm down please"

Phila:"Nobody get to touch you baby and get away with it!"

Me:"Don't do anything stupid Philane"

Phila:"It will be a little lesson don't worry"

Me:"Phila..."

Phila:"Don't beg me please" He brought my face into his and kissed me "I love you sthandwa sami"

Me:"I love you too"

He started the car and drove to school.

Phila:"I'm sorry I won't pick you up in the afternoon "

Me:"Its okay babe I will walk" He took out a hundred note and gave me "Thank you" I took the money and kissed his lips

Phila:"Have a great day"

Me:"Same goes to you"

We kissed once again than he went to open the door for me I got out, we hugged then separated.

•
°SWELIHLE°
.

It was dark but I could hear a crying voice of a baby. I was terrified my heart was beating like a drum. I walked closer and saw a naked baby boy crying and wiggling his tiny fists and feet in the air. I looked around wondering who left the baby. I took him but he couldn't stop crying until he disappeared leaving my hands with blood. I was panting and scared I jumped up, hurting myself in the process. I groaned and tried to lay my head down. It felt like my head will burst. I sighed heavily thinking that I had the same dream again. I got up from the bed and made it than walked downstairs to get some cold water . Hangover was having fun with me that all I ever do now. I get drunk and get dicked. I found my parents making breakfast and playing around in between. They look so cute maan. Their love never get old they are so amazing together. This it what I call goals how I wish Lucky and I were this close. Our break up left me beyond shattered. I thought we will get married have beautiful children but what did he do? He cheated on me and impregnated thousand girls while he made me kill my babies. I loved him so much I was so blind to see that our relationship was toxic.

Me:"Morning love birds"

Mom:"Oh morning baby" She walked towards me and planted a peck on my lips "Mmh Swelihle kodwa mtanami usuwumzimba watshwala nje" I walked to the fridge and took out a bottle of water.

Dad:"What is going on with you angel you are forever drinking"

Me:"Im fine"

I lied Im not fine at all I'm broken into pieces. I didn't want to worry them especially my mom, she discovered that she have heart problems three years back.

Mom:"Baby come on you know you can talk to us right"

Me:"Yes Ma I know don't worry" I faked a smile my brother emerged , he was on the phone

Mawakhe:"Yeah I'm with them now" He removed his phone from the ear "It's Zano I will put her on loud speaker"

Zanokuhle my little sis is doing her first year at Wits, she followed mom's profession. I opted for nursing while Mawakhe is into singing. He is good singer shame ubhuti wami. I'm his huge fan.

Mom:"Hey baby "

Zano:"Hey Ma how are you guys"

Dad:"We are fine angel how are you"

Zano:"I'm fine I miss you guys"

Mom:"We miss you too when are you coming?"

Zano:"I don't know yet but I will let you know"

Dad:"I hope you are behaving there"

Zano:"Of course Baba"

Dad:"You are not entertaining boys?"

Zano:"Come on Dad I'm 19 years old now"

Me:"Tell him little sis...he dated Ma when she was 18"

Mom:"Ah well I couldn't resist his charms" She planted a peck on dad's lips, he grabbed her ass the peck turned into a hot kiss

Mawakhe:"Ah Ma! Dad! nifuna ukusibonisani bakithi" They broke the kiss and giggled. They are forever like this. They are like teenagers who are madly in love. Mom is a very lucky woman to have someone like dad.

Zano:"I have to dash I love you guys"

"We love you too" we all said than she hung up

The was a buzz at the gate

Me:"I will get it"

I attended who was visiting it turned out it was delivery guy. He was carrying a bunch of flowers and my favourite chocolate. I

signed and read the note "Beautiful flowers to a beautiful lady. Have a splendid day my Lady. Love Almighty" Jehovah this guy is not giving up shame

Mom:"Mmh beautiful flowers who are they from"

Me:"No one important"

Mawakhe snatched the card from my hand and read it out a loud. "Uyaphapha wena"

Mawakhe:"Sorry bae ka Almighty God" they laughed

Dad:"Who is this Almighty I want to meet him"

Me:"Dad come on "

Dad:"Princess I have to see if he is right for you or not " I rolled my eyes

Mom:"I'm just glad you over that satan abath ngi Lucky"

If only she knew that I'm not over him. Its has been a month now but the pain is still new. It feels like everything was happening yesterday.

•

°NARRATED°

.

Thokozani woke up in the morning and did his hygiene routine. After having a breakfast he went to the hospital to see his sister. He was now living in a shack, yep from the mansion to the shack. His wife thrown him out of the house. He was fired from his job nothing seem to work out fine. Everything was broken he was even running out of food and other things.

He walked to his sister's ward and found her worse than yesterday. That broke his heart into pieces

Thokozani:"Sis"

Nokuthokoza:"Thanks for coming I have something to tell you Thokozani" she coughed blood

Thokozani:"I'm listening"

Nokuthokoza:"I'm being punished for judging my daughter that is why she left me. Im being punished for robbing an innocent baby to know her mother and father..." she coughed again spiting blood

Thokozani was confused

Thokozani:"I'm not sure I hear you sis"

Nokuthokoza:"You need to find all of them"

Thokozani:"What are you talking about Nokuthokoza"

Nokuthokoza:"I couldn't let her raise a product of rape
Thokozani I mean she was only fourteen years old. The baby
was going to remind her the pain you put her through..."

Thokozani looked down Lord knows how sorry he is for
molesting his sister's daughter. He was suppose to be a carrying
uncle not a monster who took a fourteen year old innocence.

Thokozani:"Where is the baby?"

Nokuthokoza:"We gave her up for adoption"

Thokozani's heart broke more than before.

Thokozani:"To who?"

Nokuthokoza:"To the couple that needed a child. You need to
find them all Thokozani. My time has ran out I gotta go now"

Thokozani:"No don't say that sis we will find a way out of this
please don't leave"

Nokuthokoza:"You need to find the couple they use to live..."
she coughed very hard until she couldn't breath

Thokozani:"Where?"

Nokuthokoza:"At..." That was her last word

Thokozani:"Sis no! please wake up!" He shook her but it was
already late, she was no more. He felt tears engulfing his eyes.
How can she die without forgiving him and without telling him

where does the couple live. It felt like it was the end of the world.

-

°ZESULIWE°

.

Esi:"I can't believe he tried to molest you"

Me:"Im grateful Aunty got in before he went through with it"

We were walking out of the school premises as it was school out

sucking on our apple munchs.

Esi:"Maybe he is ashamed of what he did that is why he didn't come to school today"

Me:"I wish he never comes back...Phila was so angry when I told him he want to teach him a lesson and I don't want that"

Esi:"Why not? that bastard almost rape you Zes"

Me:"I know okay but I don't want my baby to be arrested"

Esi:"Eish ne but Mngomezulu need some panel beating so that he can stop this nonsense"

Me:"Hhe I almost forget I saw our bae yesterday"

Esi:"Our bae, bae?"

Me:"Yebo ntombi" (Yes girl)

Esi:"You lie"

Me:"You see this butt" I pointed at my booty "It was sitting on his lap mtakwethu"

She squealed in excitement

Esi:"Namanga wena!" (You are lying!)

Me:"God he is so gorgeous. Apparently he is Luyanda's boyfriend. He came to fetch his phone and found me crying he put me in his lap and comforted me. He took me to the orphanage home we spend the day with them than we drove to milky lane and had ice cream. Some girls wanted a selfie and guess what?"

Esi:"He kissed you" I laughed and punched her shoulder playful

Me:"No man he said 'Do you approve babe' " I mimicked Mawakhe's husky voice

Esi:"Oh my Jesus and what did you say?"

I cleared my throat and put on my silly look

Me:"Of course"

Esi:"Bitch I'm sure your heart was jumping out of your chest"

Me:"Yey wena you got no Idea. The guy is yummy ngathi ngingamudla"

We giggled naughtily

Esi:"OMG!" she screamed her eyes pop out for a moment there I thought they were gonna come out.

Me:"What!" I looked at the direction of her gaze and there he was leaning against his black Mercedes c180 his arms folded against his chest. He looked hot in his white t-shirt that had his face in the front, blue jean and white lacoaste sneakers. He had his sunglasses on. "Dzaammm!" The students were going crazy over him. I wasn't sure if he came to see me I mean how did he know I school here. I pretended like I didn't see him

Esi:"Let's go and introduce me"

Me:"Hayi"

Esi:"Oho I will go by myself" she said making her way I grabbed her by her school bag "Yini!" (what!)

Me:"Don't...he is coming" I looked at his bow legs ye mama!

Mawakhe:"Hello ladies"

Esi:"Hello bae wethu"

He smiled revealing his white shiny teeth.

Mawakhe:"How are you beautiful ladies"

Me:"We are are fine thank you how are you"

Mawakhe:"Now that I'm before your beautiful self I'm happy"

I blushed God this guy mara

Esi:"I'm Esihle , Zesuliwe's best friend. We love your music we wish one day we can be in your music video" Marketing herself already, I nudged her "What it's the truth"

Mawakhe:"That will depend on your beautiful friend here"

I looked at him with a questioning look "Anyway it was nice to meet you Esihle but now we have to go"

Esi:"No stress my dad is here already"

Me:"I will see you tomorrow"

Esi and I shared a hug.

Esi:"Sure" She winked and walked away

Mawakhe:"Give me a hug please"

I looked at the stares that were surrounding us and reluctantly hugged him. My good Lord he smells so heavenly I found myself lingering in his arms. "How was your day" He said as we made our way to his car

Me:"Not bad" He opened the door for me and I stepped in carefully he than close it and went to his side. "Yours"

Mawakhe:"Bad coz I was missing you" He buckled his belt and started the engine

Me:"How is that possible I mean you hardly know me"

He drove swiftly

Mawakhe:"I know its wired but I feel like I have known you for years. There is something about you that make my heart beat in an abnormal way"

Me:"How did you know my school" I decided to change the topic

Mawakhe:"Luyanda...I brought you something take that plastic on the back seat" I leaned and took the plastic from the back.

Me:"What is it?"

Mawakhe:"Open it" I took out a box of iPhone 7 and looked at him astoundingly

Me:"And than"

Mawakhe:"Its yours"

Me:"Wow Uhm I'm sorry I can't accept it"

Mawakhe:"Why you don't like it?" He said with a low key tone.

Me:"Why are you nice to me?"

Mawakhe:"Coz I want to"

Me:"What will Luyanda say about this I don't want to cause trouble between the two of you"

Mawakhe:"She won't mind I know"

Me:"Liar"

Mawakhe:"Okay you will hide it than"

Me:"No man I can't do that I'm sorry"

Mawakhe:"Okay if you say so. I just thought you will need one since that one is broken "

Of course I need a phone but I wasn't going to accept his , izongibangela ukukhuluma and that was the last thing I wanted. Upon arrival I took the key under the bloom pot and unlock the house.

Me:"Thank you for the ride"

Mawakhe:"My pleasure I will make something to eat while you change"

Me:"Oh OK"

I thought its time for him to go now coz I was scared of Luyanda finding him here with me. I went to the bedroom which I was using and changed into leggings and oversize T-shirt. I walked to the kitchen and found him busy with sandwiches

Mawakhe:" You look beautiful" I looked at myself and rolled my eyes

Me:"Oh come on"

Mawakhe:"Serious no words can describe your beauty" He picked me up and placed me on the counter

Me:"Nice T-shirt by the way"

Mawakhe:"Thank you" He took it off oh God what is he doing now, how can I stop my eyes from staring. He had a tattoo on his chest written "Ndoniyamanzi"

Me:"One of your girlfriends?"

Mawakhe:"I don't follow" I eyed his tattoo "Oh nah its my mother's name"

Me:"Wow you love her neh"

Mawakhe:"She is my world"

He placed the T-shirt on the counter and took off my my T-shirt

Me:"What are you doing?"

He ignored me and continued undressing my upper body exposing my boobs since I wasn't wearing any bra ask me why am I not stopping him.

Mawakhe:"You have beautiful twins" He planted pecks on them and dressed me his T-shirt "It look better in you"

I looked at myself it really look good on me and it smells his lovely scent I inhaled automatically. "I dreamt about you

last night" He got between my thighs my heart started beating fast. He was suffocating me in a good way though.

Me:"Oh yeah" I swallowed spit trying to calm myself from this unexplainable feeling

Mawakhe:"Yeah don't you want to know what were you doing"
He placed his hands on my hips

Me:"I do" He inched his face towards mine and looked deep into my eyes as I did so too.

Mawakhe:"We were doing this" He licked my lip, my heart was pounding out of my chest. From the lower lip to the upper lip, he licked in circles. I backed away

Me:"Mawakhe stop it please"

Mawakhe:"I can't control myself anymore. When I laid my eyes on you yesterday I heard God whispering in my ear 'son this is the one' "

I blinked more than necessary

Me:"No that is impossible I don't want to cause trouble
Mawakhe. You are with Luyanda and I also got a boyfriend who I love dearly"

Mawakhe:"We can't question God baby you were born for me, me for you" He separate my lips with his tounge I close my eyes as I breathed out loudly. I swear he could hear the sound of my

heartbeat. I got lost in the softness and coldness of his lips. We kissed lip sucking my dear Lord he is such a good kisser. my hands automatically held his face as we kissed with more fervor. Magical is the word

7

°ZESULIWE°

.

His hands made their way under my, oh well his T-shirt and squeezed my boobs. I backed away breathing heavily

Me:"Ma ..wa..khe stop it please"

Mawakhe:"Why" He smashed his lips on mine and I responded cupping his face.

Me:"No no no we can't do this its sooo wrong" I pushed him I was out of breath

Mawakhe:"But it feels so right look at me into my eyes and tell me why it feels so right" He looked at me and I just looked down coz there was something about his eyes that make me so weak. I couldn't fathom out why does it feel soo right yet it was wrong. "Liwe wami look at me" I looked up at him "We are meant to be together"

Me:"No Mawakhelomuzi you are dating Luyanda and I'm dating Phila, I love him and I can afford to lose him nor lose this family. They are only people I have now. I can't betray Luyanda she is so nice to me"

Mawakhe:"They have to understand that we were matched made by God"

Me:"Mawakhe maan please you are making this hard. Please don't tell Luyanda about the kiss it was a mistake it shouldn't have happened. Oh God if she find out they will throw me out and I will have no where to go"

Mawakhe:"I will take care of you Liwe wami please don't fight us you can feel the chemistry between us"

I sighed and closed my eyes I couldn't deny that.

Me:"Get your hands off my boobs and go" I opened my eyes

Mawakhe:"I'm not going to let you go I will fight for you with everything I got. You are mine I know it and you and I will be together"

Me:"Mawakhelomuzi stop saying that you Luyanda's boyfriend what is wrong with you?"

Mawakhe:"There's nothing wrong with me I'm just crazily in love "

Me:"Love is a big word you hardly know me"

Mawakhe:"I believe in love at first sight I don't know about you"

Me:"Go please" He removed his hands from my boobs and went to take his car keys and phone next to the bread bin. He walked close to me and planted a peck on my lips

Mawakhe:"I love you Liwe wami" He walked out as topless as he was. I felt bad that he was leaving Jesus what is wrong with me!

Me:"Yhiiiiii!" I screamed in frustration wiggling myself. Why is this boy doing this to me and why was I suddenly feeling strongly about him. I mean yes I knew he is my celeb crush but I never thought it was this deep. I jumped down from the counter and went to the bedroom to change my panties. That kiss took me to another world. I walked to the bathroom and washed it than hang it. Mawakhe was all over my mind I couldn't block his yummy self in my head. God this is so wrong no no no I need to get him off my mind. He is taken and I'm taken too, him and I will never be together it just a fantasy. I mean he is a celebrity and I'm just nobody. I decided to start cooking.

Days went by rather rapidly I haven't seen Mawakhe which was a good thing but he was all over my dreams and my mind. Mngomezulu hasn't been at school apparently he was involved in car collision his condition is very critical. I couldn't help but think Phila got to do with this I hope he did a clean job coz the last thing I wanted was him to get arrested because of me.

Saturday morning I woke up in a good mood I don't know why maybe it because it was a sunny day, the birds were singing a beautiful melody. It was spring after all and we are about to

write trials exams. I'm not anxious in fact I'm not one of those who get anxious when exams are approaching. They never stress me in any kinda way. I took my phone and checked the time it was 9:39 am wow I never sleep till this late I guess I was tired. Oh yes uKhabazela bought me a phone hauweii y3!! You know after that kiss with Mawakhe it made me realized that I'm ready to take my relationship with Phila to the next level. Phila is the one I love this silly crush about Mawakhe its just a passing phase. I decided I will surprise him today coz he said he is off. I got up and made my bed after opening the curtains and the window. After cleaning the bedroom I took a long shower while singing Shower by Becky G. I stopped and asked myself who is making me sing in the shower is it Phila or Mawakhe? Lord why am I even thinking about this. "Stop it Zes and Focus!" my inner voice yelled at me. I dried, lotioned and slipped into my old robe. I haven't had a shopping for a while now due to lack finance. I gotta make a plan about that I can't expect Aunty Xoli to feed me, shelter me and clothe me. I always made sure though that I buy underwears with the money I use to made I didn't want to feel embarrassed in front of Phila with a torn underwear coz most of the time we spend indoors we are always half naked. I went to the kitchen and found Luyanda and Lusanda busy with breakfast

Me:"Girls"

Luyanda:"Hey nuh how are you"

Me:"I'm good it smells divine" my stomach growled

Lusanda:"Pity we didn't count you in"

Luyanda:"Mxm this breakfast is plenty grab a seat" I sat on a high chair

Me:"Where is Aunt"

Luyanda:"She went to the mall for some therapy. The Nicholas thing hit her really hard"

Me:"Eish I feel bad yaz I noticed she haven't been herself"

Lusanda:"You should coz she loved that man..I never thought she can love anyone after she separated with Dad"

Luyanda:"You are talking as if it's her fault that jerk wanted to force himself on her"

Lusanda:"Of course it was hers. Don't be fool by miss white she act all innocence kant ihhee" I wonder what did I do to this little bitch can anyone tell me or remind me maybe I have forgotten

Luyanda:"Haisuka you such a bore yaz don't mind her Zesuliwe"
We ate breakfast in silence I had already lost my appetite.

Around 12 I prepared myself to go to Phila. I put his favourite maroon lace underwear and maxi dress on top with sandals. I

curled my hair and sprayed my perfume after inserting my earrings. I looked babaring (hot) though I said it myself.

"Iyaphi indlela?" (Where are you going)

Me:"To see my friend Esihle"

She laughed

Luyanda:"Mhhh"

Lusanda:"I have to meet her and warn her before you seduce her father if she got one"

Lord please hold me coz I'm so going to moer this little cat. I don't care if it her home I will wipe the floor with her little ass nx.

Luyanda:"Lusanda!"

Me:"Mxm"

I walked out and walked to Phila's home. I didn't want to let Lusanda spoil my day. I was nervous though I don't know why. I arrived and shuffled to his house in the backyard. The door was left ajar so I got in and headed to the bedroom. I got the shock of my life. Some girl was riding him like there's no tomorrow he jerked violently his eyes rolling in then he grunted. He froze for a moment than he fall back on the bed, panting and opened his eyes thats when mine met his

Phila:"Ba..by" He was shocked I turned and ran out. "Zesuliwe wait up please" I kept running tears falling on my face "Zee!" He was running after me until he caught up with me and held my hand "I can explain baby"

Me:"Explain what Philane huh I saw everything I don't need explanation" I yanked my hand

Phila:"Im sorry sthandwa sami but I promise there's nothing going on between me and her it just sex"

Me:"And that should make me feel happy ...how long have you been fucking sluts behind my back Philane" I wiped my tears vigorously

Phila:"Its a first time baby"

Me:"Unamanga maan!" (You are lying!)

Phila:"Its true baby I'm sorry I didnt mean to hurt you..."

Me:"You.. you..you said you will wait Phila" I cried

Phila:"Ngiyaxolisa MaNgema ngingenwe usathane nje I'm really sorry but struu nasi I have been waiting sthandwa sam" He cupped my face I slapped his arms

Me:"You waited for two years Philane and you just had to blow things out ekgcinen"

Phila:"What do you mean"

Me:"I thought I should surprise you today and we can...clearly I was wrong go to your girl I'm sure she is waiting for another round"

He pressed his eyes closed and groaned

Phila:"I'm really sorry baby please forgive me" His voice neared tears

Me:"I'm done with you Philane"

Phila:"Baby please you..." I left him standing there and walked away. It hurt deep down just when I thought about giving him what he had been waiting for and he just hurt me. Tears were blocking my sight they couldn't stop falling. Image of that girl riding him was playing on my mind over and over again. As I crossed the road I saw the black merc coming it was too late for me to turn or cross over. I closed my eyes getting ready to die.

"Oh my goodness " I opened my eyes after a while and saw Mawakhe coming to me "Are you hurt" I shook my head I was still shock to utter a word and my body was shaking "I'm so sorry" He pulled me in his arms and embraced my trembling body. "Where are you going?"

Me:"Home"

Mawakhe:"You are crying are you sure you are not hurt"

Me:"Yes I have to go"

Mawakhe:"I will take you home"

He held my waist as we walked to his car, he opened the door for me. I stepped in than he closed it and went to his side.

"What is going on" He started the car and drove off. I said nothing but let out a river of tears. All the way I was crying I couldn't pay attention to the way until the car came to a halt. I looked up we were before a beautiful house, one of those top billing houses. it got a swimming pool too

Me:"This is not home"

Mawakhe:"My home is your home"

He got out

walked to my side and opened the door. He picked me up and closed the door with his butt than he made his way inside going upstairs. He entered his ensuit bedroom I presume. It beautiful and spacious .He placed me gently on the big bed and took off my sandals. "I'm coming" He disappeared and came back with a tub of ice cream. "My sister usually have this when she's sad she say it make her feel better although I don't understand how" He sat down and next to me ,opened the tub and feed me. "Does it really help" I chuckled and nodded "So tell me who is making uLiwe wami to cry"

New tears engulfed my eyes "Please talk to me I want to help you"

Me:"Its impossible" He took off his T-shirt

Mawakhe:"Try me"

I started crying all over again

Mawakhe:"Its okay if you don't want to talk about it. I hate it when you cry" He put the tub on the bedside and cupped my face, licking my tears away

Me:"Ewww"

He chuckled and stare deep into my eyes, Lord here goes that gaze of his that make my heart pound so hard. He kissed my forehead his lips travelled down to the space between my eyes, from there to my nose until they land on my lips. He parted my lips with his tounge and kissed me at first I didn't respond but he didn't give up I responded. The kiss got deeper and deeper as our breathing accelerated. He made me lie with my back and got on top of me kissing my jaw line making his way to my neck sucking and biting sending sparks all over my body. He took off my dress exposing my body and studied me.

Mawakhe:"You have a beautiful body"

Me:"Thank you" I manage to whisper, the unexplainable sensations that were building up all over my body were too

much for me. He unhooked my bra and threw it on the floor after taking it out from my body.

Mawakhe:"Everything about you it just perfect I swear I have never seen such beautiful boobs"

He cupped my boobs together and groaned before sucking and nibbling on the nipple, his lips made it way to the other boob and bite the nipple gently I screamed loudly. He glided his lips down to my stomach trailing wet kisses until he reached my nun and bite it over my panties. He took off my panties with his teeth and looked at my muff with a leer smile. I felt his warm air as he nuzzled against it and stroking his tounge in

Me:"Ma..wa..khe" I whispered digging my nails on the covers. I swear It has never felt like this with Phila. He ate me until I heard myself speaking Chinese. He took off his pants together with his brief and his member sprang up in a ready position pulsing. I popped my eyes out "Oh my God" I whispered he chuckled and crawl on top of me, the feel of his warm body against mine was amazing. He locked his eyes on mine as he entered his tip. I winced it was uncomfortable and a bit painful

Mawakhe:"I will be gently" He slipped inside of me I screamed in agony tears rolling on the sides of my face "I'm sorry.. I'm sorry Im really sorry I will try my best to be gently" He started moving his eyes fixed on me but I pressed my eyes closed I was in pain. I felt his lips all over my face as he plunged into me. The

walls of my vagina were cracking I wanted him to be done already the pain was too much to bear. He was at it groaning for what felt like years and let out a gruff whisper "Oh fuccck!" He collapsed on me, panting. I wanted to tell him to get off me but I let him be until he caught his breath and get off me. He picked me up and walked with me to the bathroom. He bathed me we were both quiet I didn't have words to say everything happened in the twinkling of an eye I was so embarrassed. He switched off the water and picked me up , walking with me to the bedroom. He dried ourselves and wrapped a towel around my body and my head. He started to change the covers that had blood stains

Me:"I will do it"

Mawakhe:"Not I will do it"

I tried to sit on the couch but my banana basket was sore I couldn't even feel my legs. He finished changing the covers and wore his boxer before picking me up and made us lie on the bed, me on top of him. "I love you Liwe wami" he kissed my forehead and nestled me against his chest we dozed off

°ZESULIWE°

.

I don't regret sleeping with Wakhe I regret the timing. I think its was too soon but isn't this waiting thing put me here I mean I can't help but think had I slept with Phila he would have not cheated on me. Poor guy waited for two years I guess he couldn't wait anymore or what if he wasn't waiting he was covering his tracks right making me believe he was really waiting. Yaz with Wakhe maan everything its just different he make me lose my mind, the mention of his name gives me goose pimples. I woke up still in his manly arms and eyed him. His was still sleeping his mouth was slighty open he looked so damn cute. I tried to move but he held me tight

Wakhe:"Where are you going" He opened his eyes they were red.

Me:"I need to pee"

Wakhe:"Okay when you finish get your fat ass here I wanna worship your body" He smirked

Me:"I'm sore nje"

Wakhe:"Its will be better this time"

Me:"Are you sure?"

Wakhe:"Yes my beautiful lady"

I couldn't help but smile. I got up from him he spanked my butt I jumped up giggling as I made my way to the bathroom. I did number one I swear I almost cry it was too painful. I finish and washed my hands than shuffled back to his bedroom. I found him already out of his boxer his guy standing skyward. I swallowed hard isn't he too big for my muff though "Don't be scared after this round you will be begging me to do you again" I think he saw my reaction. I giggled nervously and crawled next to him, he didn't even give me time to breath and attack me with breath taking kiss as he got on top of me. His tounge was fluttering against mine causing me to moan in his mouth. He ran his finger tips on my thighs. "Girl you are driving me crazy and I like it" He groaned and rubbed his nigga on my clit "Look at me I want to see every reaction through your eyes as I take you to a different world of what you just experienced now"

Ah well let's me just say the two rounds were much better than the first round but I was still sore. We took a shower together, him bathing me and licking me now and than.

We were in his car driving home

our hands intertwined. We both couldn't stop stealing glances from each other. Since he didn't want to start I decided to be out with it.

Me:"What is happening between us"

Wakhe:"We are a beautiful couple" He inched quickly to steal a kiss on my cheek, melting my heart.

Me:"You know what I mean Wakhe"

Wakhe:"Luyanda and I were over before you came along its time it become official."

I felt really bad shame about all of this

Me:"Why do I feel very bad about this Wakhe. Luyanda is a nice girl yaz"

Wakhe:"Nice don't be fooled by her pretence Liwe she's not nice at all"

Me:"What do you mean"

Wakhe:"I mean that. I love you okay and I'm going to be with you now and forever" Okay he was confusing me

Me:"Why are you bad mouthing your girlfriend?"

Wakhe:"I'm not bad mouthing her let's me just say I care what you will think of her if I can tell you who Luyanda is really is"

He was confusing me even more so I decided to let it go.

Me:"Let's start at the Pharmacy first"

Wakhe:"You don't have to take morning after I'm infertile" I shot my eyes up at him , he looked at me and laughed so hard "God you should have seen your face" He said laughing "This is great though coz it means you do wanna have little Wakhes and Liwes "

Me:"Oh yes I do but not now I got a lot to fulfill"

Wakhe:"How I wish I could fast forward years I can't wait for you to bear me princesses and I know they will be beautiful like you"

Me:"They will be more beautiful if they have your eyes" He blushed "Oh my God did you just blush" He laughed

Wakhe:"That is girls thing hawu"

I laughed

Me:"Hahaha that mean you gay"

He laughed and looked at me seriousness filled his eyes

Wakhe:"I love you I really do . You just make sense in a way that I can't describe. I will die for us to be together"

Lord this guy I melted.

We got to the pharmacy he went to bought me pills I down them and drank water he had bought too. He dropped me few houses before. We shared a kiss than I walked home.

I found Luyanda and Aunty cooking in the kitchen

Me:"Uhm greetings"

Aunty:"Hello sweetie"

Luyanda:"Oh you are back?"

Me:"Yes" I swallowed hard guilt started doing what it does the best.

Luyanda:"How is "Esihle" " she made inverted commas with her fingers, smiling.

Me:"She is fine" I bite my lips

Aunt:"When last did you saw Nicholas at school Zesuliwe?"

Me:"I last saw him here that night. He is at the hospital apparently he was involved in a car accident"

Aunt:"Oh my God when" she held her chest, she seem very worried

Me:"I don't know"

Aunt:"That's sad" Her eyes got glassy I guess it unfair of me to think she will move on from him just like that. She was ready to marry this guy so I understood.

Aunt:"Please carry on girls I just wanna lie down a little"

Luyanda:"Okay Ma"

Aunty disappeared to her bedroom. We carried on with the cooking talking in general. I tried my best to act cool and my heart broke when she expressed her love for Wakhe but it made me wonder what was Mawakhe talking about kant. She genuinely love Wakhe. Sigh! A little later she received a call from Mawakhe and he said he is outside so she went to see him while I continued with cooking. While pots were boiling on the stove I went to fetch my phone from the bedroom since I had left it when I went to see Phila. It has 50 missed calls from him really who does that? I called him back

Me:"What do you want?"

Phila:"Baby I'm sorry Im deeply sorry it was a moment of weakness please forgive me"

Me:"I forgive you"

Phila:"Really"

Me:"Yes but we are done."

Phila:"Baby p..."

Me:"Philane don't beg me I won't change my mind" I dropped the call and sighed. My phone rang again It was his mother I was reluctant to answer it but I did anyway "Hello Mama"

Ma Mkhize:"Hello sis I won't beat around the bush I know he messed up but please give him a second chance"

Me:"Ma Im sorry "

Ma Mkhize:"Don't end your relationship yet take time to heal. Please my baby he is losing his mind without you"

Me:"Okay Ma" What was I suppose to say ungithumezala ngomama wakhe ngoba mina ngingenaye. Phila and I are never getting back together.

Ma Mkhize: "Thank you baby" She hung up. I went to the kitchen and found Luyanda weeping.

Me:"Luyanda is everything okay? " She looked at me and wailed. My heart was thudding I'm not sure I was ready what she was about to tell me.

Luyanda:"He dumped me Zesuliwe"she sobbed. Yhoo Zes what have you done

Me:"Yhoo I'm sorry did he tell you why?"

Luyanda:"I thought.. I thought he had forgiven me but it clearly I was wrong and he..he.." She burst into a loud cry.

Me:"I'm so sorry" I pulled her in my arms.

Luyanda:"No no I can't lose him. I will fight for him" She pulled back and walked around like a mad person. "Yes Mawakhelomuzi is mine only. No bitch will take him from me. He is mine only I'm up for killing when its comes to him" her eyes were filled with darkness I got scared immediately.

9

°ALMIGHTY°

.

It was Sunday around 7pm. I was doing breathing exercises. My palms were sweating like crazy

Mom:"Wow you are going somewhere"

Me:"Yes I'm going on a date"

Dad:"You are trying to impress her huh"

I giggled , I was in my navy pants, blue and white stripped shirt and navy coat

Me:"Yeah"

Dad:"I hope soon we will be having a daughter in law. My wife is tired of cooking for you man" We laughed

Me:"For the first time I agree with you"

Mom:"Wow she is a lucky girl last time I checked you werent ready to ground yourself" She mimicked my voice I laughed throwing my head back

Me:"I'm running late bye parents"

Mom:"Bye"

Dad:"Fuck her hard boy"

Mom:"Shaun its their first date!"

I giggled

Dad:"The Millers get the cookie on the first date or you have forgot..." she cut him off

Mom:"Shut up!" she slapped him playful

I laughed and walked out, driving to the agreed restaurant. I was nervous bra for the first time in my life. Things this girl does to me ey. Oh my beautiful flower agreed to go out with me for dinner. I was so happy and nervous at the same time. I sat down on our table and waited for her.

Me:"Still water for now please" I needed to calm myself I was feeling hot for no reason.

Waiter:"Coming up right now" I saw her at the entrance, searching me obviously with her beautiful eyes. I stood up, she saw me and made her way towards me. She looked like an angel in her blue knee length one arm hugging dress. Her curly weave was falling beautifully on her shoulders.

Swe:"Hey"

Me:"Mbali yami" (my flower) I kissed her cheek, she smelled lovely "How are you"

Swe:"I'm good how are you mister"

I chuckled

Me:"I'm fine..you look exquisite"

She smiled

Swe:"Thanks you look handsome"

Me:"Thank you..take a seat" I said pulling her chair, she sat down. I pushed it in a bit and went to sit on my chair "Thank you for availing yourself mbali yami"

Swe:"Like I had a choice your gifts are all over my house" Oh yes I have been showering her with gifts

We looked at the menu and called the waiter to take our orders.

Me:"Well let me introduce myself properly. I'm Almighty Ndabenhle Miller a son of Shaun and Fisokuhle Miller. I have one sibling, Shanice Mpilonhle Miller she's doing journalism at DUT. I'm a lawyer at my dad's law firm. 26 years of age"

Swe:"I'm Swelihle Mbaliyezwe Sithole a daughter of Ndoniyamanzi and Nhlonipho Sithole. I have two siblings, one brother Mawakhelomuzi Seluleko Sithole and one sister Zanokuhle Sithole. My brother is a musician , my sister is doing her law course at Wits. I'm a nurse at my parent's hospital and I'm 24 years old"

Me:"Finally I got to know the lady of my dreams. You got me mesmerized girl I can't stop thinking about you allow me to love you till the end of the world" She smiled than her face changed after an audible sigh

Swe:"How will I know you are telling the truth. What if you want to ditch me when you had enough of me"

Me:"I won't babe I promise"

Our food came we dug in

Swe:"Don't make promise you can't keep Ndabenhle"

Me:"All I ask is a chance please mbali yami" I wiped her cheek

Swe:"I'm too much Ndabenhle you won't handle me"

Me:"Give me a chance to prove how serious I am about you, us"

Swe:"Just so you know if you break my heart my dad is going to fuck you up" I giggled nervously.

Me:"I heard about him shooting fuck boy's knees. Thanks God I'm not one"

She laughed

Swe:"I think that's better then my grandpa's bull dogs"

Me:"Huh?"

She laughed

Swe:"Story for another day"

We talked and laughed in between. She is the one bra Im telling you. "Did you hear that"

Me:"What?"

Swe:"A crying baby" She looked around

Me:"I can't hear anything"

Swe:"Listen carefully" Still I couldn't hear a crying baby. She stood up "Where are you boy" she looked around the restaurant

the attention was on her now.

Me:"Babe there's no crying baby. We are in a restaurant" I was confused

Swe:"Please help me find him please" she cried looking under the tables.

Me:"Let me take you home"

Swe:"No we have to take him to his Mama please" she sobbed. Oh God what is going on I picked her up and walked out with her. She was crying and screaming. My heart broke coz I didn't know how to help her.

-

°ZESULIWE°

.

Monday morning I woke up to tons of missed calls and messages from Phila. I wish he could stop this coz I won't change my mind. I'm done with him like for real. I did my morning routine and went to the kitchen, finding Luyanda looking morose.

Me:"Morning"

Yanda:"Hey" she was having a cup of coffee

Me:"How are you feeling?"

Yanda:"What do you think!!" She snapped banging the counter

Me:"I'm sorry"

Yanda:"No I'm sorry I didn't mean to snap" Well I kinda deserved that after all I'm the reason for their break up

Me:"Its cool" I took an apple "I will see ya" I was hungry but I couldn't sit and eat breakfast with her knowing I'm the reason for her heartache. I avoided her yesterday the whole day.

Anyways I arrived at school I was early. I went to my classroom and wiped my desk with a tissue than I sat down, going through some notes.

"Thanks God you are here!" I knew that squeaky voice belong to so I didn't even look up. She sat next to me and placed her school bag on the desk before taking her book out. "I need help chomza take out your accounting exercise book" she put her bag in her thighs

Me:"Hello Esihle" she smiled

Esi:"Eish sorry how are you Zesuliwe"

Me:"I'm fine thanks what about you?"

Esi:"I'm also fine my dear but I need your help otherwise Dlomo will make me clean the toilet. Can you imagine me cleaning toilet" she frowned. Dlomo is our accounting teacher. He take no shit shame we fear him more than respecting him. He want his work up to date.

Me:"It would suit you yaz" She hit me playful and I laughed "How can I help you"

Esi:"Take out your acc book" I did as she said and paged through until I reached my homework "Ay ay you see now where did you get this amount "

Me:"Which one"

Esi:"Rent in an income statement" I took out my handout and placed it on the desk.

Me:"Here's the rent statement Esi. It has 15% increased from March."

Esi:"Oh yah I didn't see it yaz"

Me:"I always tell you to pay more attention. Accounting is tricky it want you to keep your mind focused"

Esi:"Ah phela I'm not you...solvency ratio how did you calculated it"

Me:"By using the formula"

Esi:"Formula" she looked at me perplexed

Me:"God Esihle don't tell me you don't know that ratios have formulas. I mean its Septmber and you don't know that what are you going to write in your final exam"

She frowned

Esi:"You make feel stupid now"

Me:"I'm sorry" I took out my handout for ratios and showed her

Esi:"Ohhh" I rolled my eyes

Me:"Kooo"

She laughed I shook my head.

The siren went off we went to the assembly and sang few choruses before praying. Announcements were addressed than we marched to our classrooms. We had the first three lessons then it was break time. Esihle and I were sitting on our usual spot. I crashed my marie biscuits in my Mayo and ate it as Esi did so too.

Me:"Phila and I broke up"

Esi:"No ways! Why?"

Me:"I caught him red handed fucking some girl"

Esi:"Oh my God I'm sorry friend"

Me:"Thank you friend..he can't stop blowing my phone yerrr"

Esi:"He love you bestie I think you should give him a chance I mean he waited for you two years. That too much he got needs phela"

Me:"Needs I was willing to take care of the day I found him fucking a girl."

Esi:"Oh babe I'm really sorry but don't break up with him. I'm sure he is sorry that guy love you bathong."

Me:"I'm over him Esi I'm with Wakhe now" my heart skipped a beat and I couldn't help but smile

Esi:"Wakhe?" she looked at me eyebrow raised

Me:"Our bae"

Esi:"Bitttchh tell me you are joking!"

Me:"I'm not"

Esi:"Now I see why you are not willing to give Phila a second chance. Really Zes are you going to give up what you built with Phila for a celebrity crush"

Me:"He is more than a celebrity crush Esihle. I love him and he love me too"

Esi:"Didn't you say he is dating Luyanda"

Me:"He broke up with her"

Esi:"And you couldn't wait to make him yours. Geez girl you are so fast very fast 360 speed"

Me:"Come on don't be like that. What we have between Wakhe and I is undescrivable. I can feel it that he is the one. We made love Saturday"

Esi:"You slept with him!" she screamed popping her eyes out

Me:"Don't scream you are attracting attention" I looked at the stares around us

Esi:"I can't believe you, Phila waited two fucking years but Mawakhe get its easily just like that. How cheap!"

Her words hit home and I couldn't understand why she said that coz she is not perfect too. She have 2 boyfriends, one stay at Mpumalanga and the other stay here and she is sleeping with them both but not even once have I judged her.

Me:"Really Esi how could you"

Esi:"Vele you acted cheap Zesuliwe after saving yourself for this long you just become a hoe"

Okay that's it. I stood up and left her. I was so pissed shame how could she judge me like that. I love Mawakhe okay and giving him my virginity is what I don't regret. It doesn't matter when or how coz at the end of the day I was gonna give myself to him. He make sense to me as much as I make sense to him. I feel like it my first time falling in love. I'm not comparing him with Phila but truth is all these feelings, sensations are new to me and I don't want them to end.

The lessons proceeded than school was out. Esi and I were not talking and we didn't walk together. I saw a red 325 BMW parked next to c180 Mercedes. Oh God I don't want drama please at least not today.

"Baby!" Phila ran to me and squeezed me, whisking me off the ground "I'm going crazy without you sthandwa sami. I will do anything to make you give us another chance please just tell me what do"

"Ey ey bra you are suffocating my woman" that was Wakhe behind us. Oh God can the ground open up and burry me.

Phila let go of me and looked at Mawakhe

Phila:"Uthini Mr Celebrity" (what are you saying Mr celebrity)

Wakhe:"You have wax in your ears move!" He held my waist.

Phila:"What the fuck are touching my lady for get your hands off her!"

Wakhe:"She is mine!" He brought his face close to Phila's face

Phila:"Ngizokunyathela san yezwa!"

Wakhe:"I will like to see you try my boy"

Me:"Guys please stop it" I pulled them apart, attention was on us now. "Stop humiliating me in front of my fellow students.

Phila I'm sorry our relationship had to come to an end please leave"

Phila:"Baby..."

Me:"Leave please"

Wakhe:"No we will leave" He took my hand and winked at Phila than we walked to his car where he opened the door for me. I got inside then he close the door and went to his side. He started the car breathing heavily. I could see that he was angry

Me:"I'm sorry"

Wakhe:"My life is on a spotlight I can't be seen fighting outside some public school with dicked headed boys. I don't want drama Zesuliwe!"

Me:"I said I'm sorry okay!"

He breathed out loudly and pulled aside. He reached out for my hands and kissed them.

Wakhe:"I'm sorry babe, when I saw him engulfing you I felt a sharp pain of jealous. I'm really sorry for yelling at you."

Me:"It's okay" He cupped my face we shared a passionate kiss that ended up with a smile as we pressed our foreheads together, listening to the sound our heartbeats.

After that moment he started the car and drove off as we engaged in a love birds conversation. He dropped me off few houses before.

I was alone so I decided to study in my bedroom since trial exams are approaching. When I was tired I took a nap. I was woken up by cold water pouring on my face, I jumped up gasping for air

Sanda:"Wakey wakey dinner is ready"

Me:"What the fuck!!"

Sanda:"You didn't want to wake up so I made a plan" she swirled and walked out.

Me:"Aaaaahhhh!" I screamed in frustration Lusanda will be a death of me mcwii struu nasi. I got up and wiped my face with my face cloth and changed my uniform into a simple dress. I was welcomed by a divine aroma. "Greetings"

Aunt:"Hey sis come join us dinner is ready" We walked to the dining room. It was all set up and all

Me:"What is the occasion?" Most of the time we eat in the lounge, watching TV this was the first.

Yanda:"We have a guest"

Me:"A guest"

Sanda:"Its sound nice when you repeat it yourself"

Aunt:"Lusanda apologise to Zesuliwe!!"

Sanda:"Sorry" she rolled her eyes

We heard a knock on the door.

Yanda:"I will get it" She looked happy which made me wonder.

Aunt:"Let's sit down"

We sat down by the table, Yanda appeared with Wakhe hand in hand

Wakhe:"Greetings everyone" he forced a smile

Aunt:"Hey son thanks for joining us take a seat please"

Him and Yanda sat down. I eyed Wakhe he looked down. Okay what is going on now?

We filled our plates and started eating over a conversation. I wanted the dinner to be over already the pretence was too much for me coz Luyanda couldn't stop kissing Wakhe's cheek who looked uncomfortable.

Wakhe:"The food was lovely thank you Ma"

Aunt:"You are welcome my boy"

Sanda:"Now its time for desert my favourite part of the meal yyyeeeeeeyyy"

Yanda:"Well the desert goes along with a reason for this dinner. We have an announcement to make family"

Sanda:"Out with it already"

Yanda took a breath and smiled widely

Yanda:"We are getting married"

I choked on my desert and coughed

Aunt:"Are you okay sis" She gave me a glass of water which I drank immediately

Me:"I'm fine" I whispered my body was shaking. Tears were so close but I couldn't afford to let them fall.

Aunt:"Yilllliii" she ululated "I'm so happy for you my children"

Sanda:"Congrats sis"

Me:"Congratulations guys" I looked at Mawakhelomuzi he looked the other side clenching his jaw.

Yanda:"Thanks family" she smiled and kissed Wakhe's cheek

Aunt:"I hope you will take care of my princess son"

Wakhe:"I will do Ma" he smiled

After Mawakhe left I excused myself and went to my bedroom. I shut the door and slid against it until my butt reached the floor. I pressed my kness against my chest and buried my head on them. I cried my lungs out

10

°ZESULIWE°

.

I cried my eyeballs out sitting on the floor. The last time I cried like that was when I buried my Mama. It felt like someone stabbed me with a spear in my heart and left it there. I had a headache and hiccups. I got up from the floor and dragged myself towards the bed. I didn't have power to change into pjs I slid into blankets and clenched on my pillow. Tears couldn't stop falling on the side of my face, I couldn't breath properly my nose was blocked. Its serves me right I know. My phone rang I stretched my arm and took it on the bedside, looking at the screen. It was an unknown number.

Me:"Hello" my voice was hoarse

"Liwe wami" he said so calmly. The audacity of this swine make me wanna puke. "Liwe wami" just like that after what he did nx!! I hung up the call but he called again I ignored him. He was not giving up I took my phone that when I noticed it was not Wakhe but Phila who was calling now

Me:"Hi"

Phila:"Baby I'm outside I can't sleep I need you please come out"

Me:"Go home Philane stop hurting yourself we are never getting back together"

Phila:"If you don't come out I will scream"

Me:"Philane please man"

Phila:"I'm begging you MaNgema" he sniffed , he was crying my heart broke.

Me:"I'm coming" I hung up and dragged myself up. Everybody was sleeping thanks God. I went to him he was standing outside his car. He attacked me with a hug soon as I got to him. He always gives the best hugs ever. We got at the back seat, he switched the light on. I was not comfortable with that but I didn't tell him. He looked so terrible and puffy, I have never seen him this broken. That when I came to a realisation that I mean so much to him. Our relationship mean so much to him than it actually does to me. I came to a realisation that I never gave all of myself to him.

Phila:"Sthandwa sami" he took my hands and squeezed them "I messed up I know but you can't give up on us now. We have been together for two years and you just wanna throw away that? Do we mean nothing to you that you will relinquish just like that"

Me:"You are being unfair now"

Phila:"No babe I'm being real. I'm sorry okay but I promise its a first and a last time please don't end us. I can't live without you my sweetheart you are my life"

Tears fall on my face this guy is too good for me

Me:"Khabazela I'm not the right girl for you..." He cut me off

Phila:"That is not true baby..."

Me:"Let me finish please"

Phila:"Sorry"

Me:"I didn't love you the way you deserved to be love. I was more into the idea of having a boyfriend than noticing how much do I mean to you. I never gave you all of myself yet you deserved each an every inch of me. How selfish and ignorant of me. You are too perfect for me. I'm sorry for wasting two years of your life I hope one day you will find it in your heart to forgive me." I wiped my tears.

Phila:"No baby you showed me nothing but pure love. You didn't waste two years of my life sthandwa sam..." I interrupted him

Me:"You are not listening to me Philane. I made you wait for two years but I slept with Mawakhe in a week"

He froze I swear he wasn't breathing for a moment than I heard him chuckling and shook his head

Phila:"What are you trying to say to me Zesuliwe" He removed his hands on my hands

Me:"I'm no longer a virgin" I said with low tone, looking down

Phila:"Wow! Just wow!"

Me:"I'm so sorry" I whispered

Phila:"Is It because he have money he can buy you anything you want and I can't do that."

Me:"No you know I have never been materialistic Philane"

Phila:"Oh it because he is a celebrity. I never thought of you as being close to cheap. A celebrity comes to you and you just drop your panty totally forgetting about the guy you made him wait for two years!" He snorted

Me:"I'm really sorry P..."

Phila:"My commitment and my patience meant nothing to you. It hurt to the core Zesuliwe that you played me. You made me believe we have something going on here , that you and I are going to get married while you knew exactly that is not true. You made me wait for two years for a celebrity to come along and fuck you!"

He wiped his tears vigorously and sniffed "You are right you never deserved me. I'm just glad I finally got to see the real you

before wasting more years than that I have already wasted.
Goodbye Zesuliwe have a nice life"

Me:"Ngiyaxolisa Phila" (I'm so sorry Phila) I burst into tears

Phila:"Get out off my car!"

Me:"I'm sorry" I whispered

Phila:"I said go!!" he screamed causing me to jump a bit. I got out of his car and skipped inside the house. I found my phone ringing, Mawakhelomuzi was calling. I switched it off and cried myself to sleep

•

°PHILANE°

.

For two years I have committed myself to one girlfriend and she does this to me. I never thought she can hurt me like this. I know I messed up but let's be real people how many guys can wait for a girl? I know some may think I wasn't waiting ah well I don't blame you coz its bizarre. I loved her so much in fact I still love her that is why I waited for her. She brought light into my life. It hurt that my efforts meant nothing. She found it so easily to break me apart. I truly never meant something to her.

I wasn't in a mood of sleeping coz I knew I won't fall asleep I will keep turning and tossing the whole night. I called Junior, I

wouldn't say he is my friend coz I'm not a friends person. If I'm not with my mom and sister I'm with my lady oh she no longer my lady now. My heart is bleeding I wonder when will I get use to not having her.

Junior:"Bade"

Me:"Sure bade how are you?"

Junior:"I'm good you?"

Me:"Not good bade are you asleep I want to come to you."

Junior:"Come I'm awake"

Me:"Sure" I hung up and drove to his place. He opened the gate for me

I drove in and parked in the drive way before stepping out of the car and close the door. He welcomed me with a hug

Junior:"Long time"

Me:"Its work bade what can we say. Oledi ne sisteri gotta eat"

Junior:"Yeah bade come in" I walked in "Can I get something for you to drink"

Me:"Whiskey please" I said sitting down on the couch

Junior:"Coming right now" He disappeared and came back with two glasses and Jack Daniels whiskey. He poured it in the glasses and gave me my glass.

Me:"Thank you" I gulped it all down and took his glass doing the same thing too.

Junior:"Talk to me"

Me:"Its Zesuliwe"

Junior:"Your virgin girlfriend?"

Me:"Yes we broke up"

Junior:"It about time how can you date someone without fucking her." To Junior its not a fuck if girls are not more then one. I don't know how he manage to make his girlfriends listen to him

Me:"I love her you know that" I went on and told him what happened

Junior:"Bitch good riddance!"

Me:"You are not helping yaz"

Junior:"Okay I'm sorry but she didn't deserve you bade"

Me:"That what she said"

Junior:"Good she knows.. I feel like kicking the guy's ass"

Me:"I feel like kicking them both. I'm so broken bade" I poured another glass of whiskey and gulped it all down.

Junior:"You will feel better after that...I will organize something." He have some gangster tendencies this one or maybe he is a gangster. I asked him to deal with Mngomezulu. The way I love her killing for her was nothing at all.

-

°ALMIGHTY°

.

After I calmed her down that Sunday night she manage to drive home although I was worried sick about her. Something big is going on with her and I can't put my finger on to what's happening coz she doesn't want to tell me. I have been trying to call her since that night but I can't get hold of her . It was Tuesday morning I was preparing to go to work but I wanted to start at her place first and find out if she is okay before I lose my mind.

Me:"Morning Ma"

Mom:"Hey babe" I took a banana

Me:"Bye" I kissed her cheek

Mom:"You are not going to have breakfast?"

Me:"No I have to go somewhere first before going to work"

Mom:"You didn't tell me how did the date go"

Me:"I will tell you when I come back" I said skipping out and drove to Swe's house. I know it was disrespectful to show up announced but I had no choice I was worried sick. The gate was opened for me, I drove in and parked next to Swe's red mini Cooper. A beautiful woman who looked like mbali yami appeared.

Her:"Hello"

Me:"Good morning Ma"

Her:"Come in please " she made a space for me to come in.

"Who is it mamazi" said a man behind her

Her:"He was about to explain babazi"

Me:"Uhm Good Morning Mr Sithole..."

Swe:"Almighty what are you doing here?" she emerged behind her dad, she was still in her gown.

Her:"Oh this is the Almighty guy?"

Swe blushed and nodded slowly

Him:"How can we help you Mvelinqangi" I chuckled "No in fact who invited you in my house?"

Me:"I'm sorry sir to show up unannounced I was worried when I couldn't get hold of your daughter so I thought I should come here"

Him:"She is fine you can leave now!"

Her:"Babe come on"

Him:"Ha.a mamazi this boy is shitting on me how can he disrespect my house "

Swe:"Ngiyamxolisela ke baba" (I'm sorry daddy)

Him:"You shut up I'm not talking to you"

Her:"Stop being difficult now didn't you say you want to meet the guy"

Him:"Yes I did say but I didn't know he is..." he stopped and frowned

Swe:"He is what dad?"

Him:"Coloured"

Swe:"What is wrong with that now"

Him:"They are violent and aggressive baby what if he hurt you" If he knew that I punch like a girl.

Swe:"Daddy come on he won't "

Her:"Lets give the kids some space" He looked at me "Come" she held his arm "Wait maan I know you"

Me:"I'm not sure sir"

Him:"Babe doesn't he look familiar to you?" His wife looked at me

Her:"No"

Him:"Maybe ukufana kwabantu"

Her:"He look like who"

Him:"Shaun Miller"

Me:"That's my dad you know him?"

Her:"Huh?"

Him:"I knew it!"

They both said at once "Get out of my house" WTF

Swe:"Daddy really now?"

Him:"Swelihle whatever that is going on between you and this boy it's over!" he shouted

Swe:"But daddy I don't understand why?" I was also confused what is going on

Him:"Stop back chatting and tell this fuck boy that its over!" He yelled

Swe:"Dad..."

Him:"Swelihle!"

Swe:"Mommy" she was crying now

Her:"Calm down baby"

Him:"Don't tell me to calm down mamazi. What kind of games is Miller playing huh? He want to sabotage my family!"

Me:"Sir I'm not sure I'm following "

Him:"Get the fuck out of my house!!" I walked out immediately before I got some beating. I was baffled by all of that. I wonder what happened Jesus I can't lose mbali yami now.

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

I woke up the next morning my eyes didn't want to open I knew they were swollen. The pain started all over again. I cried my lungs out how can I be so stupid! I don't know what was I expecting Mawakhe is out of my league, he deserve girls like Luyanda. I'm just a high school student who keeps repeating grades. He made me believe we have something unique. How stupid of me for believing such stupidity. He wanted me to drop my panties and ditched me like used toilet paper. I didn't have power to go to school.

I heard my door opening than footsteps approached

"Zesuliwe" it was Luyanda's voice

Me:"Mh" My head was buried with blankets I didn't want her to see me

Yanda:"It's 7 o'clock now you are late get ready quickly Mawakhe will drop you off "

Me:"I'm not going to school"

Yanda:"Why not?"

Me:"I'm not feeling well" She removed the blankets on my head

Yanda:"You look terrible what is wrong"

Me:"I miss Mama" That wasn't a lie if she was here I would have been in her arms crying and she would have comforted me and singing with her angelic voice in my ear. Her voice had a way of calming me down. She is the one person I know that she would have not judge me but console me.

Yanda:"Oh babe I'm sorry"

Me:"It's okay I will be fine" she twitched her wrist and glance her watch

Yanda:"I have to go my fiancé is waiting outside the gate. Call me if you need anything "

Me:"I will" she walked out. I waited for all of them to go and went to make breakfast after a long bath. I sat down on the couch with my food and started eating while flipping through the channels. I finished eating and placed the plate and glass on the coffee table.

"Liwe wami" I looked up at him

Me:"What do you want here and why don't you knock!"

Wakhe:"Baby I'm.."

Me:"Don't baby me Mawakhelomuzi, Luyanda is your baby" He sighed and walked towards me, he kneeled in front of me and took my hands "Don't touch me!" It came out as a whisper

Wakhe:"I love you Zesuliwe I really do"

Me:"Don't make me your fool you were just using me. You wanted me to drop my panties for you I can't believe I was stupid to believe your lies!"

Wakhe:"Its not lies I do love you Zesuliwe"

Me:"But you are marrying her!"

He closed his eyes and breathed out "Leave Mawakhe!"

He opened his eyes

Wakhe:"Please believe me when I say I love you"

Me:"Uyinja Mawakhe!" (You are a dog Mawakhe!) I burst into tears he wrapped his arms around me "Uyinja Mawakhe! Uyinja Mawakhe! Uyinja Mawakhe!" I kept repeating those words slapping his chest over and over. "Uyinja Ma..." He smashed his lips on mine "Uyinja Mawakhe" I moaned in his mouth as he deepened the kiss getting on top of me. He unwrapped my robe and squeezed my boob while the other hand fiddling down there on him.

Wakhe:"I love you" He inserted his guy and looked at me tears falling on his face "I love you so much" He started moving slowly building up the speed. "I'm so fucking in love with you" He pounded me harder and rolled his eyes in "I love you with my soul, my breath, my body, my mind and my heart" He hissed, convulsing on top of me than he fall on me "I love you" He whispered in my ear.

11

°ZESULIWE°

.

He was buried on my neck his heavy breathing against my neck was sending fairies all over my body. His shoulders wiggled lightly than I heard him sniffing. I lifted up his head and made him look at me, I saw tears falling effortlessly on his gorgeous face. I got so worried immediately

Me:"Babe what is going on" I wiped his tears with my palms

Wakhe:"I want to stay like this forever" he sniffed his mucus away

Me:"Than what is stopping you from that"

Wakhe:"She is the one I want to spend my life with"

Me:"Oh" I felt burning tears in my eyes. Did I mention to you that he was still inside of me. My heart crushed into teensy pieces

Wakhe:"I'm so sorry"

Me:"Get your bastard self off me!" I hissed, tears rolled on the sides of the face

Wakhe:"But I love you so much"

Me:"Move you are heavy!" Its funny a minute ago he wasn't heavy but now suddenly it felt like I was carrying a sack of cement. He attempt to kiss me I bite his lips so hard

Wakhe:"Ahh fuck!" He groaned , his lip was bleeding

Me:"I'm sorry" I cried

He pulled out from me and fixed himself than he left. I clenched on the cushion and cried my eyeballs out. I couldn't believe I just let him have me again after what he did. What is wrong with me? Why is so hard to resist him. Why am I allowing myself to be hurt like this. I cried until tears couldn't come out. The pain penetrated deep into my heart that I started feeling the pain physically. I dragged myself up and shuffled to the bathroom. I pulled out my robe it fall on the floor than I got in and switched on the water. I sat down and hugged my knees as I started crying again. I have never felt so cheap, disgusted, mortified, stupid, and broken as I was before.

•

°PHILANE°

.

I opened my eyes my head was spinning and my neck was aching. I looked around I was sleeping on Junior's couch. He appeared in his boxer only with bare foot.

Junior:"Morning sunshine"

Me:"Bra really why am I sleeping on the couch while you have a homogeneous house" I got up and stretched my neck

Junior:"You didn't want to go to sleep what was I suppose to do "

Me:"Carry me" He cackled wiggling his shoulders

Junior:"You are my girlfriend I suppose"

Me:"Mxm!"

Junior:"Come and have a stone it will help you with hangover"

Me:"No man I want to go home Im sure my mom and my little sis are worried sick" I fiddled my hands , looking for my phone. I had tons of missed calls from mom. I called her back

Mom:"Jesus Philane where are you? Are you okay?"

Me:"I'm fine MaMkhize I'm coming yezwa" I hung up "I have to go" I got up from the couch "Thanks for accommodating me bade"

Junior:"Sisonke bade...you didnt give me the information of the guy so that my guys can deal with him"

Me:"Its that goddamn singer.. what his name uh something like building a house or a home"

He lauged

Junior:"I can't get you bade you have to try harder than that"

Me:"Eish its Wakha lomuzi or something like that bade you do know that singer maan"

Junior:"Mawakhelomuzi" He popped his eyes

Me:"Yes it's him!"

Junior:"Are you sure bra?"

Me:"Yes I'm sure"

Junior:"Look bade I like you a lot and I can Imagine what you are going through but we can't carry on "

Me:"Why not? Are you chickening out? "

Junior:"No of course not he is my brother bade"

Me:"What? Your brother mos I thought you are the only child"

Junior:"His mom and my mom are sisters. I'm sorry that the anguish you feel was caused by my brother. Let it go bra just move on you will find a girl that will love you and appreciate you"

Me:"Over my dead body that bastard took my girl from me!"

Junior:"She was willing to be taken bra don't blame my brother. Your bitch girlfriend is at big fault here!"

My blood boiled I punched him on his face. He stared at me in shock and touched his bleeding nose

Me:"Don't you fucken dare call her that!"

Junior:"Listen to me and listen carefully if you know what good for you

you will let this go otherwise you will have me to deal with"

I walked close to him

Me:"I'm not scared of you Kwenda!"

He chuckled

Junior:" I knew you are stupid but I didn't think you are double stupid ngizokuqhephula nkunzi"

Me:"Fuck you!"

He dragged me out of his house "I'm coming for you together with your phony brother!!" I clicked my tounge and got in my car. I drove off like a maniac. I was boiling with anger.

•

°SWELIHLE°

.

I woke up from the nap I took after the altercation earlier. Actually I was woken up by the same dream again. Something is

going on with me I don't know what is it. If I'm not dreaming the same dream over and over again I'm hearing a crying baby in my ears. I got up and shuffled my feet downstairs. Mom was in the lounge watching a movie.

Me:"Hey Ma"

Mom:"Wedding off come to mommy" I laughed and went to sit on her thighs. "I'm sorry about what happened this morning"

Me:"Daddy went ballistic the moment Almighty said his father is Shaun Miller what is going on Ma?"

She sighed heavily and blinked her beautiful eyes. My mom is beautiful you guys , she look like she's in her twenties kanti she is 46 years old.

Mom:"I think you should listen to your father break things off with this guy"

Me:"But Ma I see a great future with him. He seem so genuine and carring. He is what I need after what happened between Lucky and I" she took my hands and played with my fingers

Mom:"You never told me what really happened between Lucky and you" I could see what she was doing

Me:"You are changing a subject .Ma please tell me what happened between you guys and Almighty's father?"

Mom:"You are beautiful Sweswe and you can have any guy but not when he is Shaun's son"

Me:"Well I'm sorry I can't break things off with him I have a good feeling about our relationship and its safe to say I'm falling for him so please whatever it is don't allow it to ruin my happiness. The happiness I have been yearning for since Lucky left me broken"

Mom:" Oh babe your daddy will flip if he can hear you say this"

Me:"Will you tell me what happened!" I shouted

Mom:"Ngizokunyathela masudakwa"

Me:"I'm sorry I didn't mean to snap koda nawe Ma you are not telling me what happened yet you want me to break up with my could be forever soul mate"

She closed her eyes and breathed out audibly than she opened them again, looking at me.

Mom:"Let me just say he almost destroyed our marriage"

Me:"How"

Mom:"Hayi Swelihle that all you have to know"

I looked at her

Me:"You had an affair with him?"

Mom:"Noo what do you take me for Sweswe!" She retorted

Me:"Than what happened Ma please tell me I'm begging you"

She started crying God "I'm sorry please don't cry" I pulled her close to my chest and embraced her. Daddy walked in

Dad:"What have you done to her now Sweswe"

Me:"Nothing daddy I was just asking about Almighty's father"

Dad:"Move!" I got up from mommy "If I hear the surname Miller again I swear I will lose it! Stay the fuck away from that Miller boy and stop making my wife cry!!" "He said picking up mom and walked away with her. Sigh I wonder what happened but I'm not going to break up with Almighty. I went upstairs to freshen up and wore a grey jamsuit, nude heels. I applied a bit of make up and took my car keys and phone then I left. On the way I called Ndabenhle and told him to send the directions of his workplace and he did.

His beautiful PA walked me to his office.

Banhle:"Hey beautiful" He gave me a hug that say baby I'm here for you and Im not letting you go. I sniffed his heavenly scent. "Please tell me its a misunderstanding you and I can't be over" He said pulling away and brushed my face

Me:"I don't know what happened between my parents and your father but I will tell you what I know , you and I are not breaking up at least not now" His eyes sparkled a smile followed. Jesus he is flames.

Banhle:"Thank you so much I can't lose you now and I'm willing to fight for you. I will wife you struu nasi" I couldnt help but smile nobody have ever said that to me. "Come" He held my waist as we made our way to his desk. That when I noticed how beautiful and spacious his office is. He sat on his chair and pulled me on his lap I hooked my arm around his neck. "I was worried about you why you weren't answering my calls"

Me:"I'm sorry" What if he think I'm insane.

Banhle:"What is happening babe"

Me:"I wish I knew"

Banhle:"Talk to me and tell me what is happening"

Me:"I don't want to talk about that now"

Banhle:"Okay what do you want?"

Me:"I want you to kiss me" He bite his lip

Banhle:"Okay but we have to talk first"

Me:"Sound serious"

Banhle:"Damn it is"

Me:"I'm listening"

Banhle:"Tell me whoever who pierced your clit was not a male" I couldn't help but cackled especially when I saw the seriousness in his face "Stop laughing and answer me" I started

laughing all over again. He looked at me with annoyance he looked so cute.

Me:"Relax it was a female" He let out a breath of relief

Banhle:"Now can I have my kiss" He pulled my face close to his and kissed me so passionately. I wanted the kiss to last longer but we were disturbed by a knock on the door "Come in" his beautiful PA walked in I couldn't help but sense coldness from her. "Yes Xolelwa"

Xolelwa:"Mrs Palmer is here now Mr Miller"

Banhle:"Tell her I'm busy with my wife she must come some other time "

Xolelwa:"Okay" she said coldly and turned to walk out

Banhle:"I'm kidding Xolelwa bring her in"

Xolelwa nodded and walked out."I'm sorry I have to see you later baby"

Me:"No problem sthandwa sami I came to assure you that we are okay"

He smiled and kissed me then I left. All the way I was singing along Love Potion by Mafikzolo. The drive to home was filled with happiness until the baby started crying again. I switched off the music and looked at the back seat. I screamed in shock.

The next minute the car was spiralling out of the road and flipped that all I remember.

-

°ZESULIWE°

.

I woke up after the nap I took after crying my lungs out. I don't know why am I behaving like a hoe. This weakness have to end now. I could hear voices which means they were back. I went to join them they were busy with cooking.

Me:"Greetings everyone"

Sanda:"Yho awsebovu"

Aunt:"Hello sis how are you feeling"

Me:"I'm fine now thanks for asking"

Yanda:"You look like a wreck you need something that will cheer you up so here it goes...let the drums roll" she hit the counter several times "You are going to be my maid of honour" she said cheerfully

Me:"Oh wow" I said very lowly

Yanda:"Aw you don't sound happy"

Me:"Im super happy I'm just overwhelmed thank you" I put on my big teathy fake smile I swear nalela elashiswa umsobho belivela.

Yanda:"My pleasure dear yho I can't wait" She screamed and hugged me

Sanda:"Mmxxxmm!!" She stormed out.

Yanda:"Don't mind her she is jealous"

Aunt:"Luyanda did you prepared rooms for my brothers"

Yanda:"Yes Mama please make sure Uncle Siphso doesn't mess my marriage before its begin"

Aunt:"You know how Siphso is Luyanda "

Yanda:"Ma come on"

Aunt:"I will try but I don't promise you anything. What time will be Mawakhe's uncles coming? "

Yanda: "He said around 9am Mama"

Me:"Lobola negotiations are tomorrow?"

Yanda:"Yeeeesss I'm excited but scared at the same time"

Me:"I'm sure everything will go accordingly don't be scared "
My voice was betraying me each an every word that came out of my mouth was shaky. Tears were building up in my eyes.

Aunt:"That what I told her"

Me:"Aunt can I go to Esihle and ask about what they did today at school "

Aunt:"Okay sis" I skipped out immediately. He is really marrying her. Wow I don't know why I thought he will change his mind. I couldn't hold my tears anymore I let them fall as I jog to Esihle's home. Her mom opened the door for me.

Her:"Zesuliwe come in" She was carrying her 2 year old daughter , Olwethu who adores me to a point that every time when I'm here I have to leave surreptitiously coz she cries and want to leave with me

Olwethu:"Suwiye!!" she screamed excitedly and opened her arms for me to carry her. I took her and tickled her

Me:"Hello spunku spunku" she giggled sweetly she is such an adorable baby.

Her:"She is in her bedroom I will call her"

Me:"Okay Ma" she disappeared.

Olwethu:"Sang thandi wena" (you don't love me anymore)

Me:"Ngani baby" (why?)

Olwethu:"Awsezi laykaya" (you don't come here)

Me:"I'm sorry neh. Suwiye love Olwethu big big time"

She giggled sweetly

Olwethu:"Olwethu aav Suwiye" I smiled and kissed her tiny lips.

"Oh you" she said coldly

Me:"Hey Esihle I'm sorry"

Esi:"What do you want here"

Me:"I need you choma I feel so lonesome"

Esi:"I don't associate myself with cheap sluts"

Me:"I'm sorry Esihle for being a slut but I can't afford to lose you too please."

Esi:"Leave my house" She took her sister who started crying. I walked out tears welled up in my eyes. I felt so small in a big hole, no one can hear me or see my pain. Everybody is leaving me shattered. I jog to the grave yard and kneeled before Mama's grave.

Me:"Hello Mama its me Suliwe" I sniffed "I so wish you never had to leave me alone.. I hate dad for what he did to you and I'm also angry at you for not allowing me to be there for you. Aunty Xoli gave me the envelope I haven't opened it yet a lot had happened in a twinkling of an eye Mama" I wiped my tears that were streaming down my red cheeks. The weather was kinda iffy. "I lost you Mama, I lost Phila , I lost my virginity and

lost Esihle within a blink of an eye. It hurt Mama it hurt so much and suffocating" I let out a sob "They say you the dead can see everything I'm sure you are disappointed in me. I'm disappointed too. I'm really sorry for disappointing you. I have no one Mama it's me alone against this cold world I don't think I will survive. Im sorry for what I'm about to do if it's not acceptable I want to feel your embrace, I wanna hear you sing for me. " I lay on her grave with my side and cried my lungs out. It started raining I felt her embrace engulfing me and her angelic voice singing "Thula thula mtwana"

12

°ALMIGHTY°

.

Me: "Goodbye Mrs Palmer"

Mrs Palmer:"Bye Miller" We shook hands than she left. My meeting with her took longer then expected. I found myself smiling oh yes I was thinking about my beautiful flower. I hope her parents will not make things difficult for us. I made a mental note that I will ask my dad what history does he have with the Sitholes. I buried myself with work not that it was easy though coz every now and then I'd think about her. Jesus she brings peace in my heart. For the first time I see myself settling down. The life of fucking girls left, right and center has to stop now. I got a gold here what more could a guy want. The door forcefully opened disturbing me from thoughts that were reeling in my mind.

Me:"What the fuck Gugu!"

Gugu:"Don't tell me what the fuck is it true that you have a girlfriend and she was here an hour ago"

Me:"Hey hey you don't get to barge in my office and interrogate me!"

Gugu:"I have the damn right we are a couple remember"

I chuckled , shaking my head

Me:"Couple Haibo sis you are living in a past perhaps you have amnesia. Let me try help you get back your memory I told you to leave me the fuck alone"

Gugu:"I thought you wanted space"

Me:"You are slow too my goodness you are too much for me. Leave my office Gugulethu I'm sure you will find a virgin boy like you"

Gugu:"But I love you baby and I'm willing to give myself to you"

I got up and went to open the door for her

Me:"Go sis and never look back"

She looked at me and walked towards

she stood so close to me and looked at me into the eyes.

Gugu:"You chose to play with a wrong girl's heart Miller" She squashed my manhood with her hands. I groaned in pain

Me:"Are you sick in the head!!"

Gugu:"Uzoyixoxela amagwababa echobana" She let go of my manhood and strutted out. My genitals were burning I swear I needed ice.

Xolelwa:"I'm sorry sir...."

Me:"How did you let her in without an appointment"

Xolelwa:"I tried to stop her but she didn't listen to me I'm sorry"

Me:"How did she know Swe was here"

Xolelwa:"Uhm..I don't know sir"

Me:"Don't fucken dare lie to me you and her are best of friends you told her isn't?"

Xolelwa:"I..Im sorry Mr Miller"

Me:"If you stick your shapeless nose in my business again I will fire you."

Xolelwa:"Im re..." I cut her off

Me:"Consider this as a verbal warning next time I won't even give you a written you will be out. Get out of my sight!!" she rushed out.

I was so pissed so I decided to call it a day. I took my car keys, my laptop bag and my phone than left.

I found mom and dad cuddling in the lounge.

Dad:"You look flushed"

Me:"Remind me to not date Christian girls" I placed my things on the glass table and rested on the couch.

They laughed

Mom:"What happened"

Me:"Let me just say they are crazy upstairs."

Mom:"Do you need me to make something to eat for you"

Dad:"You spoil this boy too much no wonder he won't get his wife anytime soon"

Me:"What wrong with a mother taking care of her one and only son"

Mom:"Ask him son"

Me:"Speaking of wives. Remember the dinner date I had Sunday"

Mom:"Yes you said you will tell me about it"

Me:"Well I have no doubt she is the one but the problem is her dad he want us to break up "

Dad:"I think he is being overprotective of her daughter I also don't want anything near my princess"

Me:"Well it's more than that. You seem to be the problem here apparently you have history with her parents"

Dad:"Really how so? Who are they?" he looked at me with a raised eyebrow

Me:"Sithole family. Ndoniyamanzi and Nhlonipho Sithole"

He froze for a moment

Dad:"Wow small world it is. This is interesting how I wish I was there to see his face when he learned that my son is fucking his daughter" He had a smug on his face

Me:"Dad what happened I don't want troubles between us. Whatever that happened you got to find a way to work it out coz you will be in-laws soon or later"

Dad:"Nhlonipho is just sore son don't let him intimidate you"

Me:"He is scary daddy"

Mom:"Can I be included in the conversation please"

Dad:"He is a coward he won't do anything. Ain't all women beaters are"

I widened my eyes

Me:"He is abusive?"

Dad:"Yes he beat up his wife to a pulp" Wow

Mom:"Boys!"

We laughed at how she said it

Dad:"Sorry my love. You remember the case I lost years back "

Mom:"Yes and that woman you fucked won" I popped my eyes out damn this is messed up.

Me:"You fucked her dad??"

Dad:"No your mom is exaggerating I didnt it was just few thrusts. I still wonder why did she go back to that abusive man I would have treated her like she is the only woman in the world."

Mom:"Nx!" She stood up and walked out

Dad:"Did I say something wrong?"

Dad can be an ass shame

Me:"Come on dad don't you get it. You are busy talking about how you would have treated another woman in front of her how do you think that make her feel"

Dad:"But it's true. Your mom left me son what was I suppose to do sit and pity myself I had to move on"

Me:"Im just glad you guys got back together"

Dad:"I couldn't let that bastard raise you as his son."

Me:"Now go and apologise to mom"

Dad:"Sure if I were you I'd louder the volume" He winked at disappeared. I chuckled and turn the volume last thing I wanted to hear is my parents making love.

•

°MAWAKHELOMUZI°

.

Junior:"So Im the best man?"

Me:"That goes without asking boy"

Junior:"When are you getting married?"

Me:"December"

Junior:"I cant believe you are marrying her after what you know..."

Me:"I love her bra"

Junior:"Really you dont sound convincing"

Me:"What its with you guys Im marrying Luyanda that 's that!!"

Junior:"Geez bra you dont have to shout I was just asking" I was fuming with anger I wanted to kill somebody.

Me:"Are you going to tell me why you call me here?"

Junior:"You fucked Philane's girlfriend after she made her wait for 2 years and he is sore bra he is onto you"

Me:"He might as well come now I want to kill somebody right now!"

Junior:"Bra you need to calm down. I feel sorry for the girl though does she know you are getting married"

Me:"Says the guy who fuck more than one girl at the same time!" I got up and paced up and down my forehead was sweating

Junior:"Why are you boiling bra we are just talking"

Me:"Are you finish now?"

Junior:"Mawakhe you are worrying me what is going on with you"

Me:"You wanna know what is going on with me? I hate people who stick their nose in my business!!" I flinched my fists

Junior:"Go home and spend time with Mamkhulu" He pat my shoulder and left me standing there chuckling. He know me too well. The person who manage to calm me its my mom only. I took my car keys and my phone on the glass table and left ,driving home. I found Dad and Uncle Zwide watching ruby.

Me:"Dads"

Zwide:"Hey son how are you?"

Me:"Im fine baba how are you"

Zwide:"Im well congratulations on your engagement"

Me:"Thank you...where is Mom dad"

Dad:"She is sleeping "

Me:"I will check on her"

Dad:"Dont make her cry son. I hate it when she cry" I chuckled

Me:"I wont "

I went upstairs and knocked on the door.

"come in" she said on the other side

I pushed the door open and walked in. She looked at me and smiled

Mom:"Seluleko sami"

Me:"Mommy" I took off my sneakers and crawled on the bed. I nestled my head against her breast as she wrapped her arms around me "Talk to me fanoz"

I couldnt help but burst into tears. "What is going on boy" I couldnt utter a word I cried like a hoe. "shh everything is going to be okay" She kissed my head and stroked my back until I calmed down. She made me looked at her "Talk to mommy Jobe"

Me:"Its..." Dad barge in

Dad:"We need to go Swelihle was involve in car accident"

Me:"Whaat?" my heart skipped a beat

Mom:"Tell me she is okay please" her voice was shaking

Da:"Let's go we will find out there"

Dad was driving like a maniac while it was my turn to comfort mom. I hate to see her cry as much as dad does.

Me:"Shhh" I stroked her hair she was resting her head on my thighs.

We got to the hospital Dad went to find out. We waited although it seemed like it was forever finally he called us and took us to Swe's ward. She had minor scraps on her face and bandage on her arm. To me she didnt look bad thanks God.

Mom:"Oh baby" she squeezed Swe's hand

Me:"How is she dad"

Dad:"She broke her arm only but she will be fine

Mom:"Sweswe" she shook her lightly

Dad:"Let her rest mamazi"

We lingered in the hospital just talking and hoping Swe will wake up any moment "Son take your mom home I will stay behind"

Mom:"Hayi I want to be here with my daughter" she yawned

Dad:"You need to rest sthandwa sami"

Mom:"Who said Im tired??" she snapped "Im sorry but babe you need to stop treating me like a baby"

Dad:"You are my baby nje" Mom smiled

Mom:"I know but you know its not that. Ever since we find out I have heart problem you treat me like a baby"

Dad:"I care about you is it a crime"

Mom:"No"

He kissed her on her lips. Swe opened her eyes.

Me:"Hey sis" I held her hand.

She blinked and started crying.

Dad:"Phephisa sthandwa sami" He kissed her forehead.

Mom:"What happened?"

Swe:"I think Im crazy Mama. I saw a baby crying on my back seat and got a fright I lose control of the car"

Me:"Im just glad you are not badly injured"

Mom:"So where is the baby"

Swe:"I dont know if Im hallucinating its been a while now. I think Im losing my mind"

"No you are not" We all looked at the door.

Mom:"Mama Msibi"

Gogo Msibi:"Greetings children can I talk to her privately" she looked at Swe

Mom:"We are her parents we want to know if you had one of your visions about her"

Gogo Msibi:"If she agree"

Swe:"Its okay Gogo"

Gogo Msibi:"Your babies are haunting you my granchild"

Mom:"Babies?"

Swe looked down and twiddled her fingers

Gogo Msibi:"Yes the ones she aborted..." Dad cut her off

Dad:"Wait Swe killed innocent souls??"

Swe:"Daddy Im sorry" she cried

Dad:"How many"

Swe:"Two" she said looking down tears rolling on her face

Mom:"Oh God" she started crying too

Dad:"Why Swelihle? Two yonke pho!!" He shouted

Mom:"Calm down Mondise"

Dad:"Dont tell me to calm down she killed our granchildren mamazi. She robbed innocent souls a chance to live for what vele?"

Swe:"I dint want to lose him daddy. Lucky made me killed my babies"

son of bitch I dont know why dad didnt just kill him instead of shooting his knee.

Mom:"Im so sorry baby but why didnt you tell us"

Swe:"Im sorry"

Dad:"So what can be done Mama"

Gogo Msibi:"A cleansing ritual"

Swe:"Ngiyaxolisa Mama no Baba" she cried my soul broke.

Mom:"Its okay sweety atleast now we know and Gogo here will help you" She wiped Swe's tears and embraced her.

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

The next day at shool was one of the difficult days ever. Students were calling me names about what happened. Esihle spread my business to everyone and I was the topic. Even the teachers were looking at me with grimace. I wanted to be

school out already it was such a torturing day. During break time I went to sit on the toilet and cried silently. I was so hurt. I couldnt believe Esihle did that to me. I sat at the toilet until break time was over. I couldnt take the stares of disgust. I washed my face and went to the class.

Esihle was giggling with some other students obviously they were talking about me. The news that Mawakhe is getting married travelled rather fast.

"Serves her right!"

"Gold digger rghaaa!"

"Bofebe buhamba lana ke"

Those words pierced through my heart and I couldnt stop crying the whole day. After what felt like forever school was out. I went home straight and locked myself up in my bedroom. I was praying that Luyanda doesnt find out I slept with her boyfriend since Esihle spread the news all over the school. You know me and her I dont see any difference. She is a slut too coz she is sleeping with two guys but who am I to judge.

.

It was the last week of November. I wrote my exams well. Esihle and I were no longer friends in fact she is my enemy now. Today it was a lazy friday and I wasnt feeling okay. If it was for me I would have stayed in bed but today it was

fitting day. I dragged myself up and made the bed then I went to bath. I got dressed in a summer dress and sandals.

Luyanda:"Morning baby"

Me:"Hey can we just go I want to come back and lie down Im not feeling well"

Aunt:"What is wrong" She placed her hand on my forehead
"Awushisi mos"

Me:"But I feel sick"

Aunt:"You are not going to have breakfast"

Me:"I dont have appetite" Luyanda's phone rang

Yanda:"Babe...we are coming" she hung up "He is waiting outside"

Me:"See you later Aunty"

Aunt:"Okay nu"

We walked out and got to Mawakhe's car.

Yanda:"Hey love" They kissed. I was at the back seat. Well I was starting to get use to this. I had to for my sake but I learnt my lesson and I dont see myself getting involve with a guy. Never! Im going to focus on myself. I know I will pass so I'm stress less. I repeated grades because of reasons not that ngidom.

Wakhe:"Hello Zesuliwe" he started the car

Me:"Hi"

He couldn't stop looking at me on the rear mirror but I gave him a cold look. He had always been like this but I don't entertain him anymore.

We arrived at our destination.I felt dizzy as I got out of the car everything was suddenly a blur than lights out.

I woke up and looked around I was on the hospital bed. Mawakhe and Luyanda was next to me

Yanda:"You scared me" She hugged me

Mawakhe:"How are you feeling"

Me:"I'm fine" The doctor walked in

Doc:"Miss Ngema how are you feeling?"

Me:"I'm fine"

Mawakhe:"What is wrong with her doctor"

Me:"You are not my father Mawakhe just get out of here!"

Mawakhe:"I..."

Me:"Awphume! Both of you phumani!" I screamed

Yanda:"But Ze..."

Me:"Get out of here!!!! " My lips trembled, tears stream down my cheeks

Doc:"Guys I will have to ask you to leave you are upsetting her"

They walked out "Please calm down Miss..."

Me:"Calm down for what!!! For who!!!" I was angry for no reason

Doc:"For the sake of your babies"

Me:"Huh?"

Doc:"You are 11 weeks pregnant with twins"

13

°ZESULIWE°

.

I don't know if my ears were playing tricks with me or maybe I had wax.

Me:"I beg your pardon doc"

Doc:"Congratulation Miss you are 11 weeks pregnant, you are carrying twins" Oh nooo! My heart beat raced up

Me:"No this can't be happening please tell me there's some sort of misunderstanding or the verdict could be wrong" I said with a near tears voice

Doc:"Unfortunately the verdict is correct Miss you need to take it easy. You have to learn how to manage stress its not good for your babies"

Oh my Jesus what have I done. How am I going to raise these babies. Tears couldn't help themselves but gush down my cheeks. I was so engrossed in my heartache and forgot to buy morning after.

Me:"Let me go please"

Doc:"Of course"

Me:"Thank you"

Doc:"Take care of yourself"

Me:"I will" I faked a smile through my glassy eyes and walked out. I found love birds at the waiting area. The moment my eyes laid on Wakhe I felt anger building up If we were not in front of people I would have attacked him. I despises him with every inch of my body. Not only did he played with my heart and body he left his babies in my womb.

Yanda:"Girl you are alright"

Me:"Yes sign me out please" I whispered wiping my tears. She did as I said than we walked out. We got in Wakhe's car than he drove off. I couldn't stop crying this was too much for me. One baby is a problem as it is TWINS awe mama what am I going to do.

Yanda:"Zee why are you crying what did the doctor said"

Me:"Nothing"

Wakhe:"Than tell us why are you crying? Where does it hurt"
He had pulled the car aside and they were now at the back seat with me suffocating me more.

Me:"Can we just go please. I'm fine the doctor said I fainted because I didn't have breakfast" I lied obviously

Wakhe:"I..."

Me:"Jesus stop acting like you care and just leave me alone!!"

Yanda:"We are trying to help you Zesuliwe"

Me:"Thanks I don't need help. I just have to eat and drink water than I will be okay "

Wakhe's heavy breathing was antagonizing me in some kinda way. In fact his sight antagonized me. My life has to be on hold while he carry on with his life. As much as I don't know how will I take care of these babies I love them already. They are going to give me a reason to wake up everyday. They are people I have now after losing people I valued in my life.

Wakhe:"Than let's start at McDs" Can he stop talking coz I swear I'm going to kill him. He went to his seat but Yanda remained with me and comforted me. This girl have been nothing but nice to me but here I am carrying her fiancé's twins. I can't help but think this was a punishment for being ungrateful and egocentric. They gave me home showed me nothing but love look what did I do to them for what vele Love? What is love actually? coz this is definitely not love. Love does not have to hurt like this. We were at McDs eating when I saw Phila walking in hand in hand with a girl. I looked down I didn't want him to see me but it was already late. They approached us God did they have to.

Phila:"Mr Celebrity with your wives" I was praying within myself that he doesn't say something that will make Luyanda angry.

Wakhe:"Will you grow up man"

Phila:"Hello Zesuliwe" I looked up at him embarrassment plastered on my face.

Me:"Hi Phila" He looked so gorgeous in his jean, adidas golf T-shirt with white and black adidas sneakers.

Girl:"Babe this is Zesuliwe your ex?" she is cute yena but believe me Im super hot than her.

Phila:"Yes baby"

Girl:"I have been meaning to meet you girl thanks for breaking up with him I would haven't found love" She gestured her hand for a hand shake. Ihhe she must be sick if she think I will shook her hand. I eyed it with grimace on my face

Wakhe:"Is this necessary? You are dick headed bra"

Phila:"Says the guy who f..."

I faked a hysterical cough I was even gasping for air

Phila:"Zee are you okay?"

Wakhe:"Liwe what's wrong, get some water!" They both said at once. Phila was even brushing my back. The waiter gave me a glass of water I gulped it all down.

Phila:"How are you feeling now?"

Me:"I'm fine" I faked a hoarse voice. It funny I'm a bad liar but I act so good bra. Duma Ndlovu might as well give me a role to act.

Yanda:"Are you sure?"

Me:"Yes"

Wakhe:"You heard her so get your hand off her man" Phila chuckled and held his girlfriend

Phila:"See you around Mr poligamy" They made their way to their table

Yanda:"What was that all about"

Me:"That my ex boyfriend he is sore"

Yanda:"He doesn't look like someone who moved on. He still love you I feel sorry for the girl...Babe how do you know him"

Wakhe:"Uhm I...I..he is Junior's friend" Thanks God she didn't ask any questions

After eating Mawakhe dropped us home after fittings. I went straight to the bedroom and lie on the bed facing the roof. Thinking about how drastically my life had changed. I let out new tears as I read a poem written by Sne on Facebook.

TAKING A GLIMPSE AT MY WORLD!

How can I be certain that it has been done?

How many times do we reminisce?

How many instances do we voice something

That we realise it wasn't the right thing to say?

How many cases do we do something

That we wish shouldn't have been done?

Mistakes done repeatedly, undisputable truth is

You can't change a past event

You can't change what has been said

You can't change what has been done,

All you need to go through is

Regrets, sorrow, and repentance.

Last words, a chorus itself

IF ONLY I KNEW I WOULDN'T HAVE....

Alone in my head, I'm feeling so low,

My eyes are so tired, I can't sleep at night.

Why do I feel misunderstood

when everyone says they understand?

Why do I feel I'm alone, when everyone says we're here for you?

Why do I question my life and choices, when it's so clear to me that's it all in the past. It all happened suddenly and so fast.

Ultimate words, a question itself

WILL I EVER HEAL OR GET OVER THESE RESTLESS THOUGHTS?

There's a cold corner in my room

Nightmares haunts me daily

I need someone to set me free.

My pain, regrets drives me insane

My soul is burning so does my skin.

I can never let out the misery I hide

My voice echoing, WILL I EVER HIT UPON PEACE?

Colours of dark grey like cumulonimbus clouds

Fill in the world I live in

No sunshine to light my way

My room was once filled with laughter and cheer

Now it only emptiness, loneliness and despair

Tears go away! Why must you come back almost everyday?

My heart is bleeding, my soul is dying.

But no one seems to notice

A repetition of the sound of my own tone ringing WHY ME?

Time stops and stands still

There's no turning back the hands of time

No one can find me in this dimness

My room dark and terrifying

My mind surrounded by nothing but rust

There is no escaping, I'm bounded

I may look fine but inside I'm full of death

I desire to know, will I ever be me again?

TAKING A GLIMPSE AT MY WORLD!

.

That was just me. How I wish I could turn back the hands of time. Aunty Xoli gave me a home with warmth but I chose to back stab her daughter. How will that make her feel let alone

Luyanda. They truly don't deserve this. I have been egocentric all long I think its time I put other people first before me.

I got up from the bed and took a pen and paper and jotted down.

Aunty Xoli

.

By the time you read this I would be already gone and you will be asking yourself where did I go? Why did I left in such manner? Did you perhaps said something or did something that made me upset. Well you didn't trust me on that.

There are no words that can describe how grateful I am for taking me in and make me your own. You were a great friend to Mama thank you so much for everything you did for me as well as for my mom. I'm sorry about Mr Mngomezulu I hope one day God will bless you with someone who deserve you and your kindness.

Dont be sad you have done enough its time I set you free. Remove the burden on your shoulders although I know you never took me as such. You are an amazing person God bless you everyday. Oh please tell Luyanda I wish her all the best in her marriage.

Love Zesuliwe.

I folded the letter and placed it privately. Around 7pm we ate dinner and had an early night. I waited for two hours for everybody to sleep and started packing. I don't have a lot of clothes so within minutes I finished. Tears were rolling as I did so. I made the bed and put the letter on the bed. There is this cab driver who I met weeks back. Ah well as expected he want me to date him so I decided I'm going to use him as my transport.

Him:"What a surprise"

Me:"Hey how are you?"

Him:"Im fine wena"

Me:"I need your help"

Him:"Anything for you nkosazana emhlophe"

Me:"Can you fetch me I need you to take me somewhere"

Him:"Okay I'm coming" I hung up.

I waited for him impatiently weeping. Approximately after 30 minutes later he called and told me he is outside. I sighed heavily and looked around I'm so going to miss my bedroom, I will miss Aunty, I will miss Luyanda but I doubt I will miss Lusanda. I'm sure she will be happy when I'm gone she will even get a chance to be maid of honour. I wiped my tears and took my bags, heading outside.

Him:"Hey"

Me:"Hi" He took my bags and loaded them in the boot. "Thanks for coming"

Him:"No problem"

Me:"This is it" I whispered taking a look at the house than I stepped in the car and closed the door. I looked at the house as the car was moving until it was out of sight. It's the only way for all of us.

14

°LUYANDA°

.

Luyanda Ntombela that my name I am a daughter of Xolile Shezi and Thokozani Ntombela. Well you guys know I have one sibling, Lusanda such a brat that one. Me and her are always squabbling. My parents divorced two years ago. To tell you that even today I don't know why coz I hardly remember them fighting. One day daddy woke up and was like "Fuck it I want divorce Xolile" Their marriage ended like that. It was heartbreaking especially to see mom crying on the floor and begging dad to not leave her but he didn't care. I haven't seen him ever since not that he didn't want to see us I detest the guy he toyed with my mom's feelings. Lusanda yena use to go and see him until he remarried things change. Typical of stepmothers I won't even elaborate. When Mom introduced us to Mngomezulu I was happy for her coz it meant she was finally over dad although the was something that didn't sit well with me about him but I didn't know what was it until this other night he tired to molest Zesuliwe my mom's friend's daughter. Saturday morning I woke up in good mood after all I'm getting married on the Christmas day to this hunk of mine Mawakhelomuzi Seluleko Sithole. Damn I love the nigga, he just completes me. He have good heart just like his mommy. He is

so good with me and sometimes I think I don't deserve him. Well at first I wanted status, fame and money but I ended up falling deep for him so here we are today. I love this guy if ever some bitch try their luck to him I swear I will stab her with a screwdriver.

Before rolling out of bed I checked the time on my phone that when I saw my fiancé sent a good morning text. I smiled as I read it and decided to call him back.

Mawakhe:"Hey you"

Me:"Hey how are you"

Mawakhe:"I'm super fine and you my lady"

Me:"I'm also fine thanks have a blissful day too"

Mawakhe:"Thank you...do you have plans for tonight? "

Me:"No you want to take me out"

Mawakhe:"No Mom want you to join us for dinner"

Me:"I will be there sweetheart"

Mawakhe:"Great than I will pick you at 7pm"

Me:"Okay I love you"

Mawakhe:"Sure"

Me:"Haibo baby I said I love you"

Mawakhe:"I love you too" We hung up.

I rolled out of bed and opened the curtains before making the bed. I took my toiletries and went to the bathroom where I had a long soothing bath. I finished bathing and dried, lotioned and dressed up in a torn guess jean and kelso t-shirt with sandals. I didn't wore any make up so I just applied a lipstick. Mom was making breakfast in the kitchen.

Me:"Morning Mama" I pecked her cheek

Mom:"Hey swirati"

Lusanda:"Morning mommy" she said as she appeared, yawning.

Mom:"Morning babe"

Lusanda:"I'm starving"

Me:"So I'm a cupboard"

Lusanda:"Oh you are here I didn't see you. Hello big sis"

Me:"Mxm!"

Mom:"I want to take you guys for shopping go and wake Zesuliwe up"

Me:"Shopping yippee"

Mom giggled as I went to Zes bedroom. When I got there she was not there and her bed was made neatly. Okay that was

weird I walked close to the bed, my eyes caught a letter on the bed. I took it and read it.

"Aunty Xoli

.

By the time you read this I would be already gone and you will be asking yourself where did I go? Why did I left in such manner? Did you perhaps said something or did something that made me upset." I stopped reading and opened her closet it was empty. No she left! I ran to the kitchen

Me:"She left Mama"

Mom:"What do you mean"

Me:"She left you a letter" I showed her the letter She took it and read it. By the time she was finished tears were gushing her chubby cheeks.

Mom:"What did you guys do to her"

Me:"I didnt do anything wrong mina Mama"

Mom:"Oh my goodness we need to go to the police station "

Lusanda:"For what she left Mama she is not missing"

Mom:"But why would she just leave what if Mngomezulu was threatening her or something"

Lusanda:"I doubt but even so a person is reported missing after 24 hours"

Me:"As much as I hate it to agree with her but she is right"

Mom:"We need to find her Luyanda we really need find her" she cried.

Me:"We will find her Mama don't cry" I hugged her

Lusanda:"Good riddance" Mom pulled back from the embrace

Mom:"You did something to her isn't?"

Lusanda:"No I didn't"

Mom:"Stop denying maan!!"

Lusanda:"Aaah nangoke uXolile madoda"

Mom back slapped Lusanda on her cheek who held it and stormed out.

Mom:"Yewena Lusanda come back here!!" As if Lusanda would listen. She never listen. "Maybe she went to her friend"

Me:"Yes Esihle

she once showed me her place let's go now" She went to take her car keys than we left.

A chubby dark skinned beautiful woman opened a door for us.

Her:"Hello come in" she made a space for us to walk in

Mom:"How are you sis"

Her:"I'm fine how are you"

Mom:"We are fine too"

Her:"Come this side" she led us to the lounge. We sat down

Mom:"I'm Zesuliwe's Aunt Im looking for Esihle"

Her:"What do you mean you are looking for Esihle?"

Mom:"Zesuliwe took her belongings and left this morning so I want to ask if Esihle know something about this."

She looked at mom perplexed

Her:"Zesuliwe left this morning?"

God does she have a hearing problem

Mom:"Yes we think so coz we woke up engekho"

Her:"Haibo this is confusing. Esihle left Thursday with Zesuliwe. They went to Mpumalanga for Zesuliwe's cousin's wedding, Luyanda or something "

Okay I'm confused now

Me:"Mama I'm Luyanda and I'm getting married December. What you are talking about I know nothing about it"

Her:"Ee imihlola ke le!" she clapped her hands "I even talked to Zesuliwe's aunt yesterday mos and she assured me that she will keep my daughter safe"

Mom:"It's obviously something is going on here"

Her:"Let me fetch my phone" She disappeared and came back with her phone. She sat down and made a call putting it on loud speaker.

"Hey Ma" The voice on the other side said

Her:"Where are you Esihle?"

Esihle:"What do you mean Ma"

Her:"I'm with Zesuliwe's Aunt and Luyanda and they want to know where is Zesuliwe? "

Esihle:"Uhm errh..I can't hear you Ma the network is bad here"

Her:"Where the hell are you Esihle!!"

Cwaka "Esihle!!" she hung up.

Mom:"Ay I don't know now"

Her:"They played us it confusing though that Zesuliwe left this morning while Esihle left Thursday "

Me:"This means they are not together. Esihle properly went to see her boyfriend I think"

Her:"Jesu I'm going to kill that child!"

Mom:"I was hoping we will find her here."

Her:"I'm sorry sis"

Mom:"Thanks for your time"

We left , mom was crying all the way so I had to drive. "Maybe she left because of me. I mistreated her somehow"

Me:"Ma you were nice to her. You took her as your own please don't cry."

Mom:"She got no one Lu how will she survive alone. I failed her, I failed Ziyanda"

Me:"Maybe she will come back Mama"

Upon arrival mom went straight to her bedroom. Zes's leaving shattered her. I was also hurt shame. Zesuliwe is a nice girl and I enjoyed her company.

Lusanda:"Did you find her?"

Me:"Do you see her here"

Lusanda:"Fuseg!"

Me:"I will bitchslap you tikiline"

Lusanda:"I'm sorry ke" She know very well that I don't play.

I threw myself on the couch and took the remote, flipping through the channels. "So does that mean I can be maid of honour? "

Me:"Really Lusanda that all you care about. Zesuliwe could be in danger or something close to that"

Lusanda:"Ah well she brought that to herself. We took her in and she chose to leave sithin ke thina"

I sighed I wonder why did she leave. What did we do to her? Could it be possible that the doctor said something to her but she lied to us. Sigh!

Hours later I cooked supper since mom was still locked in her bedroom. When I finished I went to her bedroom and knocked. I could hear her snuffling from the other side

"Come in"

I opened the door and walked in. I crawled on the bed and sat next to her

Mom:"I promised Ziyanda that I will take care of her daughter Luu. I'm so hating myself right now."

Me:"Mom please don't be hard on yourself " I stroked her back
"Mawakhe's mom invited me for dinner but I can't leave you crying like this I will call Mawakhe and tell him I won't make it"

Mom:"No babe go I will be fine"

Me:"Are you sure?"

Mom:"Yes"

Me:"Okay let me go freshen up but can I dish up for you first? "

Mom:"I will dish up for myself you can't make your in laws to wait for you"

Me:"Alright"

I went to freshen up a bit later Mawakhe fetched me.

"Babe" We kissed

Mawakhe:"Hello you look beautiful"

Me:"Thank you"

Mawakhe:"How was your day"

Me:"Very bad Zesuliwe took her belongings and left "

Mawakhe:"What do you mean "

Me:"She left baby, uhambile"

Mawakhe: "Where did she go I thought she got no one"

Me:"Yes we went to look for her at her friend's place but we didn't find her. I'm so stressed and Mama is blaming herself "

Mawakhe:"Oh Im sorry"

The rest of the drive was silent. We arrived in his home. I never get use to exquisiteness of this house. Magnificent!

Mrs S:"Heloo makoti" I blushed

Me:"Hello Ma" She engulfed me with her heavenly smelling self. "I didn't know what to bring"

Mrs S:"Yourself babe come" She took my hand and lead the way. Mawakhe's parents are nice you guys so it safe to say I won't be dealing with in laws drama. The table was already set up Mr S, Swe and Zano were already seated.

Me:"Greetings "

Swe:"Sis in law hey" Zano rolled her eyes

Mr S:"Oh makoti" He stood up and hugged me

Me:"Sawbona baba"

Mr S:"You look beautiful" I blushed

Zano:"Daddy don't confuse beauty please" mxm

Me:"Thank you dad"

Mrs S:"Let all sit down"

We sat down , Zano blessed the food than we started eating over a conversation. I was getting tired of Zano's snide comments

"I hope after the wedding we will have grandchildren."

Zano:"That's if they would be buti's children"

Mawakhe:"Don't start Zano"

Me:"Yes Mama I'm hoping so too"

Zano:"I can't believe you are marrying her buti you deserve better. You are thee Mawakhe perhaps you..."

Swe:"Shut up little sis"

Zano:"No I won't he need to see that he is making a mistake by marrying this gold digger"

Mrs S:"Zaza ha.a" she shook her head

Zano:"But Ma..."

Mrs S:"Zanokuhle Sithole!!"

I instantaneously lost my appetite. This insolent brat was getting on my nerves I was burning with anger.

Me: "Babe are you okay" He had been quiet since we drove here

Zano:"He is having second thought about wifing you bitch! "

Mr S:"Zanokuhle I will moer you now!"

Zano:"Daddy you were not there when buti was heart broken because of this bitch. Ask sis how shattered he was."

Mrs S:"Can we have a civil dinner please!" she banged the table

Swe:"But its true Mama how can you marry someone who slept with your best friend"

Mr S:"What?!"

I looked down I was gripped by a feeling of embarrassment.

Mawakhe:"Oh please Swelihle you are still dating Almighty even after dad said you must stay away from him"

Mrs S:"Can we not do this now bathong"

Zano:"Luyanda want to suck buti dry!"

Me:"Bitch stop acting all saint okukuqala nje your life is a big fat lie!"

Zano: "What the fuck are you talking about?? "

Me:"Ndoniyamanzi is not your mother!!"

°MAWAKHELOMUZI°

.

I tried so hard to keep this secret. Believe me I really tried. I also didnt know about this big secret until one night after fucking Luyanda I was tired and thirsty so I went to drink water that when I found Mama sitting alone drinking wine. From that moment I knew something is bothering her. I walked close to her, she was crying. I asked her why is she crying. She told me that her former colleague gave birth to twins. That triggered the pain she went through. She elaborated crying and snuffling. I couldnt hold my tears too I cried with her. We ended up drinking the wine together. She told me to not tell Swelihle about this so all this time I thought elders and myself are the only people who know about this until this other day I spent the night at Luyanda's place. The next morning I went to make breakfast for her. As I was doing that I was also talking with Mama on the phone. After we ended our call I heard someone clearing their throat behind me. I swivelled around and my eyes met a beautiful lady my heart skipped two beats. A whisper slipped out of my mouth "WOW" she ran to me and gave me a huge hug. I caught her God I wanted to hold her forever but Luyanda came in and disturbed the moment. To cut the story

short I came back to fetch my phone and found her crying. My heart broke. That how we got close

Advertisement

it was a short space of time kodwa inhliziyo yami igcwele uthando ikhihlisa amagwebu njengo tshwala besizulu. I felt honoured to break her virginity. From there and than I realized a reason for never giving up on Luyanda and I. I had to meet Zesuliwe first than end things with her but she didnt make things easy for me . That when I found out that all this time Luyanda knew the big secret. She heard mom talking to me that night. I never meant to hurt Liwe I love her so much. My heart aches, the pain I put her through eish. I was protecting my family bra hurting her is the last thing I wanted.

Silent of shock filled the dining room until Zano broke it with laughter. Tears were even falling on her face.

Zano:"You one crazy sick gold digger"

Luu:"You dont believe me ask them..ask your father why did he killed your mother!"

Swe:"That bullshit Zano is mom's child she grew up in front of us."

Luu:"Her father killed her mother after she was born"

Zano:"Is it true..Daddy" Daddy looked the other side "Mommy"

Mom:"Baby Im sorry" She whispered tears rolling on her beautiful face

Swe:"No no what?"

Zano:"Oh my God all this time I thought..." she paused her voice was shaky

Me:"What the fuck is wrong with you Luyandaa!!" Mom started crying

Luu:"She made me angr..."

Zano:"Buty you knew? " she looked at me with teary eyes. I looked down my heart broke "Wow!" she stood up

Swe:"I dont understand how and why"

Luu:"I dont blame Mr S though Your mother was evil just like you Zanokuhle!"

Zano:"When were you going to tell me Mama?"

Mom:"Honestly we were not going to tell you sis. I love you like my own. In fact you are my last born"

Zano:"I hate you guys! all of you. How could you let me live a lie. Dad wathula nje wena I need to know why did you killed my mother!"

Mom got up and walked to Zano

Mom:"Baby you need to calm down"

Zano:"Nhlonipho why did you killed my mother!!" Dad looked down and clenched his jaws

Mom:"Im begging you Zaza please MaJobe calm down" She attempt to hug her but Zano pushed her she almost fall. Daddy caughted her I dont know when did he got up.

Dad:"What the fuck Zanokuhle. I understand your anguish but this is your mother you can't treat her like she is your age!!"

Zano:"So now you can talk!"

Dad:"Im warning you Zanokuhle"

I heard "mpaaa" sound to tell you I was shocked would be an understatement.

Luu:"Yhooo"

Mom:"Zaza!"

Dad froze he couldnt believe it too that her daughter had just laid her hand on him.

Zano:"I hate you!" she ran upstairs.

The atmosphere was somber. I went to get water for mom to drink.

Me:"Drink Mama" her breath was heavy. I made her drink water.

Swe:"You are happy now!" The next minute she was on top of Luyanda on the floor throwing punches and swearing at her.

Dad and I and pulled them away from each other

Swe:"Dad please leave me alone I want to kill this bitch! First you played with my brother's heart now you are tearing my family apart woza la nondindwa!"

Luu:"Fokof!"

Dad:"Will you two stop it!!"

Me:"Why are you doing this Luyanda? I agreed to marry you nje. Isnt what you wanted? " my voice was breaking.

Luu:"Baby Im sorry I was angry" she started crying I couldnt careless. How could she after the pain I put Zesuliwe through to keep this secret but she blurt it all out.

Dad turned to walk away.

Mom:"Babazi" He swivelled and looked at us. He made his way towards me and pulled me into a warm hug.

Dad:"Im so proud of you son" He pulled apart and looked at me "That what a man do. Protect his family" He pat my shoulder and smiled faintly ,I return the smile. He went to Swe and wiped her tears

Dad:"Dont cry angel"

Swe:"Daddy Im sorry"

he pressed his finger on Swe's mouth

Dad:"Not yet you and I still have to talk about that Miller boy"
Finally he got to mom and kissed her lips "Dont cry I will talk to her when she is calm yezwa" Mom nodded "We will get through this together. Uzohlezi uthandwa" (I will always love you)

Mom:"Ileyami inhliziyo" (with all my heart)

They kissed deeply that I had to clear my throat.

Dad:"Give me 30 minute I wanna take a drive just to calm down a bit. Dont sleep I will give you that massage when I come back"

Mom:"I cant wait" They kiss once more time than dad walked out.

Me:"You asambe!" (let's go!) "Swe please look after mom Im coming"

Swe:"Okay"

I drove Luyanda to her place. She was crying and snuffling all the way.

Luu:"Im sorry"

Me:"Save it!"

Soon as she got out of the car I drove home. I was fuming and hurting. My parents kept this secret for years and they were not planning to let it come out. This was one of those secret that are better left unsaid.

I found mom drinking wine in the lounge

Me:"Where is Swe how can she leave you alone after what happened"

Mom:"I asked her to go Im fine relax. Im strong than you think"
I sat next to her and pulled her head on my chest

Me:"Im so so sorry Mama"

Mom:"No Im sorry boy why you didnt tell me that she is forcing you to marry her?"

Me:"I didnt want to worry you Mama"

Mom:"We would have find a way to keep her shut"

Me:"I did what I thought its for the best"

Mom:"True but please never ever sacrifice your happiness..Life is too short baby."

Me:"I will do anything to protect my family"

We heard a buzz at the gate "You are expecting someone?"

Mom:"No ku late"

Me:"Maybe its dad he forgot his remote"

I went to attend the visitor. Two gentlemen walked in.

Gentleman 1:"Greetings" Me:"Hi"

Gentleman1:"I believe this is Sithole residence"

Me:"Yes sir" Gentleman 2:"We are looking for Mrs Sithole"

Me:"Regarding with what?"

"That's me" mom said behind me.

Gentleman 1:"Ma'am Im detective Zondo and this is detective Ndlovu.. uhm we have news for you"

Mom:"Okay" Gentleman 2:"Unm....eeh its about your husband"

Mom:"What about him?"

Zondo:"He was involved in a car collusion"

Mom:"Oh my goodness. Mawakhe go get the car keys. Which hospital?" she said with a tremelous voice.

Zondo:"Im so so so sorry ma'am" he looked down

Mom:"Thank you tell us the name of the hospital"

Zondo:"He didn't make it...he passed away ma'am"

16

°MAWAKHELOMUZI°

.

I froze I wasn't sure if I heard the detective correctly.

Mom:"Don't play like that detective"

Zondo:"I'm really sorry for your lose" I swear my heart stopped beating.

Mom:"No no no my husband went out for a drive he is coming back"

Zondo:"Ma'am..."

Mom:"I don't want to hear it detective coz you are lying my husband will never die on me."

The detective looked at me

Me:"Are you sure it was him detective" I finally manage to utter those words

Zondo:"Yes he died on the way to the hospital I'm really sorry Sithole family"

Mom:"No detective no detective!" she grasped the detective's blazer and shook him "Tell me you are joking please" Her voice neared tears

Zondo:"Im sorry" Mom burst into a loud sob. I pulled her in my arms as the detectives bid farewell and left.

Mom:"He is lying Mawakhe my Nipho is alive he is coming home to massage me"

Me:"He is gone Mama" Tears fall on my face I couldn't believe it too. How could he just leave like that? Maybe they made a mistake it's not him. My knees wobbled I couldn't carry mom's weight we both went down on our knees "I'm so sorry" I squeezed her tightly. Her crying voice pierced through my heart. Dad why?

Mom:"I want my Nipho Mawakhe please I'm begging you. I want my husband boy he said he is coming back he can't be dead no I demur!" she cried painfully. Oh God Why us? Why Mom haven't she suffered enough. How will her heart handle this pain.

"What is going on" Asked Swelihle as she appeared. I looked at her. I couldn't bring myself to tell her the news "Mawakhe what is going on why is Mama wailing like someone died" I got up from the floor and walked to her.

Me:"Yes someone died sis"

Swe:"Who?" she panicked

Me:"Dad"

Swe:"Hayi Mawakhe namanga" (No Mawakhe you are lying)

Me:"It's true sis I'm really sorry"

Swe:"Daddy was fine minutes ago how is that possible?"

Me:"Car collision" Mom cried louder

Swe:"No not my daddy nooo!" She burst into tears I pulled her into my arms and hugged her. I sat with them on the floor comforting them. "Daddy you can't leave us" I allowed my tears to fall on my face.

Me:"I'm sorry zithandwa zami" I kissed their heads. I listened to their painful loud sobs until they became soft sobs. I helped them up and took them to the nearest bedroom. I made them lie on the bed me between them.

Mom:"I want my Nipho please he can't leave me like this. Please bring him back Mondise ngiyakucela. I want the president of my heart Mawakhe bring him back. Let's call Gogo Msibi she will know what to do. She will bring my Nipho back to my arms" My heart crushed into million pieces.

Me:"He is with God now Mama"

Mom:"But I still need him njena why!" She cried in agony. I went to fetch water and made them took sleeping pills. I brushed their faces until they fall asleep. I got up and covered them with a blanket then I went upstairs.

Me:"Zano baby open the door please"

Zano:"Go away!!" she screamed on the other side

Me:"Please baby"

Zano:"Leave me the fuck alone!!" I leaned my forehead on the door and sighed. This was just too much. How did we get here, we were a happy family not so long ago now daddy is gone. How will my mom live without the president of her heart. How will I tell Zano that Dad is no more. I decided to go and informed my grandparents, mom's biological parents that is. Tears were blurring my sight as I drove to their place.

Gogo:"Mfana ka gogozi" I smiled faintly

Mkhulu:"My favourite grandson" I chuckled

Gogo:"Come this side mzukulu" We went to the lounge and sat down. "You never visit this late is everything okay?"

Me:"No gogo...Dad passed away"

Gogo:"Hhhhayii wena!"she screamed in shock

Mkhulu:"Tell us you are joking!"

Me:"I wish"

Mkhulu:"What happened"

Me:"Car collision"

Gogo:"Oh no umtanami how is she?" she was already in tears.

Me:"She is not taking it well gogo. I'm scared that her heart will not handle the pain. What would I do if she dies too. I can't lose them both gogo" I wiped my tears on my face.

Mkhulu:"Ndoniyamanzi is strong boy don't worry"

We drove home, mom and Swe were still sleeping and we didn't want to disturb them so my grandparents went to their bedroom. I went to mine too but I couldn't fall asleep.

"I'm proud of you son. That what a man do. Protect his family" his words echoed in my ears. I didn't know that those were the last words he will ever say to me.

The next morning I woke up with a heavy and sore heart. I prayed that last night was a bad dream If I walk downstairs I would find him with mama doing what they do best

Advertisement

affectionate towards each other. The love they had for each other is the kinda love I was hoping I would have with Liwe but now she left and I doubt she will forgive me. ngidlalile ngomtwana bantu nkosiyami.

I bathed, dried, lotioned and got dressed. When I finished I went to check on Mama and Swe downstairs. Mom was awake but Swe was still asleep.

Me:"Morning Ma"

Mom:"Where is your dad" I sighed

Me:"Mama stop doing this to yourself" I sat down next to her and took her hands.

Mom:"I can't believe he is gone Mawakhe I can't" Tears streamed down her face.

Me:"Neither do I" I kissed her hands and wiped her tears. She looked groggy already.

Mom:"Take me to him I want to see him with my eyes "

Me:"Are you sure? "

Mom:"Yes...how is Zaza"

Me:"I haven't told her I was planning to do so while you take a bath"

Mom:"Okay" I planted a peck on her lips and walked out. I went upstairs to Zano's bedroom

Me:"Zaza open up please" Cwaka "Zanokuhle" I heard shuffling sound approaching to the door than it swung open. Her eyes were puffy she have been crying I could tell. I attacked her with a hug and she burst into tears

Zano:"Why buty why you didn't tell me" I pulled back and lifted her up, bridal style. I walked to the bed and sat on it, placing her on my laps.

Me:"I will tell you baby but now we have a situation "

Zano:"What situation"

She is already hurting how can I tell her that dad is gone.

Me:"Uh eerh..Dad is dead" She looked at me emotionless. "Did you hear what I said?"

Zano:"That's not true buty"

Me:"Im sorry he died last night. He was involved in a car accident"

Zano:"Oh my god" She let out a sob

Me:"Askies" I brushed her back

Zano:"This is all my fault buty"

Me:"No sis it's not"

Zano:"But I would have dealt with a situation differently"

"Damn right you should have. Who in their right minds slap their father " That was Swelihle

Zano:"I'm sorry "

Swe:"Will your sorry bring daddy back no. So don't talk nonsense"

Me:"Swelihle!"

Swe:"What? this is all her fault. If she wasn't born non of this would have happened!" Zano cried louder

Me:"That is so wrong she didn't choose to be born "

Swe:"I also put a blame on you. Had you not introduced us to that girl daddy would have been alive now!" She walked out

Me:"Don't mind her she is hurting"

She nodded.

Zano:"I want to be alone now buti"

Me:"Okay" She got up from me "I love you"

Zano:"I love you too"

I walked out and find mom in Gogo's arms in the kitchen.

Gogo:"Phephisa mtanami"

Mom pulled back from the embrace and wiped her tears.

Mom:"We can go now"

Me:"Sure"

Upon arrival my knees were wobbling I was hoping to see a different face. I clenched my mom's hand as we walked close to dad. My eyes got warm with tears.

Mom:"Babazi wake up please" she shook him "You can't leave me Mondise not like this please wake up" She shook him roughly this time.

Me:"He is gone Mama"

Mom:"Nooo Jobe wake up please I'm begging you"
she resuscitated him mouth to mouth "Breath please breath"

Me:"Mama.. "

Mom:"Vuka baba wabantwana bami ngiyakucela bandla" she cried painfully. "You can't do this to me wake up president we heart yami pleeeasss" I held her tight in my arms as she screamed "I want my Nipho Mawakhe please wake him up please" Tears couldn't stop falling mom was breaking my heart. Even after I saw him still I couldn't believe that he was no more.

17

°MAWAKHELOMUZI°

.

I manage to calm her down. We were now at back seat of my car.

Me:"Mama" she didnt respond so that means she fall asleep. I made her lie on the seat gently and went to my seat. I buckled the seat belt and drove home. My whole body was shaking it finally sank in that dad is gone. My daddy is gone. I felt warm liquid rushing down on my cheeks. Kanti ukufa kunjani na. It comes when you are not expecting it. I could feel myself losing the grip of the steering wheel as my hands were shaking uncontrollable. I parked at the garage and filled the tank then I went to buy bottled water.

"Oooh my God Mawakhe!!!" screamed some girls and ran to me. I pushed them

Me:"What the fuck!!!" I clicked my tounge and walked out I wasn't in a mood of playing celebrity ish I just lost my dad. I gulped all the water and threw the bottle in the bin. I stepped in my car and looked at mommy at the back seat. She was sleeping peaceful how I wish she can stay like this coz that the only place where she cant feel the pain. Even though she was sleeping but I could see the swollen in her eyes. I leaned over

and kissed her lips than I drove home. The yard was filled with families cars.

Me:"Mama" I shook her lightly "Mom" she didnt wake up
"Maama!" I shook her rough this time

Mom:"Mh"

Me:"We are home wake up" She blinked her swollen eyes and looked at me "Come MaSithole we are home now"

I helped her out of the car and held her waist as we made our way inside the house. My aunts and grannies were in the kitchen busy with whatever they were busy with

Aunty Sindi:"Im so sorry babe sis" She engulfed Mama with a hug who started crying all over again.

Gogo Khoza:"Take her to her bedroom the mantrass is ready for her"

Aunty Sino:"Its okay boy I will help Sindi"

They walked away with Mama. I couldnt stand her sobs they were suffocating me. Swe walked in, looking terrible her eyes were red and swollen

Swe:"Please tell me its not him buti"

Me:"Im sorry sis"

Swe:"No no no" she shook her head hysterical tears rolling on her face. I caught her before she could fall

Gogo Khoza:"Take her outside so that she can have air" I walked out with her in my arms and placed her on beach chairs by the pool.

Me:"Sweswe" I slapped her cheek

Aunty Lihle sprinkled water on Swe's face and she gasped , opening her eyes .

Me:"Please dont do this to me" I planted kisses all over her face.

Gogo Khoza:"Let give her some space to breath" Since they were all gathered around.

Swe:"I want Mama"

Me:"I will take you to her" I helped her up

Zekhethelo:"Oh my goodness she is bleeding"

Swe:"What is going on?" She turned to look at her backside that had huge blood stain

Gogo Khoza:"Are you pregnant Swelihle"

Swe:"No..uh..I dont know but I dont think so" she was crying now

Me:"I will drive her to the hospital"

Aunty Lihle:"Im coming with you"

Me:"Please dont tell Mama about this until we come back"

They nodded as I picked Swe up and marched with her to my car. I placed her gently in the backseat. Aunty Lihle and Zee got in than I sped off. Uncle Lethu was following behind me.

At the hospital they attended my sister immidiately. That when I remembered that we need to address the staff about dad's passing. I didnt have stregnth to do that.

I felt a pat on my shoulder. It was Uncle Lethu

Uncle L:"Im sorry boy"

Me:"Thank you..does uncle Zwide knows I need him to tell the staff about the news"

Uncle L:"I will call him" He gave me a warm hug "You need to be strong for your mother and sisters. You are the head now"

I wiped my tears with my palms. "Qina ndoda we are here for you if you need anything any advice Im here boy and I will always be here"

Me:"Thank you"

Uncle L:"I know it hard preparing for your father's burial but it have to be done by you. Without you your father wont be buried. "

Me:"Am I not young to deal with all of this"

Uncle L:"Ubudoda abukhulelwa ndoda" I saw the doctor coming to us.

Doc:"Young Sithole"

Me:"How is she doc"

Doc:"She will be fine but she lost her baby" Yhoo she already aborted two she will be shattered when she hear this.

Zee:"Can we see her"

Doc:"Dont stay long I will keep her for observation she will come home tomorrow"

Me:"Thank you doc"

We went to see Swe and found her sleeping so we didnt stay any longer. I will see her later. "I need some air Uncle please take Aunty and Zee with you"

Uncle L:"Sho boy"

Me:"Aunt where is Junior?"

Aunty Lihle:"He is coming son"

Me:"Okay" I was wondering phela I mean everybody was here even Aunty Sino's children. She married 5years back. She was the only one who was unmarried.

Did I mentioned that Luyanda have been calling none stop. So I put my phone on silent. I arrived at Luu's house and the nerve she have, she attacked me with a hug.

Me:"Get the fuck away from me!"

Luu:"Baby Im so sorry"

Me:"I loathe you Luu you killed my father!"

She widened her eyes

Luu:"What do you mean?"

Me:"He died in a car accident last night beacause of you!"

Luu:"Oh no" she held her heart "Im sorry..."

Me:"Your sorry wont bring my baba back. I dont understand why did you tell on us Luyanda. I agreed to marry you but wena you just had to cause pain for me and my family!"

Luu:"Oh nkosiyami" she let out a loud sob

Me:"Do you know how heart breaking it is to see my mom crying and begging me to wake daddy up while I know that is impossible. What about seeing my sisters in pain

Swelihle even lost her baby, a baby that would have brought a smile on her face after losing the other two.!" Teardrops fall on my face my body was shaking uncontrollably.

Luu:"Ngiyaxolisa sthandwa sami" (Im sorry my love) she attempt to touch me I yanked her hand off

Me:"Dont touch me! Do you know how it feels to keep hurting and hurting the person that means the world to you!"

Luu:"I know baby I hurt you over and over. Im really sorry"

Me:"Oh please you wanted to hurt me. You couldnt keep your legs closed.I'm talking about the pressure you put on me that I ended up hurting Zesuliwe"

Luu:"Huh?"

Me:"I think the reason why she left is she couldnt stand to see us getting married after I confessed my everlasting love for her and break her virginty. I hurt her so bad because of you but you didnt keep your mouth shut!!"

Luu:"That witch how could she after we took her in and gave her love. We were there for her when she got no one. How could she!"

Me:"Stop acting saint you also fucked my bestfriend. The difference here is that I love Zesuliwe after burrying my dad I will look for her and find her. She will be back in my arms where she belong. I will tell her everyrhing hopefully she will forgive me"

Luu:"That's if I dont find her first and kill her!" rage and darkness filled her eyes.

Me:"You evil whore I know you will do it! I swear Luu I will strangle your life out of you"

Luu:"Its good you know me by that time she will be dead okusalayo. I will screwdrive her till she breath her last breath bese eyafa njengenja ayiyo!!"

Me:"Haibo Im warning you Luu"

Luu:"Mxm!" she swirled and walk away. I banged the door behind me and got to my car. Im expected to be strong for everyone what about me, who will be strong for me? Is it wrong for me to think if Liwe was here she was going to be strong for me even after the pain I pur her through. Koda Liwe wami ukuphi nezwe I need you right now. I switched on my phone and called her but her number said it does not exist..I drove home feeling so lost and glum.

The moment I got in Zano ran to me crying

Zano:"Buti help they are bullying Mama"

Me:"Who?"

Zano:"The Sithole family" I kissed her forehead and ran to my mom's bedroom where she was seated on the mantrass. Gogo was fanning her.

Me:"Greetings" The family greeted back. I went to Mama, she made a space for me.

Mom:"They want to bury your dad in Durban Mawakhe please stop them" she cried.

Me:"Umbhedo loyo dad will be buried here"

Gogo Sithole:"Stay out of this Mawakhe you are a child!"

Me:"I may be a child but Im not 4 years old magriza. Im an heir so Im the head now"

Mkhulu Sithole:"Habe what do you know about being a head. You are still young unuka ibisi"

Me:"Aw kwakubi ke khehla ndini coz as young I am I will take over. Dad is going to be buried here where his wife and children will be able to vsit him finish and klaar!"

Khokho Sithole:"Mamashane this boy is rude. Nhlonipho is going to be buried in Durban that is our culture. He knew this will happen when he die"

Mom cried louder my heart flinched.

Me:"What culture are you talking about why mom does not know about this I mean why no one told her about this when she joined the Sithole family?"

Gogo Sithole:"We thought your father told her"

Me:"You are taking advantage and I wi..." I was rudely interrupted ilogogo onobuso obushwabene nezinyo elilodwa. I dont know why is she still here in this world. God is taking good people like dad and leave these oldies who are here to make our lives difficult for no good reason Nx!

Khokho Sithole:"This is not a negotiation. Nhlonipho will be buried in Durban tomorrow"

Me:"Udakiwe!" Im not going to allow these people bully my mom. Bazobona phela ukuthi isdumbu bazosithathaphi. Bazongcwaba amatshe struu nasi!

°MAWAKHELOMUZI°

.

The argument went on and on but I wasn't backing down. They finally agreed that dad will be buried here on Friday. So it was settled. They think since dad is no more they can do as they please banyile shame. I was cuddling mama in my bedroom, she needed some space to breathe from those grannies.

Mom: "Thank you so much my boy I don't know what would I be without you"

Me: "It's my job to take care of you Mama I won't let anything happen to you and my sisters"

Mom: "I like the way you made them listen to you. I'm so proud of you" I chuckled

Me: "Thanks Mama." I kissed her forehead, she laughed "My lips are tickling you?"

Mom: "Uyadelela kodwa mtanami" (you are rude my child)

Me: "Trust me Ma I didn't want to be rude they pushed me."

She giggled, I was happy to hear her giggling. "Did you eat?"

Mom: "I'm not hungry"

Me: "You need to eat I'm begging you"

Mom:"But ba...."

Me"Mafungwase kaGogo please"

Mom:"Jesus Mawakhe okay fine"

Me:"Yaay."

Mom:"I want Swe to prepare my food I dont trust anyone now"

Me:"I will tell Zano to fix something for you to eat. Swe went to town to buy necessities" I lied ofcourse I didnt want to worry her even more.

Mom:"Okay...I love you son"

Me:"I love you too Mama"

Mom:"Let me go back to sit on the mantras before that toothless granma comes here and make noise"

Me:"Why cant she just die"

Mom:"Hah Mawakhe"

Me:"Serious mom sinesicefe lesilukazi angikhathali." (that old lady is a nuisance)

She laughed

Mom:"She is a pain on the backside"

Me:"If she talk shit tell me I will remove her only tooth with a big backslap"

She cackled, I loved it that I made her laugh

Mom:"Hayi hayi you will invite bad lucks now"

I lauhed

Me:"Im not scared of bad lucks"

She lifted up her head from my chest and looked at me

Mom:"You are joking right" I lauhed at how seroius her face was

Me:Of course yes"

We got up from the bed and went to her bedroom "Call me if anything happens I will come running" I kissed her forehead and went to find Zano. She was sitting by the pool her feet were in the water. I took off my sneakers and rolled up my pants than I joined her.

Me:"Hey"

Zano:"How will I live with the fact that dad died when I was angry at him."

Me:"Dont be hard on yourself"

Zano:"He is gone buti and I didnt get a chance to apologise for slapping him. It wasnt my intention at all. I went too far I know and I..." she let out a sob

Me:"Im sure he knows deep down that you didnt mean to disrespect him" I wrapped my arms around her body and squeezed her "Everything is going to be okay. It might seem impossible at the momemt but eventually it will be okay"

After comforting her I went to the hospital to see Swe. I found some guy smooching her senselessly.

Me:"Mh.mh" They broke the kiss and looked at me.

Swe:"Uhm bru" I walked to her and kissed her forehead

Me:"How are you feeling"

Swe:"I will be fine" she whispered "Oh buti this is Almighty , babe this is my brother Mawakhe"

Almighty:"Nice to meet you" he pulled out his hand I looked at it and said nothing

Swe:"Buti come on"

Me:"Bounce boy I need to talk to my sister"

Almighty:"Dont be difficult man I just found out we lost our child"

I chuckled and shook my head

Me:"Difficult? Bra you fucking my sister and you want me to smile about that. What are your intentions regarding her"

Almighty:"I will marry her"

Me:"Oh please Im a guy too I know that line"

Swe:"Buti please..."

Me"Shut up Swe, you go!" He walked out

Swe:"Really?"

Me:"Dad said stay away from that boy why don't you listen?"

Swe:"I love him"

Me:"You fall in love with him knowing that dad was against this. Stay the fuck away from Almighty Swelihle!"

Swe:"Stop shouting at me you are not my father!"

Me:"Let me go before I say something that I will regret...Oh I'm sorry for your loss" I walked out. As I was driving home I couldn't stop thinking about Liwe wami. Lord knows how much do I miss her. I wanna hear her voice

Advertisement

kiss her soft lips, touch her flawless skin, bury myself into her, hold her in my arms and never let her go but more importantly I want to apologise for the pain she went through because of me. The last time I saw her she was crying non stop and my

heart was bleeding. I couldn't shake the feeling that something is going on with her. I decided to drive to the surgery where I took her that day.

Me:"Hello" I greeted the receptionist

Her:"Hey you want to see the doctor?"

Me:"Yes?"

Her:"Did you made an appointment?"

Me:"No is he with a patient?"

Her:"No he...." I left her before she could continue. I knocked on the door and he let me in.

Doc:"Hi.."I interjected

Me:"Hello I'm dying doctor" I held my heart

Doc:"Please sit down" I smiled within myself and sat down

Me:"Friday I brought my girlfriend here and that was the last time I saw her I want to know what did you say to her."

Doc:"I can't remember"

Me:"Look at me carefully doctor" He looked at me

Doc:"Oh I remember your girlfriend is... "

Me:"Zesuliwe Ngema" He searched through his files

Doc:"Yes Zesuliwe Ngema. Well I'm afraid I can't disclose her information. Its confidential"

Me:"Please doc this matter is vital it between life and death"

Doc:"She's 11 weeks pregnant, It's twins"

Me:"She is pregnant?"

Doc:"Oh yes" my heart skipped a beat.

Me:"Oh wow!" she is carrying twins, my twins I was gripped by a feeling of joy but it was soon erased by a negative thought. What if she abort my babies. "Thank you doc"

I drove home and looked for granpa. I found him standing in the balcony.

Me:"Mkhulu" He swivelled around to looked at me

Mkhulu:"Boy"

Me:"I need your favour" I told him what happened.

Mkhulu:"Wow ey kodwa nawe you were wrong for dating the girl from the first place"

Me:"Inhliziyo Idla ekuthandayo"

Mkhulu:"True so you want me to find this girl"

Me:"Yes Mkhulu"

Mkhulu:"I will tell Speedy to get down with business. Hopefully he will find her"

Me:"You know she is carrying my twins. I gotta bring her back"

Mkhulu:"Wow a real man make twins. You really need to find her. How will she raise the kids alone"

Me:"You are my hope"

.

Days went by faster Speedy is still looking for Liwe. Friday my dad's funeral went well. He was buried with dignity and honour. Mom let out a sharp cry when dad was lowered down to the ground. My sisters were with me I was comforting them as they were resting their heads on my shoulders. I saw mom gasping for air and left the girls with Aunty Lihle.

Me:"Mom breath please"

Khokho Sithole:"Ndlulisa Makoti" she was pressing Mama non stop I don't know why

Me:"You are suffocating her khokho!"

Khokho Sithole:"Don't shout at me!"

I picked up my mom and walked with her to my car. I gently placed her on the back seat

Me:"Relax and breath" she did as I said and started breathing normally.

Mom:"He left me Mawakhe, My Nipho is gone" she cried

Me:"Im sorry" I stroked her back until she calmed down. "I will drive you home" she nodded.

We arrived at home the catering was serving people.

Mom:"I want to sleep "

Me:"Come" We went to my bedroom. She lay down she needed to sleep after this long day. I took off her heels

Mom:"Get me your dad's maroon blazer" I went to fetch it and came back "Cover myself with it" I did as she said.

Me:"I love you"

Mom: "I love you too" I kissed her forehead and walked out ,I bumped into Zano

Zano:"How is Mama"

Me:"She is asleep"

Zano:"Granpa is calling you" I went to him.

Me:"Yes mkhulu"

Mkhulu:"Speedy found your girl"

Me:"Really? " I was excited but nervous

Mkhulu:"Yes he will show you tomorrow "

Me:"Tomorrow is very far Mkhulu I want to go now "

Mkhulu:"Okay" I told Junior to call me if someone need me than Speedy and I left. My heart was beating fast I swear it was gonna come out of my chest. We got to this beautiful house. A mid thirties lady welcomed us. We greeted her and she greeted back.

Her:"How can I help you"

Me:"Im Mawakhelomuzi and this my friend"

Her:"I'm Mama Xulu but most people call me Mam'yangichaza"

Me:"Thank you Ma. We are looking for Zesuliwe Ngema "

Her:"They took her" She started crying

Ms:"Who?"

Her:" Two muscular men they threatened to burn my house and kill me. I was so scared so they took her" she sobbed. LUYANDA dammit Im gonna kill that witch. If she dare hurt them I swear I don't mind going to jail for killing her. I was fuming and panicking. My phone rang.

Me:"Excuse me" I answered the call " Hi"

Junior:"Come home now" I hung up and thanked the lady than we left.

Me:"What is it"

Junior:"Meeting in the bedroom" I went to my mom's bedroom.

Me:"A meeting without me how is that possible?" I said as I sat next to Mama

Khokho Sithole:"It does not concern you but your mother"

Me:"Talk magriza"

Khokho Sithole:"The family have decided that since Nhlonipho is no more as the head of this home Kwanele will take over and marry umakoti"

19

°MAWAKHELOMUZI°

.

Mom:"What?"

I laughed like really laughed until my stomach was sore. They were looking at me with eyes filled with annoyance but I couldn't care less coz this magriza was really funny. I needed that good laugh after the tears we shed.

Me:"You are so hilarious Khokho" I held my stomach and started laughing again

Khokho Sithole:"What is wrong with this boy we are having a serious meeting here and he is busy cackling like a prostitute"

I eyed her you'd swear I wasn't laughing a second ago

Me:"No wait are you guys serious?"

Mkhulu Sithole:"We are damn serious. Kwanele will take over and re-wife your mother" No guys these people are high.

Me:"That bullshit!"

Uncle Kwanele:"Mind your tone boy..." I interjected

Me:"Don't tell me you are supporting this nonsense!" Uncle K is Mkhulu's late sister's son. The guy disappeared for years he just resurfaced few years back.

Khokho Sithole:"Will you shut up Mawakhe and let the adults have a peaceful meeting!"

Mom:"Peaceful meeting? I'm not going to marry Kwanele"

Khokho Sithole:"We are not asking you Makoti we are telling you. When you agreed to be one of us you were signing up for all of this so don't complicate things and do what is anticipated as a Sithole daughter in law"

Mom started crying

Mom:"What is wrong with you people? It hasn't been hours since I buried my husband already you are arranging marriage for me? Do you hate me that much that I won't even mourn for my husband?"

Lord knows how I hate to see her cry. I wish tears never had to fall on her face. I wish she never had to experience pain together with my sisters. I pulled her closed to me and stroke her back.

Khokho Sithole:"We understand the anguish you may be feeling but life have to go on"

Gogo Zungu:"This is..."

Gogo Sithole:"Shut up Thandaza you are not the part of this meeting. Your daughter is married she belong to us and she is going to follow our culture"

Gogo Khoza:"What culture why she doesn't know about that stupid culture wasn't she suppose to be addressed the day she joined the family? Yaz you Sithole family never cease to surprise me"

Khokho Sithole:"You don't have any relation with makoti so you better shut up"

Mkhulu Sithole:"Makoti we have said what we decided so it is what it is."

Mom:"With all due respect that is not going to happen"

Mkhulu Sithole:"I won't allow another man take over my son's businesses. There's no man of yours that is going to take over, all of this belong to the Sithole's after all you had nothing when you met him. You were just a 18 year old with a miserable life. He picked you up and made you the person you are today"

mom's sobs got louder

Mom:"Oh I see this is about money huh. Well its fine take everything I mean everything I don't care and let me mourn for my husband with peace"

Khokho Sithole:"Well than we are going to ask you to take all your things and leave"

Me:"Uyanya!"

Mom:"Mawakhe" she whispered

Me: "No mom these people are sick" I stood up my anger was on another level now. I have been quiet listening to this nonsense now it was time to put a stop on it. "Mom is going nowhere this is her house people who should be leaving is you guys. What is wrong with you all. It hasn't been hours since dad is buried but already you are abusing his wife. You are busy claiming to love dad but clearly it show that is a lie a damn fucken lie! Already you are planning to replace him with a prodigal son who got nothing not even a rusted 5c in his name! Let me tell you how egocentric and arrogant are you people. This woman gave all of herself to your son. She was nothing but a good wife to your son. We all know here what happened years back and how it happened but truth is she suffered great pain than your son. He beat her up to a point that she lost her twins but still she hold on. As much as he was bewitched that was too much for this woman. That's not all she had to accept a bastard child and take her as her own. The child that was conceived upon her misery but still she gave that child nothing but motherly love. You don't see that, you don't realize how blessed your son was to have a wife like this woman, you don't realize how lucky you are that your son was always happy. Men are crying out there their wives are abusing them but with this woman here your son never had to experience that. You should be happy and show some appreciation instead of this shit. Ain't

you ashamed of yourself that you are abusing a vulnerable woman who just lost her husband?"

They looked down and said nothing

"Can't talk now?"

You'd swear I was talking alone.

Me:"Stop this nonsense and let mom mourn for her husband. We don't have to fight over the assets coz truth is they all belong to mama now. Mama is Mrs Nhlonipho Talent Sithole's wife until she decide otherwise. No one is marrying anybody are we clear"

They mumbled Lord knows what. I went to Mama and crouch before her than I wiped her tears. She looked at me and smiled I winked at her as I got up

Advertisement

swaggering to the door when I got to the door I turned around and gazed at them. "Oh please I'm begging you people ngomoya wesonto stop abusing my mom. She just lost her husband for crying out loud the last thing she need is you guys tormenting her aai maan" I opened the door and walked out. My body was boiling with anger I needed a cold shower to calm me down. I headed to my bedroom where I started calling Speedy. By the way Speedy is Bab Ziggy's son so this thing I don't know what is called it runs in the family.

Speedy:"Sure"

Me:"You found her?"

Speedy:"I would have called you if I did"

Me:"Don't give me attitude!"

Speedy:"Sorry. I thought your girlfriend took her but nah bra she is aslo looking for her. Now I'm confused who took her"

Me:"Are you sure?"

Speedy:"Yes my guys never make a mistake"

Me:"If its not Luyanda who took her than who is it?"

Speedy:"That a question I'm asking myself but I'm working on it
"

Me:"Make it quick bra I'm losing my mind here"

Speedy:"I will do my best" I hung up and sighed heavily.

"You never cease to amaze me" I looked up at her and flashed a smile. She walked towards me and hugged me. I whisked her off the floor and spin with her, she giggled. I put her down and looked at her wet face.

Me:"Don't cry it going to be okay Mama" I wiped her tears with the back of my palms. She smiled through her glistening eyes

Mom:"As long you are by my side its going to be okay" She took my hands and made us sit down on the edge of my bed.

Me:"Why didn't you use that secret you know about Gogo Sithole she is the one who suppose to fight for you "

Mom:"Secrets are bad my son , they tear families apart and leave them broken. Look what happened to us. Your dad left me, I have to deal with this mess and Im afraid Zaza hate me"

Me:"She doesn't hate you Mama I'm sure she will understand"

Mom:"I don't think so Mawakhe I can't help but feel guilt at least we should have let her mom live"

Me:"We don't know if she was still going to continue with her cruel intentions and sabotage you and dad. I think its was for the best"

She breath out and looked at me deep into my eyes

Mom:"Talk to me" God she knows me too well

Me:"I got nothing to say Mama"

Mom:"I don't have to remind you that you are my son"

Me:"Okay fine. Its about this girl Mama. She is perfect in million ways. She weaken my knees and my heart beat abnormally"

Mom:"Mhh so there's a girl except that crazy Luyanda?"

Me:"Yes Mama her name is Zesuliwe Ngema" I went on and told her everything. She looked at me emotionlessly and got up from the bed "Okay I'm finish that's a part you say something" She stood in front of me and pulled me up by my ear. "Ouuuch Mama its hurts"

Mom:"It hurt better than the pain you caused to that poor girl!" She spun me around with my ear I was screaming in agony I swear I felt it tearing.

Me:"Mama I'm sorry aweee"

Mom:"I don't care what it take you to do Mawakhe but you gotta find that girl and bring her here do you hear me!"

Me:"Speedy can't find h...ouuuuh"

Mom:"I don't care about Speedy or who I want that girl safe and here within 24 hours otherwise I will slice your manhood and make you eat it!" She tighten her grip on my ear I screamed louder. She let me go and walked out leaving me brushing my burning ear. I'm deep shit! Where are you Liwe?

20

°ZESULIWE°

.

I took a bite on my peanut butter and eggs sandwich. These babies make me eat like a pig. I don't know why I have been dreading to open the envelope.

I took it and smelled it, the smell of it make me miss my mom even more.

Well after I ran away from Aunty Xoli's house I went to Mam'yangichaza God bless that soul.

I told her everything and she was sympathetic and willing to help me.

It turned out that her cousin was looking for a housekeeper.

I needed to work hard for the souls I'm carrying so I have been working as a housekeeper at Gumede residence in Cape Town yeah I had to be far away from everyone and I pray so hard that I never see them again. How will look at Aunty Xoli and Luyanda after what I did.

As for Mawakhe I wish he can be hit by a truck and be paralyzed for the rest of his life. Months have passed and I have been well with the Gumedes, they are nice people except that they are dodgy.

They have four boys only and somehow I think that is why they kinda love me. I was in the lounge in front of the TV screen relaxing on the sofa. My phone rang it was Mam'yangichaza

Me:"Mama"

Her:"Hello sis how are you"

Me:"I'm fine Ma wena"

Her:"I'm also fine" she said with a low tone

Me:"You don't sound fine"

I heard her breathing heavily

Her:"Mawakhe comes here everyday just to sleep on the bed you use to sleep on. The boy is losing his mind Zesuliwe"

Me:"He might as well go to the loony bin I don't care Mama"

Her:"Let him explain at least why he did what he did to you"

Me:"There's no explanation that is going to change what he did to me. I don't want to see him"

Her:"He is very sorry you..." I cut her off

Me:"I said I don't want to see him!!" I snapped unintentionally
"I'm sorry Mama I'm begging you don't let them find me please. Keep on telling them that story we made." I cried.

Her:"Im sorry I didnt mean to upset you sis but you will hide until when coz he knows you are carrying his twins. He want to do right by you and the twins"

Me:"Im not hiding I want nothing that got do with that boy. I will raise my children on my own. Please mama dont tell him my whereabouts."

Her:"You cant keep his babies away from him"

Me:"Haibo kant which side are you on?"

Her:"Yours always please think about this" Lomama akangizwa yaz

Me:"Bye" I hung up.

Tears were falling on my face. The mention of the name Mawakhe break me apart. The pain still feels new like it happened yesterday and being pregnant with his kids doesnt help at all.

I wiped my tears and opened the envelope. I took out the letter and unfolded it.

"My Angel

.

In life there are things that we cant control death is one of them. How I wish I stayed longer to see you graduate

Advertisement

getting your job, getting married and having children but God had other plans. I want you to study hard baby and be successful dont be like me. Depending on men is not right coz they take advantage especially when they know you got no one but them only. You have to settle for their illtreatment. I dont wish that to happen to you. I want nothing but successful life for you. Before you were born I lost 2 children after giving birth to them. Those were sorrowful years of my life baby. I asked God why did he blessed me with babies and take them after carrying them for 9 months. Was I not fit to be a mother. The pain was too much for me but I wanted a child so bad so your father and I decided to adopt a child. She was a small baby when we adopted her , so tiny and beautiful. Our heart were filled with joy and the tears of years were wiped away that is why we named her ZESULIWE , zesuliwe izinyembezi zeminyaka. Im sorry you had to find out like this. I thought I will tell you at the right time but that time never came. This doesnt change the love we have for you. I know right now questions are reeling on your mind Im sorry Im not there to answer them however the person that will answer your questions is the one that gave us you. There's address at the back of the letter that where she use to live. Im so so so sorry my love but always know that Im with you always. I love you my dearest daughter.

.

Love Mom. "

No no no this cant be happening. I read the letter over and over . My tears were dropping on it. I felt a pain on my abdomen but ignore it and read the letter again. I couldnt believe what was written on it. I had this hope that I misunderstood it but it was right there in black and white. I cried until my sobs became screams of agony. The pain was worse now.

"Miss are you okay" Asked one of the bodyguards yes I did tell you that this people are dodgy.

Me:"Take...me to the hospital I think my babies are coming"

He picked me up and rushed with me to the car I passed out on the way to the hospital.

°ZESULIWE°

.

It was quiet and peaceful yet my heart was heavy, I couldn't feel a glimpse of peace. What may be the reason for that? That was me recalling the events then it hit me so hard, 20 years of my life was a lie. I felt so empty, so meaningless. Who am I?

Through the heaviness of my eyes I manage to open them. They roamed around that when I realize I was in the hospital. My hands automatically went down to my stomach, It was flat.

Me:"My babies...my babies" I screamed hysterically hurting myself in the process. Velile cupped my face and looked at me

Velile:"Ze calm down please" He is the older son of Mr and Mrs Gumede

Me:"My babies Velile where are they" I was crying now

Velile:"Sssh dont cry your babies are fine"

Me:"Really"

Velile:"Yes"

Me:"I want to see them"

Velile:"I will tell the nurse to bring them" He wiped my tears with his thumbs and let go of my face.

Me:"How long have I been here"

Velile:"More than 5 hours" He made his way out and came back minutes later with a baby swaddled in a soft pink blanket followed by a nurse who had a baby swaddled in a pink blanket in her arms too.

Nurse:"Here are your beautiful baby girls" They both gave me my girls. Holding them in my arms for the very first time brought tears on face, tears of joy that is.

Me:"They are so cute" I saw me and Wakhe in them. They were really mine I felt relieved. I had to be sure mistakes happens all the time.

Nurse:"You need to feed them" She showed me how to breastfeed them than she walked out. I was left breastfeeding the other twin while Velile was holding the other one.

Velile:"Such moments should be captured" He took a picture of me with his phone

Me:"Mh-mh Gumz delete that pic please"

He smiled, he like it when I call him Gumz.

Velile:"Its beautiful see" He showed me it was indeed beautiful

Me:"Yeah but delete it the last thing I want is to be pulled with my hair by your dramatic girlfriend"

He laughed

Velile:"Okay I will send it to you then."

Me:"Good Idea...I think this one is full can I have that one"

We swapped babies.

Velile:"You never told me about their father"

Me:"There is nothing to tell about him"

Velile:"I dont buy that"

Me:"Im not selling it"

He chuckled

his mom barge in

Mrs Gumz:"I came as fast as I could"

Me:"Thank you ma'am" she frowned she doesnt like it when I call her that she prefer me call her by her first name but I found it hard. I mean the woman is old enough to be my mother.

Mrs Gumz:"They are so beautiful"

Velile:"Just like their mother"

Mrs Gumz:"Yes of course. It a pity I wont have beautiful granchildren like these two since you are still with that crazy girlfriend of yours" she said taking the twin from Velile

Velile:"She is not crazy mama"

Mrs Gumz:"I dont know if you are blind or what but as your mother I will help you my boy...Zesuliwe baby will you please date my son"

Velile:"Maaa!" he groaned as I giggled

Mrs Gumz:"Ushimile nje boy so I was making things easy for you"

Velile:"Im not listening to you" He covered his ears with his hands. His mom and I laughed.

Mrs Gumz's phone rang she gave Velile the twin and answered her phone.

Mrs Gumz:"Honey...what!...I told you baby we need to sort these people once and for all....yes...okay be safe please...love you too" She hung up "I need to go my children please be safe"

Velile:"What is going on now"

Mrs Gumz:"Would you stop asking and promise to call me if something happens"

Velile:"Something like what?"

Mrs Gumz:"God Velile just promise me!" she snapped

Velile:"Okay!"

She swaggered out.

Me:"What was that all about"

Velile:"I wish I know"

Me:"I dont mean to pry dude but what with the security and bodyguards"

Velile:"Trust me you dont want to know"

Me:"Trust me I wouldnt ask if I dont want to know"

He chuckled and played with the twin's tiny fingers, ignoring me totally. I chose to shut my mouth after all it none of my business. I got my business too that I have to deal with but I dont think I want to. If my biological parents gave me up for adoption than why should I find them? It clear mos they never wanted me.

Velile:"Zee!" He snapped me out of my thoughts

Me:"Mh!"

Velile:"I found this in the lounge" He gave me my mom's letter.

Me:"Did you read it" I took it and slipped it under my pillow

Velile:"No" he smiled sheepishly

Me:"Gumz!"

Velile:"Im sorry I was curious" We fall into silence until he broke it "How are you feeling"

Me:"How do you think I feel wena!"

Velile:"Stupid question sorry"

Me:"No Im sorry you mean well. I didnt mean to snap. This is too much to take in Gumz. I grew up as a Ngema now I just found out..." I burst into tears

Velile:"Im sorry I wont lie and say I can imagine what you are going through but everything will be okay" He squeezed my hand "Im here for you anytime if you need me. I will help you find them"

Me:"I dont want to find them. They never wanted me. What did I do to them? I was a small baby Gumz an innocent baby what have I done that made them hate me that much"

Velile:"I dont think they gave you up for adoption because they hate you. Maybe there are some other reasons which you will never know if you dont want to find them"

Me:"What reasons? There's no valid reason that can make a mother give her child up for adoption except hate! She hate me!"

Velile:"Sshh dont cry Ze...maybe she couldnt afford you"

Me:"I can't afford my babies too but Im going to do whatever it take to provide for them"

Velile:"At least she didnt abort you"

Me:"I wish she did. This is too much"

Velile:"Dont say that infront of the kids"

I chuckled and wiped my tears.

Me:"They are the air that I breath if it werent for them I would have took my life months back"

Velile:"Im glad you didnt please never think of taking your life again."

Me:"I wont" He gave me my baby. I held them in my arms and kissed their tiny pink lips. "Izipho zenzliziyo yami lezi...Sqalesihle no Sqalokuhle"

I looked at their sparkling eyes. They took their father's eyes which make them more beautiful.

•

°MAWAKHELOMUZI°

.

Five months have passed we are in the middle of May which is Liwe's due month. We have been searching for her but we can't find her. I'm going crazy without her. As months pass by I feel like chances of seeing her again are slim. I will never get a chance to apologise to her and to meet my babies. I haven't seen Luyanda ever since we buried Dad. I have an interview

about the new song that I have been working on for months back so now it out. The song is actually dedicated to Liwe wami I wonder if she heard it. I haven't informed my mom that I will be driving to Jo'burg tonight so I went to the lounge and found her stuffing herself with junk and watching TV. That what she does ever since dad died but she never gain weight instead she is losing it everyday. She even got cheekbones now I'm very worried about her I think she is sinking into depression but she acting all tough in front us.

Me:"Mama" I removed her legs on the couch and sat down , placing them on my laps.

Mom:"Yes"

Me:"I have to go to Jo'burg tonight"

Mom:"When will you be back"

Me:"I don't know yet"

Mom:"So you have given up vele about Zesuliwe"

Me:"No Mama Speedy is still looking for her"

Mom:"Its clear that Speedy is slacking it almost 6 months now Mawakhe"

Me:"I know Mama I will find someone else to search for her"

Mom:"You need to find her and bring her home. Poor girl is out there alone. The double blessing she is carrying will heal our broken hearts and wiped our tears. You need to find her please "

"Wow how nice it is to be you Mawakhe" said Swelihle as she entered

Me:"Huh"

Swe:"You are getting all the support but me dololo" she rested her elbows on the head of the couch

Mom:"That is not true Swelihle"

Swe:"It is true Mama. You don't care about my happiness all you care about is your precious son's happiness"

Me:"That's nonsense"

Swe:"I'm not talking to you Mawakhe I'm talking to mama so shut your hole"

Me:"Ngizikukhahlela I'm older than you give me the respect I deserve"

Swe:"Ever since daddy died you think you are the owner of this house neh...ah well you are bluffing yourself sham...." I cut her off

Me:"Shut up Swelihle!"

Mom:"Will you two just stop it please"

Swe:"He started it Mama"

Mom:"What did he started exactly coz you are the one who came here accusing me...." Swe interrupted Mama

Swe:"Hhhe I knew it ! I knew it you will take his side. I'm sick of you two. Let me tell you the truth I didn't break up with Almighty I lied I love him so if that smells unpleasant to you Mama cover your nose!"

Mom got up from me and marched to Swe, she slapped her with the back of her palm

Mom:"Don't you dare talk to me like I'm your friend!"

Swe held her cheek, her lip trembled

Swe:"I wish you are the one who died!"

Me:"Swee!"

Swe:"Vele hawu!" she ran upstairs.

Mom sat down on the couch and breathed out loud.

Me:"She didn't mean that Mama"

Mom:"I also wish I'm the one who died too"

Me:"Ma come on don't say that please"

Mom:"Its true Mawakhe, I can't handle you guys. You are slipping out of my hands . Zanokuhle has turned into this rebellious child , she dropped out at university. Swelihle is busy nagging about that Miller boy as if he is the only one who got dick in the world. You on the other hand you can't do just one simple thing bring back my grandchildren" Tears fall on her cheeks. I got up from my couch and sat next to her but she got up and walked out.

I buried my head with my hands and breathed out loudly. Everything is just a mess our family is falling apart.

"Hello"

I removed my hands from my head and looked up.

Me:"What are you doing here and how did you get in"

Luu:"The gate as well as the door was open"

Me:"What do you want here!"

Luu:"isn't it obvious" she pointed her belly that when I noticed its big.

Me:"You are pregnant!"

Luu:"Yebo yes baba" Oh God!

22

°MAWAKHELOMUZI°

.

Me:"This can't be my baby"

Luu:"Ah well it is"

Me:"Why now? I haven't seen you for almost 6 months
Luyanda and you come here and claim to be pregnant with my
child"

Luu:"I was giving you a space to breath and heal. Im really sorry
but its your baby sthandwa sami" She sat next to me and
placed her hand on my thigh

Me:"Don't touch me!" I yanked her hand off

Luu:"I'm six months pregnant we can do a DNA test if you don't
believe me. Why would I lie? I can't believe you think I would lie
to you like that"

With Luyanda you will never know, she is untrustworthy.

Me:"I want to do the test now"

Luu:"No that will put the baby in risk"

Me:"Ah you see I got you!"

Luu:"Don't be stupid Mawakhe I don't want my baby to die please baby believe...whoaaaaa!" she held her tummy

Me:"What?"

Luu:"He is kicking" she took my hand and placed it on her tummy. That was my first time and I can't explain how does it feel but a smile crept on my face.

Me:"Wow"

Luu:"It's a he I'm telling you" she smiled.

I realized the priceless moments I missed with Liwe and my heart crumbled. "You can feel him too that he is yours baby" He held my face "I forgive you baby for what you did with Zesuliwe and I'm sorry to be the cause of your father's death. We can get through this baby I know. Zesuliwe was a demon that came between us. Don't let her win baby" She smashed her warm lips on mine. I got lost and kissed her.

"Woow!!"

We broke the kiss and looked at Swelihle who was looking us like we are a cow's shit.

Swe:"Really Mawakhe after what she did? Do I have to remind you that our father died because of her big mouth!"

Luu:"Don't you..."

Me:"Shut up Luyanda...sis its not what you think it is" I got up and went to her

Luu:"Swelihle stop being a nuisance. Mawakhe and I love each other you are a fool if you can't see that and we are expecting!"

Swe:"Oh please its not his baby if you are really pregnant. We all know you are a bitch!"

Me:"Girls please just stop it"

Luu:"Are you going to stand there Mawakhe and let your sister talk to the mother of your unborn child like that"

Swe:"Mother of unborn child my foot! I see I didn't fist you well you wouldn't be bitchy right now." She walked to her but I held her

Me:"Swe don't please"

Swe:"Leave me alone Mawakhe I want to finish this bitch!" She wiggled herself out of my arms before I knew it Luyanda's nose was bleeding.

Me:"Swelihle stop it!" I pulled her away from Luyanda "Calm down sis" she was panting and Luu was crying. "Please go Luyanda" she walked out crying.

Swe:"Nx!" She walked upstairs. How did I got here my life has turned dramatic within a blink of an eye. I groaned and punched the air. Mom is going to kill me if Luyanda is really

carrying my child. I went to check on her. I could hear her snuffling inside her bedroom. She didn't reply when I knocked so I got in.

Me:"Mama" I found her tucked in her blankets

Mom:"Who said come in" her voice was a hoarse

Me:"I'm sorry"

Mom:"Leave Mawakhe"

Me:"Don't shut me out please" I took off my sneakers and slipped into her bed. She turned giving me her back. "Ma I'm sorry"

Mom:"You are always sorry, everybody is sorry but does that bring back my husband?"

Eish I didn't know what to say but I hooked my arm around her waist.

Me:"I wish the was something I can do..."

Mom:"Precisely there's nothing you can do so leave"

Me:"Mama please..."

Mom:"I said leave Mawakhe I just want to be alone please" her voice neared tears. I kissed the side of her face and rolled out of bed. I wore my sneakers and walked out. It felt like the world was closing in on me. I took my car keys and left, I don't know

where I was going but I wanted to be far away, away from the pain, grieve and loneliness.

-

°ZANOKUHLE°

.

Finding out that mom is not my mom broke me to the core. I feel like I don't know who am I anymore. When mom and my brother narrated the story. I couldn't help myself but cry. I do feel sorry for Mama but truth is no one deserve to be killed. What happened to FORGIVENESS? mom always preach forgiveness but I'm surprised she didn't forgive my mom. She allowed dad to go on and killed my mom. I lost a purpose of living. I hate them all, I hate dad for killing my mother, I hate mom for condoning dad's evil deed

Advertisement

I hate buti for keeping this secret from me, I hate sis for reminding me everyday that I'm a "bastard child". I wish I could just die. The pain is too much I can take it anymore.

Sphehile:"Its your turn now" He nudged me somehow I zoned out. I was chilling with my guy friends and playing dice I love spending time with them. "Zano!"

Me:"Yini!" (what!)

Senzo:"You are not yourself today whatsup"

Me:"I need strong stuff gents"

They all looked at me surprised

Sphehile:"I thought you are cool with zol"

Me:"Zol does not help anymore I need white stuff"

Sandile:"Are you sure"

Me:"Yes"

Sphiwe:"I left some I think it will be sufficient" He got up and went to his bedroom I presume. We were at his place by the way. He stays alone so that is why we are always chilling here. His parents relocated but he stayed behind not that he have a reason to. He came back and threw me a packet of white stuff.

Me:"You are the man" I opened the packet and empty it on the glass table. I took out the R100 note in my pocket and rolled it.
"Gee guys what with the stares"

They chuckled and carried with the dice as I did my business. I took 2 lines respectively

Senzo:"Wow one would swear this is not your first time" I felt light headed.

Me:"Damnn this stuff is good" I sniffed and wiped my nose. I couldn't feel the pain anymore.

My phone rang, I peeped the screen as it was on the glass table. The screen flashed "Mamazi ka Babazi"

Me:"Ndoniyamanzi"

Mom:"Thanks God for answering please come back home nana please. I miss you" I haven't been home for 3days. I just needed air to breath away from them.

Me:"Still you don't want me to find my mom's family?"

Mom:"I didn't say I don't want to Zaza I don't know your mom's family. Please come home and let's talk about this I'm begging you mtanami" she sniffed

Me:"I'm not your child don't call me that. Oh and Its too late I found a PI who is looking for my mom's family. I'm meeting him in an hour"

Mom:"Baby please" She cried

Me:"I'm busy yaz you are disturbing me" I hung up. I took the last line. "Guys I have to dash"

Sphiwe:"You will be back?"

Me:"Yes"

I pumped fist with them and took my car keys and phone. I headed out, got in my yellow mini cooper and drove to the

agreed venue. I found him waiting for me "Sorry I'm late" I sat down

Him:"Its okay let's order"

Me:"I'm not hungry bra tell me did you find them"

Him:"Well yes. Her mother died but she have a sister who she didn't get along with "

Me:"Enlighten me"

Him:"Sibling rivalry so the sister moved out and started her life away from her mom and sister. She have two children. This is the address and her name"

Me:"Thank you so much I will transfer the bonus."

Him:"Ah you can count on me anytime"

Me:" I wonder if she will accept me since mom and her were not getting along"

Him:"You won't know until you go to her"

Me:"Yeah thanks once again"

Him:"Anytime" We shook hands than I made my way out. I dragged the drive , what if she doesnt accept me? But at least I tried and I will know someone who is related to my mom even from a distance. I bite my lip and knocked on the door. The door opened I couldn't believe my eyes

Me:"What are you doing here"

Luyanda:"Haibo nansi imihlola.This is my home if you are here for..." I cut her off

Me:"This is your home?" No it must be some sort of a mistake

Luyanda:"What do you want spoiled brat!!"

Me:"Uhm I..I'm looking for Xolile Shezi"

Luyanda:"What do you want from my mom?"

Am I really hearing this right or it could be the cocaine.

•

°SWELIHLE°

.

Im tired of this. I can't deal with this unfair treatment. I don't understand why can't I date Almighty. I got in my closet and took my clothes. I got out and packed , no actually I threw them in my luggage. It didn't want to close since clothes were not packed nicely. After too much work I managed to zip it. I wheeled my luggage and went to my mom's bedroom. I didn't knock I just barged in, I know how she hate that but I don't give a fuck. I found her crying on her bed, hugging dad's T-shirt. My heart broke to see her like that.

Me:"Mama"

Mom:"I didn't hear you knock Swe" she wiped her tears and looked at my luggage

Me:"I'm moving out"

Mom:"What why?"

Me:"Don't act like you don't know mom"

Mom:"Is this about the Miller boy"

Me:"Of course it is"

Mom:"Baby come on you are over reacting now"

Me:"Overreacting? You cant be serious right now. Yaz mom I don't understand why you don't approve my relationship. It's not my fault you acted like a bitch with his father!" She looked at me shocked

Mom:"If you dare leave never come back"

Me:"With pleasure. Stay well with your golden son and your princess coz they are the only people who matter in your life" I banged the door as I walked out, wheeling my luggage.

Mom:"Haibo Swelihle think before you go" She had followed me

Me:"I won't regret my decision" There was a buzz at the gate. I attended whoever was visiting. A gentleman and a police man stood in my doorstep

Gentleman:"Hey is this Sithole Residence"

Me:"Yes mom will take over it's her house"

Mom:"Hi how can I help you sir"

Gentleman:"We are looking for Miss Swelihle Mbaliyezwe Sithole" Me:"Uhm that's me"

Gentleman:"You are under arrest for assaulting Miss Luyanda Ntombela"

Mom:"No no Sir there's must be some sort of a mistake"

Gentleman:"Unfortunately there's isn't ma'am cuff her" The police man cuffed me Me:"Mama please help me" I cried

Mom:"This bitch here" She pointed herself "Is not getting involved" She walked away

Me:"Ma pleasee I'm sorry" She showed me her middle finger and disappeared.

Gentleman:"Let's go Miss" I cried as they walked out with me. The police man shoved me on the van roughly

Me:"Ouch!"

Gentleman:"Serves you right for assaulting a pregnant woman" I cried my eyeballs out.

23

°ZANOKUHLE°

.

Me:"Xolile Shezi is your mother?"

Luyanda:"Jesus can't you hear properly"

Me:"I want to see her"

Luyanda:"You want? This is not your house where you give orders bitch" Okay she was being bitchy now

Me:"Will you let me see my aunt or not? "

Luyanda:"Your Aunt?"

I rolled my eyes, I have never beg in my life so I won't start with this bitch.

"Who is that Luyanda" said a beautiful woman behind her

Luyanda:"No one important Ma" She shut the door. I knocked once again. The woman opened the door with a smile

Woman:"I'm sorry about that her hormones are driving her crazy come in" she made a space for me to come in.

Me:"Greetings Ma"

Woman:"Yebo sis come this side" I followed behind her. She have a beautiful house I must say. Simple but nice. A girl who

looked 16 years old was seated on the couch, glued on her phone. "What would you like to have" We sat down

Me:"Juice please"

Woman:"Lusanda you heard her" The girl didn't respond she was engrossed in whatever that was on her screen. The woman took the remote and hurled it at Lusanda

Lusanda:"Ouch Ma!"

Woman:"I'm talking to you!"

Lusanda:"What?!"

Woman:"Don't raise your voice at me!"

Lusanda:"Sorry"

Woman:"She want juice go and prepare it"

Lusanda:"Who is she?"

Woman:"Stop asking questions and do as I say" Lusanda got up from the couch and walked out just as Luyanda walked in.

"How can we help you sis" I cleared my throat

Me:"Uhm I'm Zanokuhle Sithole..."

Luyanda:"We know you just get to the point" she said sitting down

Me:"I'm not here for you Luyanda would you shut the fuck up!"

The woman was confused now

Woman:"What is going on here"

Luyanda:"She is Mawakhe's little sister. The one I told you about Mama"

Woman:"Oh okay" she was still confused

Me:"Yes as she said I'm Mawakhe's little sister. I believe your daughter told you about the havoc that transpired because of her at home"

Woman:"Oh yes I'm sorry about your father"

Me:"Thank you"

Lusanda came back with my glass of juice and gave me "Thanks" she then sat down "Apparently Ma my mom and you were siblings so I just wanted to meet you and know you"

Luyanda:"She is losing it oh my God" she said tittering

Woman:"Shut up Luyanda...I can't hear you my child how do you know my sister"

Lusanda:"You have a sister Mama?"

Oh God it seem like I'm disclosing secrets now.

The woman looked at me.

Me:"Qiniso Shezi was my mother"

Woman:"Oh my goodneas"

Luyanda:"Mama does that mean Mawakhe's father killed your sister?"

Lusanda:"What sister why we never heard anything about her"

The woman got up from the couch and took my glass.

Woman:"Please leave my child"

Me:"But Ma..."

Woman:"I get out of my house!!"

WTF I ran out. Maybe I should havent looked for her. This was just a big mistake.

•

°MAWAKHELOMUZI°

.

Me:"What the fuck Junior!"

Junior:"Its a machine" He moved around the Audi R8

Me:"Dammit I'm talking to you!"

Junior:"Don't be a sissy"

Me:"You hijacked the poor lady what if this car have a tracker I'm leaving"

Jinoir:"Come on bra"

Me:"I don't want to go to jail Junior mom will die she is already in pain. Bye!" I got in my car and drove off. I couldn't believe Junior did that. What is wrong with him, whatever that is going on with him I need to tell Aunty Lihle. I kept looking around as I was driving what if someone saw us. No ways I can't go to jail bathong. I started at Nandos drive thru for supper than I drove home. "Mama"

Mom:"In the lounge" she screamed back

I placed the paper bag and my car keys on the counter and walked to the lounge. I kissed her lips and sat next to her.

Me:"You are alone"

Mom:"Yes Zanokuhle is still not back, Swelihle is arrested for assaulting Luyanda"

Me:"Yhooo when?"

Mom:"This afternoon" She was so calm

Me:"Haw Ma why you didn't call me"

Mom:"I want her to sleep just one night maybe she will come back disciplined."

Me:"Ah Ma Swe will not survive a minute in there let's go and get her"

Mom:"Swelihle thinks she is old enough and she can handle anything so let her be"

Me:"But Ma.."

Mom:"Stop it Mawakhe she need this trust me...tell me why did she assaulted Luyanda and when was that? "

Me:"Eish" She looked at me

Mom:"What have you done now?"

Me:"Luyanda is is...is pregnant Mama"

Mom:"Amen!"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Mom:"God take me please"

Me:"I don't think she is carrying my child though Mama"

She got up and left me there. Please God can it be not my child please I'm begging you

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

Few days later

Should've Been Me by Naughty Boy

♪♪ I need you bad, I need you bad

I need you, I need you, I need you bad

I need you bad, I need you bad

I need you, I need you, I need you bad (shoulda been you)

I needed a little space

Honest, thought that you'd stay waiting

I made my last mistake, hmm-mmm

You're happy and I hate it

And now I know that I spoke too soon

Seeing how fast you made moves

I want you so bad (now I know)

I want you back, but you're gone

All on my own, I miss you

I know it's too late, can't handle that truth

I want you so bad (now I know)

I need you back, but you're gone

It should've been me all along (shoulda been you)

It should've been me every time I closed my eyes

Yeah, I can see, those times where I used to be

Well, oh God

Advertisement

it should've been me all along (shoulda been you)

Well, this was that, it seems

'Cause you don't think of me that often

How could I let you leave me, yeah?

Well, it's too late to stop ya 🎵🎵🎵

I was browsing through Phila's pics on facebook as I was listening to the song. He looked so happy with his girlfriend. I couldn't help but wonder if I ever made him happy like he is now. I won't lie and say I don't miss him I do I really do miss him. After all that guy is my first through everything except love making of course. How did I let him leave me though? He was nothing but a good boyfriend. Ukuba angivukwanga ubufebe I know for sure I wouldn't be dealing with crying babies, I wouldn't be having sleepless nights. I'm not getting use to this parenting thing. It's too much especially with Sqaalokuhle and Sqaalesihle yhuuu guys they are forever crying. Last night they

kept me all night. I'm tired. I just want to sleep before they wake up. They hardly sleep. *benjalo nje* these kids are going to be the end of me *stru nasi*. I looked at *Sqalokuhle* as she was nestled against my chest. She was sleeping thanks God. I got up and laid her in her cot next to her sister.

Me: "I love you *zipho zenhliziyoyami* even though you are forever wailing" I kissed their tiny pouted lips and walked out of their nursery room. *Ma Gumz* insisted that they must have their nursery room. She is one of those who never take *no* as an answer. I went to my bedroom and threw myself on the bed. Damn I was so drained my body was sore. I dozed off instantaneously

"can I join you" Said a familiar man

I was sitting on the edge of the river throwing stones. He didn't wait for me to reply he sat next to me and started throwing stones too. "This place is peaceful *neh*"

Me: "Yes and very relaxing"

"Life may seem gloomy at the moment but it will be alright one day"

Me: "I doubt darkness of sorrow is my fate"

"That is not true"

Me: "It is true"

"No its not"

I chuckled "You are strong than you think and I know you will come out of this unbreakable and strong as ever"

Me:"You are trying to make me feel good"

I couldnt help but notice the familiarity of his presence. Oh was I hallucinating

"Is it working?"

Me:"Yes"

"Good. My family is falling apart and you are the only one who can put them together"

Me:"But I dont know your family sir"

"Please dont dissapoint me I have faith in you"

Me:"What a..." He vanished.

I jumped up out of shock and panted. That when I realized I was dreaming. I wiped my sweat with my palms on my forehead and rolled out of bed. I shuffled to the bathroom and washed my face. I wondered what does the dream mean. Who was that man coz he looked so familiar. I made my way to the lounge but stopped on my tracks and listened to the conversation that was taking place in the lounge.

Velile:"This is so wrong Ma"

Ma Gumz:"Come on baby I dont wanna lose her I wish you could open your eyes and make her your wife. She will bear you beautiful children"

Velile:"She doesnt love me that way but that not the point. She need to know her mother"

Bab Gumz:"I dont think that's a good Idea. She will be very useful you know"

Velile:"Ha.a baba you cant use Zesuliwe for your vendetta"

Bab Gumz:"That bastard killed my child Velile!"

Ma Gumz:"Baby calm down Zesuliwe got nothing to do with the Smiths"

Bab Gumz:"That bastard's wifes is Zesuliwe's mom. Son make sure you dont tell her you found out who her mother is until I know what am I going to do"

Velile:"But da..."

Bab Gumz:"Dont make me lose my cool Velile!"

I walked in and they looked at me sheepishly.

Me:"Greetings" They greeted back I went to sit on the couch

Bab:"I will be in my study room"

Ma Gumz:"I will start cooking" They both stood up and disappeared.

Me:"What is going on Gumz" He shifted uncomfortably.

Velile:"Uhm nothing why"

Me:"You found my parents?" I decided to allow him help me find my parents. I needed to know who am I otherwise my life would be stuck in limbo.

Velile:"Uh uh eeh no they are still searching."

Me:"You are lying Gumz I heard you guys what is going on?" He came to sit with me

Velile:"You dont trust me now?"

Me:"How will I trust you when you are hiding things from me"

He looked deep into my eyes the next minute his lips landed on mine, sucking on my lower lip. I pushed him and slapped him

Me:"What the fuck!"

Velile:"Uhm sorry" He got up and disappeared. I snorted what was that all about now? My phone vibrated as I was trying to join the conversation I heard earlier .

Me:"Mama" I hope she is not going to talk about Wakhe.

Mamyanchaza:"Hello sis"

Me:"Hi Ma how are you"

Mamyangchaza:"Im good how are the twins"

Me:"They are giving me a helluva time Im not coping at all" My eyes glistened with tears

Mamyangchaza:"Oh baby Im sorry it always like that when its your first you will get use to it"

Me:"Eh" Tears rolled on my cheeks

Mamyangchaza:"Are you busy?"

Me:"No"

Mamyanchaza:"Switch on the tv and flip to etv channel".

Me:"Why"

Mamyangchaza:"Just do as I say" She hung up. I did as she said. Shiz Niz was playing. There he was as a guest. He looked gorgeous in his jean, white ecko t-shirt and yellow timberland boot. I contemplated whether to carry on and watch.

Presenter:"We heard about your father. My condolences "

Wakhe:"Thank you so much

Presenter:"So tell us more about the new song. Second Chance"

Wakhe:"Ah the song is dedicated to special somebody. Let me just say to someone I hurt so much"

Presenter:"Oh so you are asking a second chance. Lucky girl"

They both giggled "Anything you want to add before you sing the song"

Wakhe:"Uhm I just wanna thank my fans for supporting me. I also wanna thank my family especially my mom for being the person she is."

The presenter handed him a mic. "Zesuliwe baby if you are watching right now don't switched off the TV I'm begging you. By the way this is dedicated you."

♪♪♪I wish I knew then what I know now maybe we would be still together.

The first time I laid my eyes on you,

I knew you were the one,

you were the precious gift from God.

But I played with your feelings when you needed me the most.

I never did that intentionally, in my world you have to see.

There is a grey,a grey that I have to be.

For when I chose you over her.

Some could be hurt,some I love and hold dear.

The last day I saw you,I saw the pain and sorrow written in your eyes.

I wanted to change my mind but I thought of my family too.

CHORUS.

Please give me a second chance sthandwa sami,ohhh baby
please.

I know I messed up big time but am willing to be there for you
and our kids ,now and forever Queen of my heart x2

I love you with all my heart and of course our twins too.

Having you as my girlfriend is my life biggest treat,am crazy
about you future Mrs Sithole.

I'm sorry ,I will try to do everything it takes to make you earn
my trust again.

I promise to give you happiness you ought to have to make up
for my mistakes.

Your love may blind me but it has given my life a vision that it
never had before.

I can't live without you.

Light up my life like a shinning star until then will pray with all
my heart for everything between us to be okay.

I have been stupid I admit.

I regret myself ,I don't know how could I be so lame.

I am sorry to hurt you like this Queen of my world. ♪♪♪

Tears were rolling on his yummy face as he sang. Other part of me wanted to go through the TV screen and hold him tightly in my arms, tell him that I forgive him and everything will be alright but other part of me detest him to the core. I frustratedly switched off the TV and cried my lungs out

24

°ZESULIWE°

.

Wakhe and I will never be happy together.

I know for sure that Luyanda will not let us be happy.

If I forgive him Its means he can be part of the girls only.

My phone vibrated once again, I knew who was that.

Mamyangichaza is the only pperson who calls me.

I wiped my tears and answered her call

Me:"Mama" I snuffles

Her:"Give him a second chance sis. Poor boy is remorseful."

Me:"I do want to forgive him Mama but I just can't not yet."

Her:"Take your time baby...how is the search of your parents going"

Me:"I don't know Mama something is off with this family"

Her:"What do you mean?"

Me:"I'm not sure yet but I intend to find out"

Her:"My advice to you is to stay way from business that doesn't concern you Zesuliwe. You are there as a housekeeper not a detective stick to your job"

Me:"Mmmh I hear you"

Her:"Kiss the twins for me"

Me:"I will do"

Her:"Bye"

Me:"Bye-bye" I hung up.

Mamyangichaza know something I wonder what does she know.

Could it be possible that she also know about my parents but how? Sigh

Lwazi walked in, he is the last born of Mr and Mrs Gumz. He is 6 years of age.

Lwazi:"Aunt Zee"

Me:"Yes boy"

Lwazi:"Your eyes are red were you crying"

I picked him up and made him sit on my lap.

He likes me, actually kids likes me I don't know why but mom use to say kids are powerful at sensing a person's heart.

If you are good hearted they tend to like you but if you have a cruel heart they dislike you.

I guess I'm not that bad I might have hurt Phila but I'm not cruel.

Lord is my witness I never meant to break his heart.

Karma is a witch, the pain Wakhe put me through is ten 10 times.

Have someone ever told you that he want to spend the rest of his life with someone else after he just fucked you and still inside of you.

How demeaning. Love makes us fools, even so you still hope that he might change his mind.

If this is what they call love than its absolutely not for me.

I blame my heart for being stupid.

Wakhe was never going to be mine , he had someone.

Me:"No boy there's something in my eyes"

Lwazi:"I'm sorry mom usually blow air in my eyes if they have something I can do that for you" He such a cute little boy. I can't wait for my girls to be his age.

Me:"Okay" He held my face and blew air in my eyes."Thank you"

Lwazi:"Pleasure is all mine Miss" He smiled revealing his dimples. Lol little charmer

Me:"How was school?"

Lwazi:"Boring"

Me:"Why?"

Lwazi:"Precious was absent today"

Me:"Oh your girlfriend"

He nodded shyly

Lwazi:"I think the monster didn't allow her to come to school "

Me:"Who is the monster now?"

Lwazi:"Her step mother. She is so scared of her Aunty Zee. Yesterday I saw her dragging her by her arm roughly"

Me:"Mmh maybe Precious did something wrong she was reprimanding her"

Lwazi:"Okay what about the bruises on her arms"

Me:"She have bruises? How bad are they?"

Lwazi:"Very bad please help her Aunty Ze that monster will kill her" He had tears now in his eyes.

My heart aches , I think the stepmother is abusing Precious

Me:"Don't cry sshh" I wiped his tears

Lwazi:"Promise me you will help her" Yhooo where will I begin.

Me:"I promise"

He smiled sweetly "Don't you want chips?"

Lwazi:"Yes I do" I put him down and held his hand as we shuffled our feet to the kitchen. Ma Gumz was cooking. I picked Lwazi up and placed him on the high chair.

Ma Gumz:"You are so good with him"

Me:"I wish I'm good with my babies too" I said taking cheese curls from the cupboard

Ma Gumz:"You are a first time mom give it time"

Me:"Here boy"

Lwazi:"Thank you "

Me:"Ma let me take over it my job after all"

Ma Gumz:"I'm preparing my husband's favourite meal today"

Me:"Oh ok" She looked at me

Ma Gumz:"Are you okay?"

How can I be okay after that creepy conversation I heard

Me:"Yes"

Ma Gumz:"You were crying"

Me:"I'm just exhausted Ma that all"

Ma Gumz:"Don't hesitate to wake me up when the babies give you hard time."

Me:"Thank you Mama" I faked a smile

Ma Gumz:"You are so beautiful that celebrity boy must be the fool of the fooliest fool to let you go"

Me:"Oh you know"

Ma Gumz:"Yeah Londeka told me" Londeka is Mamyangichaza

Me:"I see. Let me check on my babies " I went to the nursery room. Sqalesihle was awake. "Hello puntshu puntshu wamama" I picked her up and kissed her tiny lips. "I bet you are hungry my sweets" I started by changing her diaper then I breastfed her. I couldn't take my eyes off her. "I love you baby you and your sister are the best thing that have ever happened in my life. You keep me sane, my life is a joke right now you two are the only thing that make sense. I don't know who to trust anymore... "

"You can trust me" That was Velile

Advertisement

he was leaning against the door his hands tucked in his pants. I looked at him than back to my daughter without uttering a word. I heard his footsteps coming towards. "Zesuliwe"

Me:"Mh"

Velile:"Look at me" I didn't look at him so he lifted my chin up with his index finger. "I'm sorry about earlier "

Me:"What was that all about"

Velile:"Do you trust me?"

Me:"Are you for real now? "

Velile:"I want you to trust me Zesuliwe"

Me:"Than tell me what is going on"

Velile:"I need to hear you say you trust me"

Me:"Why would I trust you Velile when you are giving me a reason not to"

He throw his head back and sighed then he looked at me

Velile:"I won't let anything happen to you"

Me:"What the fuck is going on Gumz!"

He smiled

Velile:"I love it that even when you are shouting you still call me Gumz" I rolled my eyes.

Me:"You said you will help me Velile, you promise to be here anytime I need you but right now I can't even trust you. What were you guys talking about?"

Velile:"I don't know what you think you heard but what I can tell you is you have nothing to worry about"

Me:"Mxm get out!"

Velile:"Ze..."

Me:"Out Velile!"

He breathed out loudly and walked out.

I knew that this day would come judging from their dodginess but I thought it would come when I had raised enough funds for my babies. The money that I saved is not enough to get us out of here. Sigh! I stayed in the nursery room just bonding with my munchkins. Around 7pm I was called for supper luckily I had put my princesses to sleep after bathing them. We ate dinner over a light conversation. I could feel Velile's eyes piercing on me. I washed the dishes after supper and went to sleep. I don't know why but I decided to sleep with my babies.

Me:"Babies please stop crying I'm begging you" It was around 2am and they were crying none stop. Oh God! "Please zithandwa zami" I was crying now. I didn't know what to do they couldn't stop crying.

I took my phone under the pillow and dialed Wakhe's number. I don't know what was I hoping he will do since he is miles away. It rang for a while when I was about to drop the call the phone was answered. "Mawakhe's phone Hello" said Luyanda's voice on the other side.

I swallowed hard and dropped the call. My heart crumbled once again how I wish I didn't call him.

Tears flow involuntarily on my face.

My door swung open, entered Ma Gumz.

Ma Gumz:"Hey sis what is going on"

Me:"They don't want to stop crying Mama. I changed their diapers, I breasfed them but still" I cried.

Ma Gumz:"Give me them" She took them and walked around the bedroom, humming. Minutes later they calmed down. "Stop crying now they have stopped too" I wiped my tears.

Me:"Thank you so much Ma." She gave me them.

Ma Gumz:"Its okay sis. Please wake me up if they cry again"

Me:"Eh" She smiled and walked out.

I kissed my girl's cheeks "Please never do that again you scared me. I thought you are dying of pain or something" I rocked

them until they fall asleep. I laid them carefully next to me and gazed at them.

They are such a beautiful gift from God despite what their father did to me.

Typical of him after that heartfelt song he is with her right now. I mean it's 2 in the morning obviously they spent the night together. Mxm what was I expecting vele. The pain started all over again. I couldn't stop my tears from falling. I heard a knock on the door.

Me:"Come in" I wiped my tears quickly. Velile walked in with a bag pack in his hands. "What do you want"

Velile:"Can we talk please"

Me:"If you gonna tell me nothing but the truth" He nodded. I got up from the bed and went to sit with him on the couch. He looked at me and took my hands

Velile:"You need to leave Zesuliwe you are not safe here " he whispered

Me:"What do you mean and why are you whispering"

Velile:"The walls have ears. Here in this bag pack there's plenty of money, I think its will be enough for you and the twins" He whispered once again

Me:"Im no..." He pressed his finger on my lips

Velile:"I organized a transport for you by 5am be prepared. I can't watch you being used for my dad's vendetta. I love you Zesuliwe , yes I know it may come as a shock but I have fallen in love with you MaNgema that is why I'm taking you away from here. Where my dad won't find you" I was stunned to utter a word

Me:"What about my parents"

Velile:"Forget about them in the moment and focus on your safety"

Me:"I don't understand all of this Gumz" He cupped my face

Velile:"I will make you understand but not today. It's very risky. I have to go back to my room now please set the alarm by 5am you must be finished"

Me:"Why should I trust you Gumz, what if you are sending me to hell"

Velile:"You need to trust me. I'm betraying my father for you because I love you Zesuliwe. My father hate back stabbers family or no family he punish them." His pressed his lips against mine, this time I let him do as he want.

"I knew it!" We broke the kiss and looked at Bab Gumz who was pointing a gun at us.

Velile:"D...dad its not what you think it is" He stood up raising his hands up

Bab Gumz:"So son you decided to betray me for her "

Velile: "No F..." Bab Gumz:"You think I'm stupid!"

Me:"Bab Gumz h..." Bab Gumz:"You shut up!" I jumped up a little

Velile:"Dad plea..." Bab Gumz fired the gun, Velile went down on his knees until he couldn't stand with them and fall on the floor. I have never been terrified like that in my life. I crawled on the floor and held Gumz in my arms.

Me:"Gumz please don't die" I cried. He looked at me lazily "Stay awake please"

Velile:"I love you " He whispered and closed his eyes "No! wake up Velile!" I shook him "Why Mr Gumede why?" I cried

Bab Gumz:"You are not going anywhere siyazwana"

Me:"But you didn't have to kill him"

Bab Gumz:"He signed his death warrant" He walked to my babies and looked at them "Beautiful babies I'd hate it to put bullets in their small heads"

Me:"Please don't hurt my babies please"

BabGumz:"That will be up to you"

25

°ZESULIWE°

.

Me:"Please don't hurt my babies I will do anything" I begged desperately

Bab Gumz:"That all I wanted to hear" He walked towards us and picked up Velile, placing him on his shoulder like a sack of potatoes than he walked out. My body was trembling I was so terrified. I went to check on my babies they were fine. God what the hell is going on in this house? If they can shoot their own son what about me and my babies.

I took my phone and sat on the floor , knees pressed against my chest and let out a sob. Why me? What have I done to deserve this horrible life. When will I have a big break? This is too much for a 20 year old. I tried to call Wakhe again it rang but there was no answer. I couldn't stop trying though

Me:"Come on pick up" At that moment I didn't care even if Luyanda answer the call I needed to be out of here. Just as the person was about to answer my phone was snatched from me. I looked up it was Ma Gumz.

Ma Gumz:"What are you trying to do?" She switched my phone off I know that by the tone it makes when you switched it off

Me:"Ma I'm sorry for everything I did please let me go"

Ma Gumz:"Oh sweetheart" She sat next to me

Me:"He killed your son how could you allow him to do that"

Ma Gumz:"Velile shouldn't have said anything to you " she was so calm

Me:"Why are so calm? He fucking killed your son , his own son who does that?"

Ma Gumz:"Stop shouting you are going to wake the babies "

Me:"Why are you not crying ? Was he your son nje?"

Ma Gumz:"Yes Velile is my son but he asked for it"

Oh my God what is wrong with this family. I have never seen such cruelty in my life.

Me:"What are you going to do to us, are you going to kill us too"

Ma Gumz:"Go back to sleep" She planted a peck on my lips and got up then she headed out.

Now I had no plan since she took my phone which means I will be stuck here until they kill us. Oh my God could it be possible that Mamyangichaza knew about this. She sold me out deliberately but why? I got up from the floor and looked at my

babies. I don't know what I would do if something happen to them. What would I say to Wakhe?

I couldnt sleep anymore my body was quivering.

I stayed there tears making their way down my cheeks as I prayed hard. I prayed for my safety I prayed for my babies safety. I have never pray like that in my life , in fact I can't even remember when was the last time I prayed.

5am I hit a quick shower, dried , lotioned and dressed up. I didn't know what to do, whether to carry on with my job as normal or what. I finally I decided to go and make breakfast and lunch boxes for the boys.

When I finished I woke them up, Thabani is 12 years old he can bath himself so I bathed Lwazi and dressed him up.

Me:"Here's your breakfast boys" They sat down and eat

Thabani:"Thank you Aunty Zee" He is introverted this one.

Me:"My pleasure boy"

Lwazi:"So you will come with me Aunty Zee so that you can help Precious" Eish kids never forget neh.

Me:"No sweetheart I think you must ask Precious's address so that I can visit her yabo"

Lwazi:"I know where she stays "

Me:"We will go when you come from school" Jesus what a lie.

The devious couple emerged, giggling like nothing happened. What is happening here. Why am I the only one who is scared and broken that Velile is dead. Poor guy was only trying to save me. Here goes that word again LOVE, he died in the name of love.

Love is cruel I tell you. I made a note to myself that I won't involve myself with a guy ever again but I must say his lips taste so sweet.

Ma Gumz:"Morning everyone" The kids greeted them. "Where is our breakfast?"

Me:"Microwave"

The transport was buzzing at the gate

Bab Gumz:"Hurry up boys" I packed their lunch boxes in their bag packs. They planted pecks on their parents and left. Now I was left with this man and woman. They were whispering and Ma Gumz was all giggly, they are absolutely not remorseful about what they did. I left them and went to check on my girls. They are so small to go through this. I regretted bringing them into this cruel world. They totally don't deserve this, they are only few days old bathong but already they are threatened to be killed. They were still asleep so I went to the dunny to do number 1 and came back. I found bullets placed on top of my

babies foreheads. I swear my heart almost stopped I took the bullets and hurled them through the door where they hit Bab Gumz.

Bab Gumz:"My wife and I are going somewhere don't think of running away" He then disappeared.

I started crying again until tears couldn't come out.

Even if I could try and escape how will I pass the bodyguard who is always in the house and the security at the gate. My infants woke up little later. I bathed, dried, lotioned and dressed them up. They were very behaving today. I breast fed them and burped them before putting them in their doubled pram. I made sure I never lose their sight. The bodyguard was watching me like a hawk. I couldnt even breath.

Me:"Geee brazo are you going to follow me around the whole day"

He looked at me and said nothing. "I can't even fart give me a space I won't run away " I was talking to a mute . I farted I know that gross but I wanted him to stay away from me. Kuphi la he didn't even block his nose I bet my fart smell nice. His phone rang that when I got a chance to sneak around the house, looking for something I could use. I found a firearm in Mr and Mrs Gumz bedroom. I told myself I will use it to the security so that he can let me out. The bodyguard was talking in the

lounge, it sounded like he was speaking to his girlfriend. I took a vase and hit him on his head the next minute he was down on the floor unconscious. Time for packing was no more I took my ID and my bank card.

"Going somewhere" I was already outside the house when Ma Gumz appeared. Fuck! Tears blinded my sight

•

°SANDILE°

.

I am Sandile Gumede also known as Papa G. I'm a husband of Thandiwe Gumede. God blessed us with 5 beautiful children four boys and one girl who is no longer with us now. She was shot

every time when I think about her my heart broke into teensy million pieces. Let me take you back how she was shot.

Once upon a time I had a friend goes by the name of

Calvin Smith. We were best friends and we grew up together. Our parents were friends that how we became friends too.

We were more like brothers , even people thought so too because he was coloured and Im light skinned.

We finished school together and went to varsity.

I won't lie and say we were well behaved but we knew what brought us to university.

After finishing our degrees we graduated and started our own business with the help of our parents.

Our business specialized with transportation of goods around the country. As months went by the business was growing big and making a lot of dough.

That when I met my beautiful wife but she wasn't with me for money. What attracted me to her is that she always has an aura of confidence and she is business minded just like me. When we got married we were already had children a boy, a girl and the one she was carrying. Calvin also found his soulmate and we were happy for each other.

One day he introduced me to this guy who wanted to do business with us that where it all began coz the guy wanted us to transport rhino horns and illegal guns. At first I demurred but money is money man.

We were going to make a lot of money so I ended up agreeing. It went on and on until the police started getting suspicious. They were on us every now and than. We tried our best to hid every possible thing that could lead us to jail.

You know once the police are unto you they forget about any other serious crimes and focus on you. So they caught

us, Calvin and I got arrested but he made a deal with the detective and sold me out.

I didn't stay that long though in jail coz my dad was connected everywhere however I was hurt and broken that my best friend sold me out. The business was shut down. All the sweat, hard work, dedication was drowned down the drain.

That how we became foes I wanted revenge for what he did to me but he outsmarted me and attacked first. At my daughter's school they were having an event which was going to be in the evening. My wife's mother was sick that evening so she was taking care of her mom that day.

So I went there alone to support my baby girl, she was a part of the play. She killed it, she was the main character and I was like "That's my daughter". Little did I know that was the last day I will ever see her acting. Last day to hug her, kiss her and tell her I'm proud of her, to hear her say "I love you to Dada".

On our way back home we were shot that how she died but I survived 3 bullets. My hearts aches when I think about that day. I hated Calvin more than before and told myself that I will avenge my daughter.

So months back my wife hired a housekeeper after firing another one because she was throwing herself at me. I don't blame the lady I'm super handsome. The new housekeeper is a

nice beautiful child who have too much problems for her age but I guess that life, Its unfair.

Apparently she found out that she was adopted so she asked my son to help her find her parents. I got connection everywhere so the address sent us to KZN where we found out that the woman who use to stay there passed on months back and also found out that she had a child who disappeared years back. The search brought us back here in CT that when we got a shock of our lives. Calvin's wife is the mother of the housekeeper.

I have been planning to avenge my daughter and this outcome is the only way. I told my son to not tell Zesuliwe, the housekeeper that we know who is her mother but he chose to do otherwise. Not that I was surprised I know my son, he is too soft but I blame my wife. She is spoiling these boys too much.

I was on my way to the Smiths. I know they will be surprised to see me coz they ain't expecting me.

They think I have surrendered but they have another thing coming their way. Their security searched me after finding nothing he let me go in.

Calvin:"Oh wow honey look who decided to visit us today" He was indeed shocked

Cynthia:"Papa G" She gave me that smile of her that led us to fucking this one particular day. She is a attractive woman that one, got the right meat in the right places. I would have use that to get Calvin but it will also hurt my wife so that's a last thing I want. I love my wife, she my is everything.

Calvin:"What should I offer you my best friend, coffee, whiskey, juice?" The Satan had a smug on his face. He think he won.

Me:"You want to poison me" He laughed throwing his head back

Calvin:"I didn't know you are coming but it wouldn't be so bad though would it be honey"

Cynthia:"Ah babe you can see defeat is written all over his face. We don't want to waste our poison do we"

They both cackled like little sluts. I clenched my jaw I could feel anger building up in me

Calvin:"How can we help you Gumedede"

I took out the picture in my suit's pocket and gave him "What is this"

Me:"Can't you see"

Calvin:"What should we do with the pic"

Me:"Look at it carefully

Calvin:"I'm not sure I get you but I see a younger version of my wife"

Me:"Precisely"

Cynthia snatched the picture from her husband and looked at it with shock. Her mouth was wide opened. "Its your wife's daughter"

Calvin:"Huh" He took the picture and looked at it again "Where did you get this pic"

Me:"Does it matter "

Cynthia:"Oh my God how did you know about her"

Me:"You know me better Cynthia"

Calvin:"Where is she?" he raised his voice "What did you do to her coz we have been looking for her but we couldn't find her!"

Me:"Whoa what with the shouting"

Cynthia started crying "Oh please your wife never wanted her why were you looking for her now"

Cynthia:"That is not true!" She retorted

Me:"You gave her up for adoption Cynthia..."

Cynthia:"I was young and confused I knew nothing!"

Me:"She is a beautiful young woman"

Calvin:"If you dare lay your filthy ha..."

Me:"If I were you I'd choose my words...she is in my house as I'm speaking right now I can do anything I want to do with her. Plus she is curvey like your wife I will sell her to the highest bidder"

Cynthia:"No please don't do that I need to see her. I really need to see her" She cried

Me:"Have a nice day Smiths" I heard Calvin groaning in frustration as I walked out.

26

°ZESULIWE°

.

Me:"Ma Gumede please I'm begging just let me leave bandla"

Ma Gumz:"And go where exactly?" She said pushing the pram inside the house. I followed her and pointed the firearm at her

Me:"If this it what it take so be it"

She swivelled around to look at me and laughed

Ma Gumz:"You are not going to do it"

Me:"What will stop me"

Ma Gumz:"You would have done it by now if you have balls to do it"

I closed my eyes and fired the gun but it made the click sound.

She burst into laughter "You think I'm that stupid huh" Oh God what now. I felt my face getting damp with tears. "Listen here my girl never I mean never again set your foot in my bedroom. That is very disrespectful let alone taking my things do you hear me!"

Me:"Eh!"

Ma Gumz:"Don't raise your voice at me"

Me:"I'm sorry" I whispered. This is it we are going to die. I think its time I accept it now.

Ma Gumz:"My firearm please" I gave her the firearm just than the bodyguard woke up and brushed his head.

BG:"What happened my head hurts so bad"

Ma Gumz:"Angithi you were busy taking calls during work that what happened. You are fired Khulekani!"

BG:"I'm really sorry ma'am I need this job please give me a second chance"

Ma Gumz:"Get your ass out of my house!"

BG:"Ma..." She didn't let him finished but kicked him so hard on his stomach.

Ma Gumz:"Leave!" The BG got up from the floor and walked out. "You are not going to get your full salary I will deduct the money for this vase you broke" She than disappeared leaving me in tears. I thought these people are nice.

I can't help but think Mam'yangichaza knew about this. How could she do this to me?

Now I see why Mama hated her. She is cruel just like her cousin.

I pushed the pram and went to the nursery room where I breastfeed the girls.

Me:"I'm sorry girls our escape failed dismally. We are stuck here I don't know for how long until they kill us."

After their meal they cried coz they were sleepy.

I don't understand why babies have to cry when they want to sleep.

Why can't they just close their eyes and sleep

What is so difficult with that aai maan.

I rocked them and humming until they fall asleep.

I laid them in their cots and sat down on the floor, allowing my tears to fall.

I wonder who did I wrong to have such a painful life.

I wish they could just kill us already, this is torturing.

I cried until I fall asleep on the floor.

I dreamt about that man again.

I was woken up by a tiny hand slapping me lightly.

"Aunty Zee"

Me:"Mh" I opened my heavy and swollen eyes.

Lwazi:"Why are you sleeping on the floor?"

I sat up straight and looked at him, his eyes were puffy.

Me:"You were crying"

Lwazi:"Precious went to heaven Aunty Zee"

He burst into tears.

Me:"Oh my come here"

I pulled him in my arms and embraced him

"I'm so so sorry"

Lwazi:"That monster killed her Aunty Zee" He sobbed

Me:"I'm really sorry boy. Precious is in a better place now. The monster will never abuse her"

Lwazi:"I miss her already"

Me:"Oh boy I'm sorry. I'm sure she miss you too"

I kissed his head. I felt so responsible, had I done something maybe she wouldn't have died.

Ma Gumede walked in

Ma Gumz:"Lwazi"

Lwazi:"Go away mom I don't want to see you"

Ma Gumz:"Lwazi I'm so..." He cut her off

Lwazi:"I told you Mama many times to help Precious but you did nothing. Now..now she is dead" He sobbed louder.

Ma Gumz:"Baby I..."

Lwazi:"Go!"

sadness filled her eyes

Advertisement

she turned and walked out.

I comforted Lwazi until he fall asleep so I got up with him and went to his bedroom where I laid him on his bed.

Shame poor boy he is too small to lose his friend like this.

"Thank you" That was Ma Gumz

Me:"For what"

Ma Gumz:"For taking care of him."

Me:"What happened?"

Ma Gumz:"He didn't tell me all he said is that Precious is dead."

Me:"A 6 year old girl died and we did nothing. I feel like we could have helped her "

Ma Gumz:"Eish I don't know how many times he told me but I dismissed him. I feel so bad now especially that my son is hurting."

Me:"How did you know that Khulekani was on the phone?"

She looked at me and smiled "What are you waiting for why don't you just kill us already"

She laughed, like really laughed until I saw tears flowing on her flawless face.

Ma Gumz:"I have never seen someone so ready to die like you. Very brave my girl"

Me:"Why are you not preparing Velile's funeral"

Ma Gumz:"Rats like him doesn't deserve a proper burial. They are ditched in the bush " She pat my shoulder and walked out. This woman got another level of cruelty. How can you do that to your son? Who does that actually? Velile is not their son I can bet on that.

.

Few days passed these people are acting like nothing happened.

They haven't touched us yet I don't know why are they delaying to kill us.

There's nothing torturing like living in fear.

I woke up in the morning, Friday it was the day. I did the usual. My girls were sleeping they were restless last night.

No in fact they are always restless.

Must be nice to be Wakhe his babies are driving me crazy while he is busy fucking Luyanda.

After I finished cleaning the house I was called by the malicious couple.

My heart beat fast I guess its time.

Ma Gumz:"Sit down"

I sat down on the couch.

Me:"Please don't kill us" I whispered

Ma Gumz:"You know I had a daughter but she was killed

Me:"I'm sorry to hear that"

Ma Gumz:"My husband were friends with this guy called Calvin. They were inseparable. They started a business of their own after they graduated. Their business was specializing with transportation of goods around the country. Some guy approached them and planted an Idea of transporting rhino horns and illegal guns. That was going to make a lot of money so they went through with the idea. Things got messy they got arrested but Calvin made a deal with a detective and sold my husband. Calvin knew that my husband won't let this go he will want revenge so he attacked first. That how our daughter got

shot." She sniffed, her husband wiped her tears and squeezed her hand

Me:"Yhoo I'm so sorry"

Ma Gumz:"Life hey so when you asked Velile to find your parents well he asked his father's help. It turned out that your mom is Calvin's wife"

I was stunned to speak

Me:"But I had nothing to do with the killing of your daughter Mr and Mrs Gumede please don't hurt me and my kids. I'm really sorry for the pain you went through but please don't punish me for their sins. I don't even know them"

Ma Gumz:"The pain we went through I don't wish it to anybody . Losing a child is very painful especially when she was killed. So they have been looking for you..."

Me:"Ma Gumede..."

Ma Gumz:"Let me finish Zesuliwe "

Me:"I'm sorry" I was in tears now

Ma Gumz:"No matter what we can do our daughter will remain dead although we made them sign all of their businesses to us."

Me:"So you won't kill me"

Ma Gumz:"We were never gonna kill you Zesuliwe you just assume the worse"

Me:"But you killed your son"

Bab Gumz:"Velile was spoiling our plan we had to stop him. He is not dead I didn't kill him "

Me:"That a lie Mr Gumede I was there remember. You fired the gun and shot him"

He laughed

Bab Gumz:"That was a blank firing gun"

I looked at him confused "If you remember correctly there was no blood "

Me:"But I saw him collasping on the floor"

Ma Gumz:"He is scared of guns. The convincing noise is what made him collapsed he really thought his father shot him"

Me:"Wow so where is he?" I guess I was too terrified to notice that the was no blood.

Velile walked in looking all handsome in his navy pants, black stripped shirt tucked in. I don't know when did I got up from the couch coz I found myself in his arms. "I really thought you are dead. I couldn't live with the fact that you were killed trying to save me"

Velile:"I was played just like you were" He was about to kiss me when I heard an unfamiliar voice of a woman saying "Don't you dare do that Gumede omncane!"

I pulled out of his arms and swivelled to look at the woman. There she was..I didn't even had to ask coz she was just the older version of me.

27

°ALMIGHTY°

.

Swe:"Babe how do I look"

Me:"You look nice"

She eyed me

Swe:"Just nice? No I'm changing it"

Me:"Baby relax you look beautiful dont change the dress"

Swe:"Its easy for you to say that. What if your parents doesn't like me? Oh my goodness. No let's postpone I'm not ready"

She sat on the bed, twiddling her shaking hands.

Me:"Mbali yami"

I crouched in front of her and lifted her chin up

"You are beautiful in and out even if you can go without any clothes my parents will love you"

Swe:"I'm scared baby" Her eyes got glassy

Me:"You are worrying yourself for nothing. They will love you trust me. Don't cry sthandwa sami"

I wiped her tears with my thumbs "I love you so much MaJobe"

She smiled sweetly through her glassy eyes

Swe:"I love you too Miller"

I brought my face close to hers and brushed my lips against her's before smooching them.

A soft moan escaped from her mouth.

The kiss deepened we were breathing the same air.

Me:"You are still sore"

I said after breaking the kiss

Swe:"Hell yeah mister"

Me:"I will be gently baby"

Swe:"No no babe I can't even walk properly. You are not going to get some for the next 3 months "

Me:"Haaah I will die phela"

My eyes were wide open she can't be serious

Swe:"I will bury you phela" she said tittering.

Me:"As if you will survive without me"

Swe:"Kant you may never know yaz"

I tickled her ribs, she giggled wiggling herself "Baby sto...p it...Almighty!"

I laughed and stopped tickling her

Me:"I love you"

Swe:"Love you too soka lami" She wrapped her arms around my neck

I giggled and kissed her.

Me:"We should get going my parents can't wait to see their beautiful daughter in law"

She let out a nervous giggle.

I got up from the floor and helped her up from the bed. I took my car keys on the bedside.

We were at her apartment by the way.

Things at home are messy for her and I don't understand why her mom doesn't approve our relationship.

Its not like dad and her were dating or something.

It was just one of those moments.

Even If they were dating I don't see what that got to do with us.

I don't like to talk about this coz it infuriates me.

We walked out ,I opened the passenger door for her.

She got in than I closed it before going to my side.

I buckled the seat belt and started the car.

On the way were singing along Davido- If

My money my body na your own

(Is that we all, baddest)

If I tell you say I love you o

My money my body na your own o baby

Thirty billion for the account o

Versace and Gucci for your body o baby

No do, no do

No do, garagara for me

No do, no do

No do, senrere o

No do, no do

No do, shakara owe

No do, no do

No do, garagara for me o, ehhh

Girl you're beautiful too

My number one tuntun

Sip burukututu

For your love tutu

I go chook you chuku chuku o

Biko obianuju

Shey you do me juju

Cos I'm feeling the juju

Shake it o, take it

I wanna catch it o, take it

You can have it o, take it

You know I gat this o, take it

I love you, I love you

I love you, I love you

I love you, I love you

There's nothing above you

There's nothing above you

Me:"Just relax everything will be fine"

I kissed her passionately to make her relax a bit before holding her hand as we made our way inside the house.

"Mama! Dad!"

They both appeared , dad was wearing this huge smile on his face.

Me:"Hello parents uhm this is my lady Swelihle Sithole

Advertisement

mbali yami these are my parents"

Dad:"Finally I got to meet the girl that got my son smitten. Hello my dear"

Swe:"Hi Sir" she said rather shyly

Dad:"I'm not sir I'm dad" He pulled Swe in his arms and embraced her

Mom:"Nice to meet you Esihle"

Swe:"Swelihle"

Mom:"What?"

Swe:"You said Esihle I'm Swelihle"

Mom:"Same difference"

What is that all about now

"Come we are sitting in the balcony.

I kissed Swe's cheek than we went to the balcony where the snacks and drinks were already sat.

Dad:"She is really beautiful son like mother like daughter"

Swe chuckled.

Me:"What do you want to have babe"

Swe:"Juice will be okay honey" I poured her a glass of 100% mango juice and gave her "Thank you"

Well mina I just had hunters gold cider.

Dad:"We heard about your father Im really sorry about your lose my child"

Swe:"Thank you dad" She took a sip of her juice

Dad:"How is your mother holding up?"

Swe:"She is taking it slowly everyday"

Dad:"Shame maan she is going through a difficult time I should visit her sometime"

Mom:"For what?"

Dad:"Haw my love just to offer my condolences"

Mom:"Condolences my foot you and I know why you want to see her"

I cleared my throat they can't do this to me, fighting in front of my girlfriend.

They looked at me and said nothing.

It was awkward for a moment until mom broke it

"I hear you can't cook so how are you going to take care of my son. You can't expect him to eat takeaways everyday"

Swe:"Uhm he doesn't have a problem with that right baby"

I nodded , I could see my mom's bitchy side was slowly surfacing and I must say I didn't like that.

Mom:"How old are you?"

Swe:"24 turning 25 this year"

Mom:"You are too way old. What kind of a woman is your mother is she should have taught you how to cook"

Swe:"She did but it was me that never wanted to cook"

Mom:"She was suppose to be firm. You are a woman you should know how to cook. You are a disgrace"

Me:"Ma"

Mom:"What its true"

Swe:"I have noticed since I walked in that you don't like me"

Mom:"I have to be sure if you are a right girl for my son"

Swe:"He is the one who should see that not you"

Mom:"Ndabenhle khuza isfebe sakho" (Ndabenhle reprimand your bitch)

Swe:"Isifebe nguwe" (You are the bitch)

Me:"You know what let's leave Swelihle"

Dad:"Please don't go my son"

Me:"No dad we are leaving "

Mom:"You are so disrespectful ntombazane n..."

We didn't even wait for her to finish.

I was super angry what the fuck was that.

Swe was clicking her tounge non stop but I ignored her.

We arrived at her apartment.

She didn't wait for me to open the door for her.

She kicked off her heels soon as she got inside.

Swe:"Your mom is disrespectful, who does she think she is"

Me:"You insulted her Swelihle!"

Swe:" She started it"

Me:"But still you should have shut up instead. Swearing her was very rude of you!"

Swe:"Why are you taking her side!"

Me:"There are no sides here. You insulted my mom and that was very wrong. I don't care if you think its okay to call your

mother a bitch but ungisize sisi never ever disrespect my mom like that again!"

Swe:"What are you gonna do!"

Me:"Don't raise your voice at me!"

Swe:"Fuck you Almighty!"

Me:"You know what I can't deal with this, us we are always arguing Swelihle maybe its a sign"

Swe:"Wait what do you mean"

Me:"Don't tell me that you can't see that we are forever arguing ever since your dad died. Its emotional draining and exhausting I can't take it anymore"

Swe:"Are you breaking up with me?"

Me:"I don't know Swelihle but..."

Swe:"No baby no you can't do that. I'm sorry I can go now and apologise to your mother. Please don't call it quit. I can't live without you. I'm so sorry " she was in tears now

Me:"I have to go"

Swe:"Sthandwa sami I'm sorry I was wrong and rude don't leave me please. You can't leave me too"

She kneeled in front of me and hugged my waist.

Me:"Let me go Swelihle"

Swe:"Baby please" I removed myself from her embraced. "I'm sorry" She let out a loud sob as I walked out. My heart crumbled I love her and seeing her crying pierced through my heart but the have been too much arguments in our relationship.

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

She looked so beautiful in her white below knee hugging dress with black sandals heels.

She had a red lipstick without make up on. Her curly weave suited her round light face.

Her:"As if it's not enough that you took all of our businesses now you are allowing my daughter to date your ugly boy!"

Velile chuckled and shook his head.

Ma Gumz:"Oh please Cynthia what can we say if the kids love each other "

Cynthia:"Love each other my foot. I won't allow my daughter to date this stupid ugly boy of yours. This doesn't mean we are friends now we just wanted our daughter"

Bab Gumz:"Say what you wanna say Cynthia and leave us with peace!"

Cynthia:"I came to collect what mine!"

Velile:"You are talking like you are referring as her as an object"

Cynthia:"Shut up boy" She looked at me and I returned the look
"Take all of your things we are leaving"

Okay I met this woman two seconds ago but already she is making decisions for myself

Ma Gumz:"That is not how you handle things Cynthia. The poor child need answers. You can't just decide to leave with her. You don't even know if that what she want!"

Cynthia:"Oh please stop acting like you care about her coz you don't!"

Ma Gumz:"I care about her but ke I don't have to make you believe that. I don't owe you anything!"

Cynthia:"If you care about her you wouldn't have used her for your vendetta."

Ma Gumz:"You should be showing some appreciation. We could have done what your husband did to our daughter!"

Cynthia swallowed hard and looked me

Cynthia:"Can I talk to my daughter"

Bab Gumz:" Being polite won't hurt you"

Cynthia:"Guys can you please excuse us I want some privacy with my daughter"

Bab Gumz:"That's more like it

Velile:"Are you sure you don't want me to be here with you "

Me:"I will be fine thank you" He kissed my cheek

Cynthia shot him a dead look.

They all got up and walked out.

Cynthia walked towards me and gave me hug , I didn't hug her back. I was just confused what to do.

Cynthia:"Let's sit down please"

We sat down next to each other "I know you have questions to ask but I will introduce myself first. I'm Cynthia Olothando Smith. I'm your mother sweetie I have been looking for you. I'm glad I found you"

I cleared my throat and shifted uncomfortably

Me:"Why now? I mean why did you wait all this time to find me?"

Cynthia:"After my miscarriage my husband and I tried to have another child but we couldn't fall pregnant. We have been trying but dololo children and the doctors say we don't have

anything wrong. I came to realisation that God is punishing me for the child I gave up for adoption"

Her voice was shaky.

Me:"Why did you give me up for adoption? What is it that made you sell me to other people rather than raising me by yourself "

Her lips trembled as she closed her eyes, taking an audible breath then she opened her eyes. They were glassy immediately.

Her:"I was young, confused and traumatized" She twiddled her fingers for a moment. "It was this other day, a rainy day I must add. I was coming from school I went straight to my room to change as normal that when my mom's brother walked in. My mom was at work so I was alone with him. I asked him what he was doing in my bedroom but he didn't respond. His eyes were filled with lust. He started touching my private parts. I yanked his hand off he got angry and slapped me so hard , screaming angrily. I apologized but even today I don't know what I was apologising for. He forced himself on me grunting and sweating on top of me. I was only 14 years old, he was old, had too much power. I couldn't defend myself I pleaded with him to stop but my pleas were falling into deaf ears he was enjoying every minute of it while I was in excruciating pain. It became a norm, every now and then he would force himself on

me until I started gaining weight and glowed. That when Mama noticed something she took me to the doctor where I found out that I was pregnant. I hated myself, I hated the baby I was carrying. Mom was so disappointed in me, she thought I was impregnated by my boyfriend but I wasn't even dating at that time. She was so strict it was hard to talk to her. I told her friend what happened she told mama. She was so broken but trust me not like I was. I tried committing suicide 2 times. I was in this dark place and the pain was not endurable. I isolated myself from everybody, I felt. like it was my fault. I don't know how did mom's brother find out that mom knows coz we never saw him again. " she snuffles and continued "I gave birth to a baby girl and we gave her to the couple that wanted a child. Not that it helped though coz I was still in pain. It took me 2 years to recover from the trauma." We were both in tears now , my body was shaking and my heart was beating very slow, I could feel it that it will come to a halt any second

Me:"S...so Im product of r..ra..rape " I whispered

Cynthia:"Baby I'm .so..sorry" She attempt to held my hands I yanked her hands off vehemently.

Me:"No you are lying! You want to hurt me with your lies, everybody want to hurt Zesuliwe. My mom is Ziyanda. You are not my mom. YOU ARE FUCKING LYING I'M NOT A PRODUCT OF RAPE!! " I stood up, my knees were wobbling I almost fall.

Cynthia:"Zesuliwe I'm deeply sorry" she cried

Me:"NO! NO! NO!" I ran out of the lounge, she followed me calling my name but I didn't wait up for him. I barged in the nursery where find Velile

Velile:"Zee what is wrong" He came to me and held me in his arms. I was crying hysterically

Cynthia:"I'm sorry Zesuliwe but I love you sweetly I really do"

Velile:"What did you do to her!"

I was suffocating , I gasped for air "Breath Zee, breath" It was too hard to breath I swear I saw my life end right there and than the next minute everything was blank.

28

°ZESULIWE°

.

I could hear different voices calling my name . "Zesuliwe wake up"

I opened my eyes and they were welcomed by 4 set of paired eyes filled with glum.

Velile:"Hey"

I was in his arms, he was seated on the floor.

Cynthia:"You scared me" She had tears in her eyes.

Ma Gumz:"Get up from the floor Velile and lay her in her bedroom"

Velile stood up with me in his arms and went with me to my bedroom where he laid me gently.

Cynthia:"Are you feeling any pain. We should take her to the doctor"

Me:"Im fine" my voice was a hoarse

Cynthia:"You blacked out sweetheart..."

Me:"I said Im fine Cynthia!" I turned to the other side "Can I be alone please"

Ma Gumz:"If you need anything call us neh"

I didnt respond, can they disappear already.

I heard footsteps shuffling until I couldnt hear them anymore.

Why my dear lord? what have I done to you.

Terrible things are happening to me.

How will I live with the fact that Im a product of rape, a pain that will always be remembered my mother.

I dont blame her for giving me up for adoption.

In fact I wish mom Ziyanda didnt leave the letter. It brought too much pain in my life

I cried so hard that when I felt arms engulfing me. It was Gumz I could smell his cologne

Velile:"Im sorry whatever that is hurting you"

Me:"I said I want to be alone what are you doing here"

Velile:"I cant watch you cry and not be there for you. Please allow me to be with you Zesuliwe"

Me:"I want to be alone please respect that" I wiggled myself from his arms but he tighten his grip. I cried so hard until I had hiccups.

Velile:"Sshh it going to be okay"

Me:"Its not going to be okay Velile. It will never be. I curse the day I was concieved"

Velile:"Dont say that..."

Me:"But its true Gumz. I just wanna die. I cant handle this pain. Its ripping my heart apart."

Velile:"What did she say to you that upset you"

Me:"Upset is an understament word I feel so broken right now"

Velile:"Talk to me please"

Me:"She was molested by her uncle at the age of 14 years. The bastard did it over and over again . What kind of an animal is that. That how I was concived. Im a product of rape."

Velile:"Uhm...Im truly sorry Zesuliwe." I wiped my tears and laughed so hard. He looked at me confused

Me:"Now it make sense why my life is a curse . Why didnt I see this"

Velile:"That is not true life is unfair but I know that God have a purpose. You are a gift from him despite how you were made. You need to take your time and heal. It will be okay trust me"

Me:"You just want to make me feel better Im sorry to say It doesnt help. I hate the fact that I was conceived through pain. A pain that is unerasable. I hate the fact that Im a sperm of a

cruel monster. I hate the pain my mom went through. I hate everything including myself."

Velile:"You are too hard on yourself Zesuliwe. You didnt choose things to happen the way they did. You had no control neither did your mom. I think you will make her heal too. For the fact that she have been looking for you it shows that she love you."

Me:"She have to hate me and I wont blame her. I hate myself for her . I dont deserve to be loved. Im a curse"

Velile:"Zesuliwe look at me" I looked at him "Dont punish yourself for things you had no control over. You deserve to be loved and Im gonna love you girl till the end of the world"

Me:"You are a great guy Velile you dont deserve a broken girl like me. I dont want to hurt you coz I know I wont give you the love you deserve. Im still nursing my broken heart and finding out how did I came into this world make things worse"

Velile:"You will get through it with me by your side dont push me away please. I love you I really do girl"

Me:"Im sorry Velile but right now Im going through a difficult time. And beside you have a girlfriend drama is the last thing I need right now. Dating people who have girlfriends it what brought me here. I cant be tripped by a same stone again"

Velile:"I will wait for you"

Me:"You are not listeni...."

He shut me up with a kiss I dont know why but I responded. The way he was fluttering his tounge against mine was out of this world. He flipped us over and positioned himself between my l thighs that were exposed since I was wearing a dress. From my mouth to my neck

Advertisement

sucking it hard causing a dam down there. We were caught up in the moment until his phone rang. He slid his hand into his pocket and took it out

Velile:"Uh mh"

"Im outside the gate baby come Im taking you out"said his girlfriend on the other side

Velile:"Ah baby uhm I cant"

"Baby please dont do that to me. I will come in and drag you out. I miss you njena"

He looked at me

Velile:"Uhm Im coming" He hung up "Im sorry about that"

Me:"Story of my life...now move"

Velile:"Baby I..."

Me:"Dont Velile Im not mad at you. We are not an item. Go to your girl" He got up from me and walked out . I went to the nursery room and took my girls than I went back to the bedroom where I laid us carefully. Tears couldnt stop falling on my face I felt like I was in a dark place, Im trying to run away but Im not fast enough I have reached my end.

•

°ALMIGHTY°

.

Chris:"Woah take it slow dawg"

Me:"I want to numb the pain bra"

We were at our usual club.

Having shots one after the other no in fact I was the one who was having them. Chris was just looking at me worried.

Chris:"What happend dawg"

I took the shot and down it.

Me:"Swelihle bra I broke up with her"

Chris:"Haw why?"

Me:"I introduced her to my parents today and things didnt end up well between my mother and her"

Chris:"Yho but bra breaking up is extreme. You cant let this come between you guys"

Me:"Its not about what transpired today only. We have been fighting a lot. She is angry at everything. We are happy and laughing the next minute she is angry and shouting it driving me crazy dawg"

Chris:"Mh I see but I feel like you are not fighting for your relationship. Its over just like that? That girl chose you over her family she love you"

Me:"I love her so much its hurts"

Chris:"Dont forget that she lost two souls at once. She is grieving Almighty. You are the only one she got now leaving her when she need you the most its totally wrong. "

Me:"Why do you always make sense"

Chris:"I may be a player but I know how fragile girls are. She need you now please go to her buy her diamonds, chocolate, shoes whatsoever and tell her how much do you love her."

Me:"Thank you bra"

Chris:"Anytime bra anytime"I drove to town first and bought her favourite chocolates before driving to her apartment. I have my keys so I unlocked since it was locked.

Me:"Baby" I walked to the sitting room and found an empty bottle of wine. "Mbali yami"

I went to the bedroom but she was not there so I went to the bathroom. I couldnt believe eyes my heart stopped beating. I saw a razor covered with blood on the floor and her lying so helplessly in the bath tub filled with blood. I ran to her

Me:" Baby" I got her out of the bath tub "Swe baby please dont do this to me please wake up" I shook her but she wouldnt wake up. Oh God what have I done

29

°ALMIGHTY°

.

I was pacing up and down at the hospital praying within myself that she doesn't die.

What would I be without her I love her so much I really do.

I can't live without her. I know Im an ass I made her commit suicide but It was never my intention at all.

Im a bad boyfriend I should have known that she is going through a difficult time.

She lost her father and our baby that is too much for one person.

"Son" That was my dad, I called them on my way here. He was with mom who came to me and hugged me but I yanked her off coz she also contributed into this.

I don't understand why she was being a bitch towards my flower.

"How is she"

Me:"They are busy with her dad, there was too much of blood dad what if she dies"

Dad:"You need to be positive son. What happened "

Me:"We had an argument, I broke up with her I didn't mean to hurt her dad I was angry."

Mom:"She just want attention how can she try to kill herself for a boy. Who does that?"

Me:"How insensitive of you mother!"

Mom:"Its tr..."

Me:"You are also the reason she try to kill herself. She have been through a lot Mama. I can't watch you criticize my woman if you got no words of comfort might as well leave"

Mom:"I'm sorry I was just saying"

Me:"Well than just shut up!"

Dad:"Don't talk to your mom like that Almighty"

Me:"She make me angry dad. I don't understand why she doesn't like my girlfriend. She is the one who have been nagging that I should find someone but now she does this"

Dad:"Calm down please...have you call her mother "

Me:"What will I say that woman just lost her husband dad this will be the end of her"

Dad:"She need to know son"

I brought Swelihle's phone with me so I made the call with her phone.

The call went straight to voicemail.

I tried again and received the same result.

I decided to call her brother, it rang but no one was answering.

My last hope was her little sister.

Her:"Hey sis" There was so much noise in the background I could tell that she was in the club or something close to that.

Me:"Hello it's Almighty"

Her:"Who?"

Me:"Swelihle's boyfriend"

Her:"I can't hear you"

Oh God I dropped the call she was not helping.

I called her brother once again , he answered this time thanks God.

Him:"Sthole sakithi"

Me:"Hey its Almighty I..."

Him:"What do you want fucker why are you even calling me?"

Me:"Please come to your parents hospital its about Swelihle"

Him:"What happened"

Me:"Just come please"

Him:"Fuck Im on my way"

Minutes later he arrived "Where is she? what happened"

Me:"They took her, she tried to commit suicide"

Him:"W-what? What did you do to her?"

Me:"Nothing bra..." He cut me off

Him:"You are lying! I knew you will break my sister's heart you fucker!"

He punched me on my mouth.

Dad:"Stop it! This is not the place or time"

Me:"They are taking so long!"

We waited which felt like forever until the doctor came and addressed us about Swe's situation.

He didn't allowed us though to see her.

I went home with a heavy heart.

Finally I allowed tears I have been holding to fall on my face.

Please Lord don't take her away from me I promise to be a better boyfriend.

-

°ZESULIWE°

.

After my crying session I had fallen asleep.

I was woken up by the wailing of my babies.

Me:"Yhuu ay you two can cry shame"

Ma Gumz walked in

Ma Gumz:"You need a hand"

Me:"Yes please Ma"

She took Sqalesihle and I took Sqalokuhle.

They needed a nappy change probably why they were crying.

I wouldn't say I was starting to get use to parenting because my girls got surprises I'm telling you.

You never know what is wrong with them.

They are crying waya waya but I love them though.

Ma Gumz:"Dinner will be ready in 30 minutes"

Me:"Haa it time for dinner. I'm sorry for not doing my work. I don't know how did I fall asleep"

Ma Gumz:"No sis don't worry I understand"

Me:"Thank you. I will bath them so long"

Ma Gumz:"Alright. If you need to talk I'm here neh"

Me:"Eh thank you" She walked out.

I breastfed the girls before bathing them.

I dried , lotioned and dressed them.

"You know you two are so beautiful this crying business does not suit ya'll"

They both made baby sounds

Me:"Oh yes spunku spunks" I kissed their tiny lips

We were in my bedroom now on my bed.

I love watching them

they always bring a smile on my face.

Sqalesihle was sucking her tiny hand while Sqalokuhle was just roaming her eyes, her tiny hands flying on the air.

"I want you two to be 6 years already but growing up and having to face life problems is not cool. Sad part is we gotta face life as it come. I'm scared for you my babies , Im scared how will this cruel world treat you but I promise to always protect you and to give you the best life you guys deserve. Mommy love you two so much I will die fighting for you guys nobody will touch you as long as I'm alive"

"I'm sure they love you too and they know that they have the best mother ever" I looked up at him

Me:"Since when don't you knock?"

Velile:"Oh Im sorry" He walked out and closed the door. A knock followed after that.

Me:"Come in"

He walked in with a silly look plastered on his face making me to chuckle

Velile:"Hello"

Me:"Hi"

Velile:"Hello bo nunuza" He played with my babies cheeks
"Daddy is back did you miss me"

Me:"Daddy?"

Velile:"Yes my dear...I downloaded new movies are you down for one or two"

Me:"Yeah"

Velile:"Let me fetch my laptop" He walked out and came back with his laptop and a tray. "Your food miss"

Me:"I'm not hungry"

Velile:"You need to eat baby" I took the tray and wiped my hands with the damp cloth then started eating as he slid next to me.

Me:"Uyasipinstha manje this bed can't occupy four people" I was just teasing him

He laughed.

When I finished eating I placed the tray on the bedside and made Sqalesihle lie on my chest with her stomach, brushing her back while he did the same with Sqalokuhle.

We watch a movie by the time it ended the girls were asleep. We laid them on the bed gently.

Velile:"Come closer let's cuddle"

Me:"No I'm cool"

Velile:"Come on its just cuddling and you need it"

Me:"The mix of your cologne and Samu's perfume makes me nauseous"

Velile:"Mh I sense jealousy"

Me:"Oh no boy I was just saying"

Velile:"I will go change ke"

Me:"No don't I want to sleep now" That was a lie I wasn't sleepy at all

Velile:"Haw Zee mos we are watching"

Me:"Just go man thanks for helping to put them to sleep"

I don't know why I was cold towards him.

He rolled out of bed and took his laptop

Velile:"Good night"

Me:"Sure"

I slid out of the blankets and changed into pjs then got into bed after switching off the light.

I couldn't sleep I was thinking about my life.

After an hour the girls woke up but they were not crying.

At least I had their company.

The next morning I woke up and did the usual which is bathing, drying and getting dressed.

It was Saturday so there was no need to prepare the boys.

As I was about to make breakfast Ma Gumz walked in

Ma Gumz:"Good morning"

Me:"Morning Ma"

Ma Gumz:"How did you sleep"

Me:"Well you"

Ma Gumz:"Me too. Don't make breakfast we will eat out"

Me:"Okay Ma"

Ma Gumz:"All of us including you"

Me:"No Ma I don't feel like going out"

Ma Gumz:"Okay if you say so"

After they left I started cleaning the house and did the laundry.

When I finished I went to check the girls they were awake but not crying that a first

Me:"Mmh you guys deserve a big kiss from mommy" I planted kisses on their tiny lips.

I bathed them first before breastfeeding them.

"Wuuu you can sleep bo" I said to Velile when he shuffled in yawning

Velile:"I didn't sleep last night I was watching the movies alone"

Me:"Oh I'm sorry"

Velile:"Where's everyone?"

Me:"Out for breakfast"

Velile:"And left you"

Me:"I wanted to"

Velile:"Well I'm taking you out too"

Me:"I'm not in the moo..."

Velile:"Pretty please"

He made a puppy face

Me:"Okay fine "

Velile:"Let me hit a shower ke"

He walked out within minutes he finished.

We left to this beautiful restaurant.

Velile:"How are you feeling today"

We were eating now and I must say the food was delicious.

Me:"let me not answer that question for now"

Kuhle started crying I pushed their pram back and forth calming her down.

Me:"Stop staring at me like that I will choke on my food "

He chuckled

Velile:"Sorry it just that you are beautiful my eyes can't get enough of you"

I blushed "Okay she is blushing I like that"

I giggled

Me:"I didn't thank you for what you did for me. Well thank you very much for doing whatever it takes to save my life even if it meant to go against your parents. I owe you my life for that"

Velile:"Ah I did that coz I love you Zee and I know my parents especially my father. I'm just glad they didn't do the worse"

Me:"So you saying they could kill?"

Velile:"Let not talk about them please"

Me:"Oh okay"

He reached for my hand and squeezed it before planting peck on it.

"What the hell is this!" Screamed Samu, his girlfriend as she walked to us. He let go of my hand quickly

Velile:"Samu"

Sami:"Kamu explain what are you doing with this maid!"

Velile:"Lower your voice you are attracting eyes"

Everybody was looking at us. I wished the ground could open up and swallow me.

Samu:"Don't you dare tell me to lower my voice! Bitch what are you doing with my man!" she screamed.

Oh God

Velile:"Stop it Samukelisiwe!!"

Samu:"Yey yey I'm talking to you slut" She clapped her hands on my face.

I'm not a violent person but I can fight for myself

This one though was scary like hell she will wipe the floor with my light ass.

My heart was beating so fast I was so scared.

"You can't talk now I will make you to talk!" She raised her hand to slap me, I closed my eyes getting ready for the slap.

"Don't you dare lay your stinking hand on her" said an unfamiliar voice of a woman.

I opened my eyes and looked at this beautiful dark skinned woman with white pure eyes and thick lips.

Her black dress hugged her body nicely revealing her curves gloriously. I fall in love with her weave and the make up was on point. Dzamm some woman are beautiful out there now I wish I was dark skinned.

Samu:"Who the fuck are you bitch!"

The woman chuckled and took my glass of juice then she poured it on Samu's face making her to scream hysterical.

The woman:"Come Zesuliwe"

She knows my name? I looked at her shocked

"Oh sweetie don't worry I will drive you home. My grandkids had enough of this girl's dramatic screams "

Me:"Your grankids?"

She smiled, she is even more beautiful when she smile

The woman:"Yeah I'm Mawakhe's mother"

30

°ZESULIWE°

.

Oh God how did she find me?

Wow Wakhe doesn't have balls to face me he sent his mother not that I want to see him.

I want nothing that got to do with that boy but how can I demur to this beautiful woman who just came into my rescue.

I swear that clap was going to paralyse me mentally.

"Come sis I will drive you home"

I think she saw how shocked I was coz she had to repeat that again.

Me:"Uhm oh okay"

Velile:"Zesuliwe"

Samu shot him a dead look and he just looked down.

I got up from my seat and followed behind Wakhe's mom who was already walking away with my babies.

We got into a blue Volvo XC60.

The drive was awkwardly silence , she couldn't stop stealing glances on the rear mirror making me more uncomfortable.

Me:"You said you are driving us home"

Mrs S:"Yes darling I will certainly drive you home but after I have had a moment with you"

Me:"Mmh"

We arrived at the hotel, she offered to help with one baby so I gave her Sqalesihle.

Mrs S:"They are so beautiful"

We were in the sitting room now, her sitting next to me.

Sqalokuhle started wailing, I tried to calm her down but she couldn't stop.

God how can she do this to me in front of her Gogo now she will think I'm incapable of taking care of my babies.

Me:"I think she need a nappy change" I faked a smile at her. Its turned out she was dry.

I tried to breastfeed her but she didn't suckle.

Mrs S:"Let me take her"

Me:"No it's fine"

Mrs S:"Come on Zesuliwe"

I sighed and gave her Sqalokuhle who instantaneously stopped crying the moment she was in her gram's arms and took

Sqalesihle who started crying too. Haaa these kids mara. "I think they enjoy granny's arms"

Okay now I was sad why don't they want me.

They don't even know their grandmother.

"Don't be sad our blood connected"

Me:"I'm their mom"

Mrs S:"Yes this doesn't mean they don't want you."

Me:"Mh"

Mrs:"Hello my lovies meet your grandmother here"

She rubbed her nose against their noses, they made baby sounds "Oh yes it is bazukulu, I'm your father's mother" She gazed at them with eyes filled with joy, her lips curved so sweetly "They are so adorable..their names?"

Me:"Sqalesihle and Sqalokuhle"

Mrs S:"Oh wow beautiful names ever. I love them" She grinned without taking her eyes off them.

Me:"How did you find me"

Mrs S:"Does It matter?"

Me:"Yes it does to me"

Mrs S:"They are sleepy now"

They were yawning and rubbing their eyes with their tiny fists.

She stood up with them and walked around.

I don't know how she does it coz she made them fall asleep.

They are usually handful when they want to sleep.

Mrs S:"I will go lay them in the bedroom in the meanwhile you can order something to eat"

Me:"I'm fine thank you"

Mrs S:"Okay" She disappeared into the bedroom and came back wearing slippers. "MaNgema" she said sitting down on her feet on the couch facing me.

Me:"Yes Mrs Sithole"

Mrs S:"That's too formal sweery how about Mama, or Mamazi between those to you will choose"

Me:"I will go with Mamazi" She gave me a smile guys muhle lomama. I wonder how old is she , she look so young.

Mrs S:"Finally I met the girl that stole my son's heart I see why he is so crazy you are so beautiful and I could tell you have a beautiful heart too"

Me:"You mean the girl he deflowered, left his seed and ditched her like a piece of rubbish!" I snapped, that was unintentionally. I just lost it stole my son's heart my foot "I'm sorry Mamazi"

Mrs S:"No Its fine I understand your anger. If I was you I would have made his manhood a mince meat and feed the dogs!"

I manage to titter but stopped when I noticed the seriousness plastered on her beautiful face.

I shifted uncomfortably and swallowed hard.

Her seriousness changed into a smile making me to relax a bit.

"Look sweetheart in life there are things we do to protect our loved ones. I acknowledge the pain my son caused you and I'm so so sorry. He doesn't know I have found you. I had to take the matter into my hands and find you. When he told me you were carrying twins the void inside my heart was filled I bonded with my grandchildren before I even met you. All I'm asking from you is to give him a chance to explain why he put you through so much pain"

I was crying now

Me:"No Mamazi I don't want to see him. I detest him!"

She smiled

Advertisement

I don't know what is amusing with what I said.

Mrs S:"You are lying you don't hate him. You are hurt and angry but you certainly do not hate him. It's the opposite actually.

You know when he told me about your encounter I realized from that moment there that you two were matched made from heaven. That how love is when it find you it doesn't care that the are people who will get hurt in the process."

Me:"Wakhe have never loved me he wanted to sleep with me. I was so stupid and I allowed him to fullfill his desires"

I wiped my tears but they wouldn't stop falling.

She took my hands and squeezed them.

Mrs S:"Oh babe that is not true. He love you he really do. I'm not going to speak on his behalf all I want is to hear him out."

Me:"No I don't want to hear it there's no reason that will justify what he did to me. I don't want him near me and my kids he must rot in hell for all I care"

Mrs S:"You can't punish him by keeping his babies away from him. He have to be part of the his babies lives "

Me: "I'm not punishing him he is the one that doesn't want us. Your son Ma is a dog he dedicated a song to me in front of the whole world then he goes and fucked Luyanda!"

She was taken aback by this

Mrs S:"Hay that can't be true"

Me:"It is true! Yaz I almost believed him. I was so close from forgiving him. That night I called I needed his help, we needed his help our lives were in danger or I thought so but his phone was answered by Luyanda. On that very same day he dedicated a song to me."

I let out a loud sob , every time when I talk about this the pain becomes new like it was happening yesterday.

Mrs S:"Shhh don't cry my child" She pulled me in her arms, she smells so nice "I hear you and I feel your pain but can you atleast let us be part of the girls lives please"

I pulled back from the embrace

Me:"I don't want anything that got to do with the Sitholes...Please take me home now"

I tried to get up but she pulled me back and pressed me against her breast.

Mrs S:"Okay I hear you sis I hear you" She brushed my back.

I let it all out wetting her dress. "Sssh it going to be okay" She started humming. I pulled back and looked at her

Me:"Why are you doing that"

She looked at me perplexed

"Humming"

Mrs S:"Oh my late husband use to do that when I'm sad and my mom still does that it make me feel better. Why don't you like it?"

Me:"No its not that my late mom use to do that her angelic voice used to calm me down"

She smiled

Mrs S:"Which song did she use to sing for you"

Me:"Any song but the one that used to calm me down is thula thula mtwana as old I am"

She pulled me closed to her arms and sang the song. I started crying all over again now I wasn't crying for the pain Wakhe caused me only but I was crying for discovering that I'm a product of rape, I was crying for my dead adoptive parents, I was crying for the pain my biological mom went through.

•

°ALMIGHTY°

.

My phone have been ringing none stop but I was in a deep sleep to hear it.

I groaned and fiddled my hand on the beside table to take it.

Me:"Ya" I said groggily

Chris:"Bra I have been trying to call why are you not answering your phone"

Me:"Dude how come am I talking to you if Im not answering the phone"

Chris:"Uyaphapha you know what I mean"

Me:"How can I help you"

Chris:"How are things between you and Swe, I hope you guys are okay now you can't lose that girl bra she is gold"

Me:"Eish I might lose her to death"

Chris:"What do you mean now"

Me:"She tried to commit suicide"

Chris:"That's terrible tjo I'm so sorry man how is she now "

Me:"I will go see her today at the hospital after bathing"

Chris:"Oh my man I'm sorry be strong for her"

Me:"Thank you man. Im heart broken things shouldnt have happened this way bra had I paid attention towards her. She had all the signs of depression but I couldn't notice what kind of a boyfriend I am"

A tear escaped in my left eye, rolling down to the side of my face

Chris:"I'm really sorry man don't blame yourself you are not a psychologist or whatsoever."

Me:"I can't lose her Chris my life is nothing without her. "

Chris:"You won't, have faith God will never forsake you"

Me:"Thanks let me prepare myself to go see her"

Chris:"Sure I'm with you all the way "

Me:"And I appreciate that my guy...sharp" I hung up that when I noticed I overslept after all I couldn't sleep last night.

Time was around 11 o'clock in the morning.

I rolled out of bed and made it than I shuffled my feet to the bathroom where I had a long shower, allowing water to fall on me.

When I was gratified I switched off the water and got out before wrapping a towel around my waist.

I went back to my bedroom and found mom sitting on the edge of my bed

Mom:"Ndabenhle"

Me:"Fisokuhle"

Mom:"So that how I'm addressed now?"

Me:"Isn't that your first name kanti?"

Mom:"You are being rude now Almighty"

Me:"Do you blame me? The woman of my dreams is lying on the hospital because of the way you treated her "

Mom:"Hay your woman of your dreams as you say is dramatic. Mos vele she can't cook mina I was looking out for you"

Me:"Who asked you?"

Mom:"Im your mother Its my job"

Me:"Wena Mama you hated Swelihle before you met her and I wonder why"

Mom:"Hate is a big word"

Me:"Just leave I want to get dressed"

Mom:"Honey I don't want to fight with you but I don't think she is a right girl for you"

Me:"Reason being?"

Mom:"Nje" (just)

Me:"Mxm get out"

She breathed out loudly and walked out.

She doesn't even know why she doesn't like her mxm!.

I unwrapped the towel and dried than I lotioned my body.

I settled for a guess jean, black Nike golf T-shirt and kotex Nike sneakers.

I brushed my hair with my hand after spraying 007 fragrance.

I wore my timberland watch and took my car keys as well as my cellphone.

I drive c230 Mercedes by the way but it's not my only car I also have an Audi R8.

I drove to the hospital, upon arrival I enquired and I was shown her ward.

Her room was filled with somberness and the peeping sound of the machine couldn't help.

She was with her brother who was kissing her hand as he spoke with her.

Him:"You use to say a person who commit suicide is selfish but here you are surely what happened must have been difficult for you. Please come back to us sis wami. You can't leave us we just lost dad we won't survive your death. I'm begging you we can fix this come back please" He snuffles "We love you so much. I'm sorry that I was never there for you to a point that you saw death as the only way. I'm deeply sorry please don't die on us please" He whispered the last part.

Me:"Mh-mh" I cleared my throat.

He wiped his tears quickly and looked at me.

Him:"What are you doing here?"

Me:"Stop it please I'm not in the mood of fighting with you"

Him:"So do I so leave ke"

Me:"No I want to see my woman"

Him:"Are you not the reason why she is lying in this bed"

Me:"Maybe I am bu..."

Him:"Gere!"

Me:"Huh?"

Him:"Get out!"

Me:"Bra you are being selfish now..."

Him:"I don't want to repeat myself"

Me:"Stop being childish and... "

I couldn't even finish he dragged me by my collar and pressed me against the wall.

Just then the machine started beeping rapidly.

He let go off me and we rushed to Swe

Him:"What is going on...SWE! STAY WITH US PLEASE! "

I ran out and called the nurse

Me:"NURSE HELP PLEASE!"

She came in with a doctor running

Doctor""Get them out of here please!"

Nurse:"Step out!"

Him:"What is going on nurse what is happening to my sister!"

Me:"Baby hang in there please"

Nurse:"OUT!"

She pushed us out. I was panicking I couldn't breath. I think I was having a panic attack.

Him:"Hayi ndoda awukwazi ukufa kunje breath" He brushed my back. I inhaled and exhaled "You are doing good"

31

°ALMIGHTY°

.

After doing what he said I felt better.

My beathing pattern was back to normal.

Me:"Bro I'm sorry okay but please dont cut me out of her life. Can we be civil as a guy you should know how it is to love a girl so much. A girl that you don't see your life without."

Mawakhe:"Ay ay my dad didn't want this relationship nyana yenu I will do my utmost that its stay like that. It was his wish and his wishes comes first to me"

Me:"Bra come on "

Mawakhe:"I'm not your bra"

The doctor and the nurse walked out.

"How is she doc?"

Doctor:"We stabilized her, I think you guys should go"

Me:"I haven't see her"

Doctor:"Come back later"

Me:"Just two minutes please"

Doctour:"Okay"

Me:"Thank you" The doc smiled and disappeared

Mawakhe:"Awuyi lapho " (you are not going in there)

Me:"Ah mfethu please"

Mawakhe:"Bounce boy"

Me:"Stop being a bitch bra"

Mawakhe:"You want me to fist you again"

Me:"Fuck you!"

Mawakhe:"Uzonya boy!"

I walked out fuming, nx was that necessary urgg!

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

I must have fallen asleep coz I woken up by someone shaking me.

I opened my eyes and rubbed them.

Mrs S:"Wake up sis" She had tears in her eyes

I was sleeping on the couch, I got up and looked at her.

Me:"Ma is everything okay?"

Mrs S:"I just got a call from my son, my daughter is in the hospital she tried to commit suicide"

Me:"Oh no I'm sorry Mama"

Mrs S:"I need to go now get up I will drive you guys home" She wiped her tears.

Me:"I'm really sorry Mama"

Mrs S:"It okay sis let's get going"

We took the twins and left.

All the way she was crying and sniffing I was so worried that she will cause an accident.

"Swelihle have never been the weak one. I guess I pushed her too hard"

Me:"Who is Swelihle"

Mrs S:"My daughter the one that tried to kill herself. Yaz she use to be the toughest even Mawakhe is weaker than her this must have hit her really hard..." She snuffles "But I just wanted what best for her was I wrong for doing that?"

She was speaking in riddles I didn't know what to say but I could see that she wanted to talk.

Me:"I'm not sure Im following Ma "

Mrs S:"She is dating this guy who happened to be a son of a not my favourite person."

Me:"Oh so you don't want her to date this guy"

Mrs S:"Yes"

Me:"Eish Mamazi what I can say to you is THAT'S LOVE WHEN ITS FIND YOU IT DOESNT CARE THAT THE ARE PEOPLE WHO WILL GET HURT IN THE PROCESS "

She chuckled and looked at me in the rear mirror

Mrs S:"Ah using my words right back at me huh"

I smiled and winked at her making her to smile too.

"Thank you sweetheart you opened my eyes."

Me:"Im glad if I helped"

We arrived at the Gumede household.

Mrs S:"Can I have your numbers"

Me:"I don't have a phone"

Well Ma Gumz took it remember I don't know if she will bring it back na

Mrs S:"Okay take this one I have to call you"

She searched through the glove box and gave me a Hauweii P10

"Its my other phone...here's the charger"

Me:"Are you sure about this"

Mrs S:"Oh yes sweetheart"

She helped us out of the car and kissed her grandkids.

"Ngiyanithanda yezwa" (I loves you guys) She hugged me

Me:"We think we love you too" She chuckled "I will pray for your daughter"

Mrs S:"Thank you sweetheart"

She watched us getting in than she drove off.

The moment I appeared Velile ran to me and hugged me so tightly that I couldn't breath

Me:"You are suffocating me bra"

Velile:"Sorry I thought that woman did something to you."

Me:"Im fine...What's that noise about"

Velile:"Our moms"

I pushed the pram and went to the lounge.

They were shouting at each other

Me:"Stop it!"

They looked at me "Come on guys really now"

Mom got up and walked to me

Mom:"Are you okay? Did they hurt you" she searched me and my babies

Me:"We are fine mom"

Ma Gumz:"You see I told you"

Mom:"Oh shut up!"

Ma Gumz:"Don't test me Cynthia I will fuck you up so bad!"

Mom:"Kushuthi phela ngizobe ngingamuke izandla"

Me:"Ma Gumz , Mama can you stop fighting please"

They looked at me and said nothing "Thank you"

Mom:"Can I have a moment with my child"

Velile and his mom walked out. "Come sis" She took my hands and led us to the couch. "How are you?"

Me:"I will be fine"

Mom:"You were crying your eyes are red. Who took you?"

Me:"Grandmother of my babies. Relax she didn't do anything she wanted to see the babies"

Mom:"Oh okay...Look my love I'm sorry for everything. I wish I didn't gave you up for adoption coz the more I grew up it was the more I wanted you, I yearned to hold you in my arms, I

yearned to hear you call me mama. Please forgive me baby I was so young I didn't understand. I want to be part of your life please allow me baby girl"

Me:"I have never deny you a chance to be part of my life Mama, I got no reason to do that. I understand why you had to give me away. I wish you didn't find me I will be a constant reminder of what you went through"

Mom:"No sweetheart you are not a constant reminder but you are my joy. You will heal me sweetheart now I will live a peaceful life knowing that you are here with me by my side."

Me:"You really mean that?"

Mom:"Yes baby"

I manage to smile through my glistened eyes.

"Don't cry everything is going to be okay" She wiped my tears with her palms. "These people kinda helped me find you in their greedy way though but they are our enemies we need to go home"

Me:"I'm worker here I can't just quit"

Mom:"You think I'm going to let you work as a maid for my enemy? Hell no please sthandwa take your things and let go"

Me:"But Mam..."

Mom:"There's no but things are about to get rough. I want to know you are protected first." she whispered

Me:"What do you mean"

Mom:"You need to come with me, I will take you home where you belong I'm begging you sweetheart if you are not going to do it for me rather do it for the safety of your twins"

Me:"Ma kanti kwenzakalani?" (what's going on)

Mom:"What I can tell you is that the war between the Gumedes and Smiths will never end"

Me:"Ah Mama can't you guys forgive each other and let it go"

Mom:"My husband never accept defeat my child. Let go now please" she was even crying now.

Me:"Okay don't cry I'm coming with you" She smiled her tears rolled down her face.

I went to packed my things , I was in the nursery now packing when Velile walked in.

Velile:"You are leaving?"

Me:"Yes"

Velile:"What does this mean about us"

Me:"There was never an us Gumz"

He held my waist pulled me close to him.

Velile:"I don't want you to go"

Me:"Prolonging my stay here will put me in danger Gumz."

Velile:"What do you mean"

Me:"It look like mom's husband won't let your parents take his businesses just like that"

Velile:"Oh God" He closed his eyes and sighed than he looked at me "Can't they stop this already I can't lose you Zesuliwe"

Me:"Velile forget about me, we are never going to work even if I had feelings for you."

Velile:"But you always reacted when I touched you, kissed you"

Me:"Im subconscious when I'm with you"

Velile:"Exactly njena this means you love me but you don't know you do. That is my job to make you know"

Me:"No Velile..."

He shut me up with a kiss and this time I pushed him. "We can't. I don't wanna be the cause of another girls heartache again"

Velile:"At least can we be friends I can't live without your company"

Me:"We can be friends but I doubt it will work due to our parents feud"

He sighed heavily then we share a hug.

He helped me with the bags ,most of the things were my babies things cha shame I did a lot of shopping before they were born.

I thanked Ma Gumz for everything they did for me.

Her husband was not available. Lwazi cried my heart broke.

Me:"I will visit ya don't cry boy"

Lwazi:"Ngampela?" (really)

I looked at Mama and nodded reluctantly

"I love you Aunty Zee"

Me:"I love you too boy"

We then left, my heart was beating so fast.

Moving from one home to another make one anxious.

We arrived to this beautiful mansion.

Mom:"This is your new home"

She helped me out we then made our way inside.

"Miriam!" A woman appeared.

Miriam:"Yes ma'am"

Mom:"We are back. This is my daughter , Zesuliwe the one I told you about and these smoodle poodle poohs, Sqalesihle and Sqalokuhle are my grandchildren. They are going to be staying with us"

Miriam:"Nice to meet you sis, you are so beautiful"

I blushed

Mom:"Duh I mean" she rolled her eyes dramatically

We giggled "My husband is away for two days. Oh and we have to discuss the increase of your salary since you are no longer be cleaning the house only but taking care of the twins as well"

Miriam:"Yes ma'am"

Mom:"Please get the bags while I show my daughter around"

Miriam:" Yebo ma'am"

She showed me around with the twins in our arms.

I must say the house is beautiful you guys, everything scream "extravagant"

She also showed me the room which is going to be the twins nursery room. It was not done yet.

After the tour we went to chill by the balcony.

Ma Miriam brought us snacks.

Me:"So you don't have any other kids"

Mom:"Yes"

Me:"I'm sorry about the one you miscarried"

Mom:"Thank you sweetheart"

Me:"Any family members?"

She looked at me and sighed

"I'm sorry"

Mom:"No babe you have to know about me as much as I have to know about you. Ah well I got a family that I created myself except the one I married into. During the process of searching you I found out mom passed on months back."

Me:"I'm sorry to hear that"

Mom:"What make me sad is that we didn't get a chance to reconcile. Mom and I were at loggerheads, reason being she never showed me my father. She was always angry whenever I brought the topic."my father" I was so sad especially when my friends talked about their dads. When that rape thing happened I wished he was with me maybe uncle Thokozani wouldn't have raped me. My life was gloomy nje I Isolated myself from everybody until this one day I met this coloured

guy. Oh Jesus he was so hot grrrr" I giggled "His lips mtaka bawo..to cut the long story short he asked me out. I was 22 years old that time. We dated, he waited for me for the whole year. On my birthday the following year I gave him next minute I was pregnant. Mom was livid so I couldn't take her screams I ran away with my guy. I lost the child I was so hurt but he was there every step of the way until today"

Me:"Wow he love you neh"

Mom:"Too much and he helped me get through a lot of pain. With him I was always happy"

Me:"I'm glad you found happiness"

Mom:"It was not complete without you"

Me:"Well I'm here now is it complete? "

Mom:"Hell yeah!" she flicked her weave making me to titter.

Me:"Will he accept me?"

Mom:"My husband?" I nodded "Oh yes sweetheart he love you"

Me:"Mh"

Mom:"So ubani ongene esibayeni sami"

I giggled nervously I wasn't ready to share how much of a hoe I am and how I was played in the name of love. I think she

noticed "We got our whole lives together don't worry. We will take it day by day"

I breathed out in relief I think we will get along just fine.

I rather told her about my childhood and my adoptive parents.

They were lovely people you guys , they treated me like I'm their own.

.

Two days passed I have been well with Mama.

The woman is pernickety but I love it.

Did I mention that we sleep together in her bed.

She doesn't wanna leave our sight.

I'd caught her smiling alone like an idiot staring at us.

Mamazi called to checked up on us in the morning and at night to sing the lullaby for her grandtwins.

Her daughter's condition is stable at the moment but she haven't woken up.

Mom went to town I was with my babies in the lounge watching a movie and having pop corns with cup of chocolate. It was raining and kinda cold.

Ma Miriam was busy around the house doing what God knows what.

Me:"Ahh really now" I was talking to the movie.

Yeah Im like that don't mind me.

"You have a visitor Zesuliwe"

I looked up at Ma Miriam

Me:"Visitor"

"Hello Liwe"

My heart skipped a beat. If I was not mad at him I'd say he looked dishy and gorgeous

Miriam:"Excuse me guys"

Me:"Mawakhelomuzi" that came out as a whisper.

His lovely scent filled the lounge. My heart raced and my palms became moist immediately.

"W-what do you want here"

Wakhe:"I came to apologise baby"

Me:"Leave!"

Wakhe:"I'm sorry Liwe give me a chance to explain please"

Me:"Make it fast!"

He looked at the twins who were asleep in their traveling cots with a stupid grin on his face.

"Are you gonna talk or what?"

Wakhe:"I'm sorry" He came to sit with me and took my hands

Me:"Don't touch me!"

Wakhe:"Look baby I'm sorry I know I'm an asshole I you hurt so bad. I didn't mean to baby. If I chose you over her my family was going to get hurt" He went on and narrated the story he was even crying which made me cry too.

Now I understand why these twins means so much to his mother.

I felt the pain she went through although I don't think it was right for his dad to kill the woman.

I even learned that this big secret is the cause of his father's death.My heart flinched painfully.

"I'm really sorry sthandwa sami"

Me:"Yo..you should have told me Wakhe from the word go. I would have understood, do you know the pain you put me through? I was heart broken the pain was too much for me. You played me when I needed you the most, when I thought we had something so special between us. You made me believe we

have future and believe me I really did see a future with you, a beautiful future but then you told me you want to spend the rest of your life with her. After you released yourself inside of me you tell me you wanna be with her, do you know how that made me feel? I felt so cheap, lose, slutty, mortified, so little. My heart is broken beyond repairs"

Tears were rolling on my face.

Wakhe:"I'm really sorry baby I should have told you. I'm really sorry Madlokovu I wish I could undo the pain I caused you. When I laid my eyes on you my heart skipped two beats and I knew you are the one. I have wronged you I know I hate myself for that but I will spend my life apologising to you baby."

Tears fall on his face

Me:"I hear you, when you dedicated that song to me I felt so special and I almost believe you until I called you at night only to hear Luyanda's voice"

Wakhe:"You called me? When ?

Me:"That night of the very same day you dedicated that song to me"

Wakhe:"Oh that night I was at Jozi, well Luyanda saw the show and drove straight to Jozi. Just when I was preparing to sleep around 8pm boom there she was fuming. I couldn't stand her I

left her there and went to get some air I left my phone I ended up in a club. I'm really sorry sthandwa sami."

Me:"Really Mawakhe? You are not lying to me?"

Wakhe:"Why would I lie to you baby when I'm trying to fix things with you..I want you back so bad please allow me to spend my life loving you and our girls. Luyanda have to deal with it that I want you. Inhliziyo yami ithanda wena Madlokovu. I'm praying that the baby she is carrying is not mi..."

Me:"She is pregnant"

Wakhe:"Yes but I don't think its mine she disappeared for months and came back pregnant"

My heart broke once more just when I thought we can be together than Luyanda have to be pregnant, which means she will forever be part of our lives.

Me:"How far is she"

Wakhe:"Six"

Me:"Oh my it's definitely yours Wakhe"

Wakhe:"Still that doesn't change the love I have for you baby"

Me: "We will be forever be stuck with her baby. I can't Wakhe"

Wakhe:"Don't say that please" He kneeled down between my thighs and pressed his palms together "Please don't do this to us, I can't lose you again you are my oxygen please I'm begging you to give us a chance"

Me:"I'm sorry I can't"

Wakhe:"Please, ngiyakucela don't let her win "

Me:"Wakhe you were hers from the first place"

Wakhe:"Coz I didn't meet you first. How are our kids going to live without their parents together"

Me:"People co- parent every now and then Wakhe and..."

Wakhe:"I don't want that for my angels. I want us together with them" Me:"Oh Wakhe"

I pulled him to my chest and embraced him

Wakhe:"Tell me you forgive me, tell me we will be together, tell me you love me, tell me everything is going to be okay please"

Me:"I forgive you, I love you , everything will be okay with us co-parenting" He pulled back and cupped my face

Wakhe:"Don't relinquish on us please"

I closed my eyes tears falling on my face.

Me:"I can't deal with baby mama's drama especially Luyanda's drama. That girl is willing to kill for you"

Wakhe:"I will protect you and the kids."

Me:"No Mawakhelomuzi..."

He pressed his lips against mine, they were so soft, cold and welcoming.

We shared a passionate kiss tasting the salt of our tears that became one in our mouths. I didn't realized I have missed this.

"We can't Wakhe"

He got up and walked to the twins, he planted pecks on their foreheads

Wakhe:"I love you my angels I will come back later when you are awake if that okay with mommy" He wiped his tears

Me:"Yeah of course" Wakhe:"Thank you"

He made his way out as I looked at him.

He got in his car and drove off.

I ran back to the house and slid against the wall until my butt touched the floor. I let out a loud sob It hurts more now then it did before.

32

°ZESULIWE°

.

The anger that I had towards him overpowered the feelings I have for him.

Seeing him made realize I still love him and I want him back but the circumstances doesn't allow us to.

I understand why he did what he did however I wish he told me.

He was protecting his family , I like that a family man but will he be able to protect us from Luyanda I mean that girl will never rest until she have him back.

We will never smell peace, what if she kills me or my babies?

God why love have to be like this especially with Wakhe, everything have to be hard.

Yaz with Phila it was never this hard, everything was so smooth even our fights are countable.

If the werent children involved it would have been better.

I'd probably forget about him but now I'm forced to see him.

"Suli what's wrong"

I lifted up my head and looked at my mom who dropped her plastic bags and squatted in front of me

"Sweetheart what is wrong" I couldn't utter a word I burst into a loud sob.

"Miriam!"

Ma Miriam emerged

Ma Miriam:"Yes ma'am"

Mom:"What is wrong with her?"

Ma Miriam:"I don't know ma'am she...."

Mom:"Dont fucken dare tell me you don't know she was with you mos what have you done to her!!"

Me:"She didn't do anything Ma"

Mom:"Then what happened baby"

Me:"Kubhlungu" (it painful)

Mom:"Kuphi sis" (where sis)

Me:"Enhlizweni Ma" (in my heart)

Mom:"Please get water for her miriam"

Ma Miriam:"Yes ma'am" she disappeared

Mom:"Come sweetheart"

She helped me up then we walked to the couch and sat down, with me on her lap.

Ma Miriam came back with a glass of water

Me:"Thank you" I drank half of it and gave her she then walked out.

Mom:"Talk to your mom"

Me:"He was here"

Mom:"Who? that ugly boy what did he do to you?"

I chuckled

Me:"No Ma not Velile and he is not ugly"

She frowned, I manage to giggle

Mom:"Than who?"

Me:"Wakhe "

Mom:"Who is that now"

Me:"Ubaba wabantwana bami" (the father of my babies)

Mom:"Ok-ay"

Me:"He was here to apologise for the pain he put me through. I know Ma I was wrong for dating him but I couldn't control my feelings what I felt for him was, actually is beyond. We had this chemistry that no words can describe. I couldn't fathom out

how can I love someone so much" I went on and told her everything from where its started which the passing of my adoptive mother till the day I ran away from Aunty Xoli's house.

Mom:"Who does he think he is hurting my baby like that? Apologise my foot! Akanyi perhaps"

Me:"He didn't mean to hurt me Mama"

Mom:"Hayi Zesuliwe this guy is toying with your heart coz he knows you love him. Don't allow him to do that again. He can come here and see the kids that all"

Me:"He was protecting his family" I told her the story Wakhe told me and she was listening attentively doing all sort of face expressions.

Mom:"Oh wow this is...I don't know what to say but he should have told you"

Me:"That's what I said to him."

Mom:"You still love him?"

Me:"Yes Ma"

Mom:"Then give him a chance, he just showed that he is a responsible man. He will protect you and the twins"

Me:"His ex girlfriend is pregnant and she might be carrying his child."

Mom:"So" she gave me that look

Me:"I don't want drama Ma that girl will do anything to get Wakhe back"

Mom:"Its clearly that she failing dismally she should have had him by now. Take the guy my child and forget about that girl. She have to understand that we don't choose who we fall in love with. The heart always want what its want so the baby she is carrying won't change anything"

Me:"I don't know Ma I really don't know"

Mom:"Give yourself time but don't take too long they will take him. Girls are too fast out there I'm telling you"

I chuckled

Me:"He is coming to see the girls later they were asleep when he got here I hope you don't mind "

Mom:"Good I have to see him"

Me:"Why?"

Mom:"Haibo what do you mean why? He is the father of my grandkids"

Me:"Mh" The look she had on her face mmh.

We continue and talked nje topics shifting.

I don't know if its too early na but I love this woman you guys.

Later Wakhe arrived and the girls were awake.

Wakhe:"Sawbona Ma"

Mom:"Wakhe right?" she studied him

Wakhe:"Yes"

Mom:"Wait are you not that musician guy what his name konje
"

Me:"Mawakhelomuzi"

Mom:"Yes"

Wakhe:"Yes that's me Ma"

Mom:"Wow okay so just because you are a celebrity you think
you can toy with my baby's heart?"

Wakhe:"No Ma I'm really sorry I never meant to hurt her."

Mom:"What are you willing to do about that "

Wakhe:"I will spend my life apologising to her and giving her
and our girls nothing but purely love Ma and I know what is
expected of me. Im very sorry "

Mom:"For your sake my boy stick to your words. You don't
want me turning the world upside down"

Wakhe swallowed hard "I will give you guys a space"

She got up and went to give Wakhe his daughter then she walked out. "Hello Angel"

Me:"Don't you want to hold them both"

Wakhe:"Yes please" I gave him Sqalesihle. "Hello my angels this is daddy. Lord is my witness I have been yearning for this moment. I'm sorry I wasn't there when you two were born"

He gazed at them with a grin on his face "There are no words that could measure how thankful I am for these precious gifts. Thank you Madlokovu "

I couldn't help but smile

"I'm sorry I wasn't there for you during your pregnancy but I promise sthandwa sam I will be here with you guys every time"

I watched him talking to them and smiling non stop.

I have no doubt that his heart was filled with joy.

He is very good with them, I think they could feel it that they were in their daddy's hands.

He helped me changed their diapers.

Me:"Staring is rude my daughter will choke on her milk"

I had just breastfed Kuhle it was Sihle's turn now and Wakhe was looking at me with this smile on his face.

His eyes were twinkling

Wakhe:"This is a priceless moment ever"

He took a lot of pictures "They are so adorable I love them, I love you"

He didn't want to leave but he had no choice.

I called Ma Miriam to look after the kids while I walked Wakhe out.

He leaned against his car and looked at me

"Thank you so much"

Me:"It's okay Wakhe"

He pulled me into his arms and gave me a bear hug.

Lord knows how much I have missed this.

I held him I didn't want to let him go and seem like he didn't want to let me go too.

I inhaled his scent allowing it to fill my nose.

My heart was beating so fast and I wasn't the only one coz I could feel his heart pounding against his chest.

At long last we let go of one another.

Wakhe:"Can I come back again tomorrow? "

Me:"Anytime you want to see them"

Wakhe:"Okay"

Me:"Sure I will see you tomorrow"

I turned to walk away he grasped my arm and pulled my body close to his, wrapping his arms around my waist. He held me so close that I had to stand with my toes. We got lost into each others gaze.

He brushed his lips against mine, I swallowed spit my heart was screaming gugu.

We shared an amazingly, heavenly, magically , awesomely kiss.

The rain that started pouring on us made the kiss triple amazing.

•

°SWELIHLE°

.

Quiet, peaceful, relaxing ambiance just what I need.

I have been in pain for so long now but at last I have found peace.

I was even wearing a white dress, white symbolize peace.

Oh I'm at peace at last.

I'm away from the pain of losing my 3 babies,

away from the pain of losing daddy,

away from the pain of watching my family falling apart,

away from seeing my mom crying for the president of her heart every single day,

away from the pain of seeing my brother losing his mind because he can't find his babies mama,

away from seeing my little sister blaming my mom for the death of her mama ,

away from the pain of seeing my little sister in pain and lost,

away from the pain of losing my king, isoka lami, my guy, my thambo le kentucky.

He was the only one who I was left with after choosing him over my family.

Do you think it doesn't hurt me that I chose him over my family?

Well let me tell you it does

it piercing through my heart.

My happiness comes first that what mom taught me

"Sweswe mtanami never sacrifice your happiness life is too short as cliché as it may sound" that what she use to tell me.

How I wish it didn't had to be that way though, what I mean is I wish I didn't have to choose.

Nevertheless I'm at peace now.

The door swung open and the bright light shot straight to my eyes making me hard to keep my eyes open.

I could feel someone presence in front of me so I opened my eyes and there he was looking all handsome mom have an eye I tell you.

I was so happy to see him I have missed him so much

Me:"Daddy!" I jumped to him and gave him a huge hug.

His embraced was so cold so I pulled back and looked at him.

He doesn't look happy at all to see me than it hit me Almighty Ndabenhle Miller.

Dad:"What are you doing here? You shouldn't be here go home"

Me:"I'm at peace here daddy"

Dad:"You can find peace back at home sweetheart not here. Please go back its not your time yet. Your mom and your siblings need you"

Me:"No they don't Daddy"

Dad:"They do I'm telling you. We don't want mom to have a heart attack she won't survive this one"

Me:"She is not coping without you she might as well join us"

Dad:"Swelihle Mbaliyezwe Sithole!"

Me:"Okay fine I will go"

Dad:"Go now!"

I could hear someone snuffling and talking.

Voice:"Baby please come back Im begging you. What would I be without you. No don't do this to me Sweswe I promise to be the best mom and support you every second. Please wake up sthandwa sami"

I felt hot liquid falling on my hand so I opened my eyes.

Mama was crying, she look groggy like someone who haven't had a sleep and a bath for days.

Me:"M..ma" my voice couldn't come out.

She lifted her bowed head and looked at me

Mom:"Sweswe" She beamed at me "Oh Thank you lord!"

She got up from the provided chair and planted wet kisses all over my face.

Me:"Ma" I giggled softly

Mom:"God I thought I will lose you"

Me:"Can I have water" She fetched water for me , I sat up straight and allow her to help me drink water

Mom:"Another glass?"

Me:"No I'm fine thank you"

Mom:"How are you feeling should I call the doctor? "

Me:"No Ma I'm fine " she sat down on the chair again

Mom:"How could you do this to me Sweswe? Do you hate me that me much?" She said tears streaming down her cheeks

Me:"I dont hate you Mama I'm sorry I just wanted peace"

Mom:"What happened to my toughest princess? Suicide pho Swelihle? Do you know how would that broke me if you died?" She cried and that broke me

Me:"I'm really sorry mom I wanted an escape from every pain. Please forgive me"

Mom:"Promise me you will never do that again please, no matter how tough life get"

Me:"I promise Mama"

Mom:"Pinky promise" She showed me her pinky finger

Me:"Pinky promise" We linked our pinky fingers."I'm sorry Mama for disrespecting you. Calling you a bitch was the worst thing I ever done in my life. I apologise Mamazi I was out of line"

She wiped her tears and looked at me

Mom:"You are lucky your punishment was to spend one night in the cell"

Me:"Haa mom you call that nothing I couldn't breath in there"

Mom:"Comparing what I would have done to you my girl I'm scared myself. Ubobheka la ukudakelwa nga khona umpimpi wa lomfana waka Miller ay la kimi sis siyezwana"

I swallowed hard, let me tell you about mom, she may be sweet and all but when she is angry she is scary like hell.

Me:"Eh Mama I'm sorry" Her scary face turned into a smile, okay now I can breath "You know sweetheart when I met your father I was broken beyond repairs. He helped me get through a lot of pain. He turned this ugly dark girl who lack self confidence, ambition, purpose of living into this beautiful, ambitious, respectful, successful woman you are looking at in front of you. It wasn't easy people were against our relationship and the age gap couldn't help but we made it at last. He brought sense, happiness, love, peace into my life. I know better how it is to love someone dearly, someone who just get

you when others can't, someone who make you feel foreign things, someone who make you feel like you the only woman in the universe, someone you can't imagine your life without. Is Miller boy that someone to you?"

Me:"Eh Mama exactly what you just said. I love him so much I can't imagine my life without him. He made me forget that my heart was broken"

Mom:"Than I can't stand on your way of happiness sthandwa sami. I give you my blessings "

Me:"Really Ma"

Mom:"Yes love your life and your happiness are my priorities"

Me:"Thank you Mama you don't know what does that mean to me" I let out a sob.

She got up from the chair and came to embraced me

Mom:"Sshh it okay. We will get through this everything will be back to normal. I'm here with you every step of the way" She brushed my back I cried louder.

Just when mom give me her blessings Almighty broke up with me.

She pulled me back and wiped my tears "Don't cry mbali yakhe" I chuckled as she kissed my nose.

Me:"He broke up with me Mama"

Mom:"Really?"

Me:"Yes"

Mom:"Aw he didn't look like someone who broke up with you. The poor boy have been looking morose and weeping ever since"

Me:"Really?"

Mom:"Yes I don't think he meant that break"

A smile of hope crept on my face.

"Why did he broke up with you if I may ask"

I scratched the side of my face looking the other side "What did you do Swelihle"

Me:"His mom provoked me Mama I didn't mean to disrespect her"

Mom:"How so?"

That mom always want everything in details.

Even when she is no longer working advocacy is within her.

Me:"She called me a bitch can you believe it nami ke I..I.." I stuttered

Mom:"Swelihle"

Me:"I called her a bitch"

Mom:"God Swelihle is this how we raised you? To insult adults?" she shouted

Me:"Im sorry Ma but Almighty could have fought for me. That woman was criticizing me the moment I step my foot in her house"

Mom:"That doesn't mean you should insult his mom. You were very rude and disrespectful. If I was her I would have give you a clap how dare you insult me in my house. The first thing you have to do when you get out of here is to apologise"

Me:"She must apologise too"

Mom:"Yewena ngane!"

Me:"Okay Ma I will go and apologise"

Mom:"Good...the doctor need to know that you awake "

Me:"The doctor can wait I want to spend some time with my mom it has been a while" I made the space for her "Get in"

She smiled and took off her slippers than she slid next to me.

I nestled my head against her breasts as she wrap her arms around my body.

Me:"Mhhmh Ma when last did you had a bath" She laughed.

I was just teasing her but she surely do look like someone who haven't bath for days.

Shame my dearest mom I know she have been here all the time

Mom:"Wee sis you and I same whatsap group" I giggled
"Almighty seem like a good guy I hope he knows how lucky he is to have you"

I thought she forget Almighty's name coz she always addressed him "That Miller boy"

Me:"He does Mama well that if he still want me"

Mom:"So if he doesn't you just gonna give up on him"

Me:"No but what will I do if he doesn't want me"

Mom:"God this child, fight for him. Are you telling me after you chose him over us you just gonna give up nje because of his mom. If that is the case ah my girl you are not your mother's daughter" I chuckled

Me:"I won't let that woman destroy what Almighty and I have"

Mom:"That my girl after all you are in love with her son not her"

Me:"Precisely wena Ma she must chill"

Mom:"Tell me how did you two met"

Okay I'm not gonna tell my mom that Almighty is my one night stand boyfriend she will slaughter me like a goat so I had to come up with a story, plus I'm a master of creating stories.

Let me just say I'm happy mom and I made peace

•

°VELILE°

.

Days have passed , two to be precise and I haven't seen Zesuliwe.

I feel so sick I didn't know I have fall for her this deep.

The girl is always on my mind.

I can't go a day without thinking about her beautiful self.

She is so different especially from Samukeliswe.

I don't even know why I'm comparing Zesuliwe with Samukeliswe, Samu is something else I'm telling you.

But that a story for another day.

We were gathered by the dining table having dinner.

The only sounds you could hear were the ones made by the plate and spoon.

We like that , when we eat we focus on our food and my mom's best cooking doesn't help.

But today I was not eating my mind was reeling with thoughts.

"Does my food taste that bad"

I looked up at mom who I think I didn't hear her correctly since I was so engrossed in my thoughts

Me:"Ma"

Mom:"My food taste that bad"

Me:"No Mama...." My little brother, Thabani cut me off

Thabani:"He prefer Aunty Zee's cooking mom" He smirked

Lwazi:"I miss Aunty Zee when can I go visit her mom"

Mom:"I will make a plan sweetheart"

Dad:"What plan? Tell the child the truth that we are not friends with that family"

Lwazi:"Huh?"

Dad:"Little boy you will never see Aunty Zee they are our enemies"

Mom:"Aw Gumede you are feeding the child poison now"

Dad:"But it is true and we can't relax yet since they got their child."

Me:"Zesuliwe told me if she continue to stay here her life is in danger. Its look like Calvin will not just accept that you took his businesses dad"

Dad:"Dammit!" He banged the door causing all of us a fright
"Why can't he just let it go!"

Mom:"Calm down Gumede you are scaring the kids"

Dad:"I told you that this plan is lame we should have killed that girl!"

Me:"Kill Zesuliwe? Dad how can you say that"

Mom:"Thabani please take your little brother to the living room"

Thabani:"Okay mom" He stood up and took Lwazi's plate and his then they disappeared to the living room.

Mom:"Really Gumede how can you talk like that in front of kids especially Lwazi he is so fond of Zesuliwe"

Dad:"Ey I don't care that girl have to die!"

Mom:"Zesuliwe is innocent Gumede please stop this"

Dad:"You do know that Calvin won't think twice about killing us"

Me:"We are not cruel like him maybe we should just give them their businesses"

Dad:"Over my dead body! These businesses belong to the Gumede's. They are not even enough my baby girl will never wake up from the dead. She is dead!"

Mom:"Exactly Gumede killing Zesuliwe won't bring her back"

Dad:"But they will feel the pain they put us through "

Mom:"My love please... "

Dad:"Thandiwe I was willing to settle for his businesses even though I haven't found closure but what does he do? He want to prolong this war so I'm gonna attack first!"

Me:"Dad please can't you guys find another way not killing please"

Mom:"I'm begging you Gummy"

Dad chuckled and flashed a smile at her

Dad:"Sthandwa sami I'm really sorry but I can't let this man do as he please. He gotta be taught a lesson"

Me:"Than kill him not his step daughter!"

Dad:"Don't raise your voice at me!"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Mom:"Zesuliwe is not even Calvin's daughter koda Gumede "

Dad:"But she is his wife's daughter. He love his wife so much it will break him apart that he failed to protect his wife's daughter"

He had a smug in face, it seem like he had figure it all out

Mom:"Hay Gumede stop this hawu!"

She never raise her voice at dad, she must be angry now

Dad:"Hey hey woman don't you dare raise your voice at me!"

Mom:"Maybe if you stop this cruelty!"

Dad:"When did you become so soft Thandiwe huh?"

Mom:"Our daughter's death changed me Sandile. You know once you kill one of the Smith it won't end. I don't want to lose my children, I won't survive this time. I dont even know how did I survive Noluthando's death"

Dad:"What are you implying Thandiwe so I must sit down and watch another man do as he please with my family!"

Mom:"No make peace with him! Zesuliwe cant die Gumede she is a sweet girl"

Dad stood up frustratedly

Dad:"The way you love this girl one would swear you lick her pussy!" He clicked his tounge and made his way out

Mom:"Gumede where are you going? Let talk about this please" she stood up too

Dad:"I'm done talking its time for action" He walked out

Me:"Ma please talk to him please"

She walked to me and slapped me so hard I swear I saw stars

Mom:"I have never seen such a stupid boy like you! Are you even my child or you were switched in the hospital "

Me:"Ma what did I do" I held my burning cheek

Mom:"He doesn't know God!" She snorted throwing her hands in the air "You should have told me only about this! You know how your dad is. After trying so hard to save Zesuliwe now you just signed her death warrant!"

Me:"I'm sorry Ma"

Mom:"Do you know what it took me to make him go with the plan of taking Calvin's businesses than killing Zesuliwe? I couldn't even walk properly for days he tore my pussy apart. Uyisilima somfana yezwa!" (You are a stupid boy!) She walked out. Oh my Lord what have I done.

33

°ZESULIWE°

.

♪♪♪ I go ooo ooo you go ahh ahh

La la la la, la la la la

I can la la la la la la

I wanna wanna wanna get get get what I want don't stop

Gimme, gimme, gimme whatcha got got

Cause I can't wait wait wait anymore more

Don't even talk about the consequence

Cause right now you are the only thing that's making any sense
to me

I don't give a fuck what they say or what they think, think

Cause you are the only one who's on my mind

I will never let you leave me

I will try to stop time forever

Never wanna hear you say goodbye

I feel so untouched and I want you so much

That I can't resist you

Its not enough to say I miss you

I feel so untouched right now I need you so much somehow I
can't forget you

Going crazy the moment I met you 🎵🎵🎵

I was singing Untouched by the Veronicas in the shower

I woke up in the ecstasy mood today.

Don't even ask what may be the reason coz we all know.

The guy is driving me crazy and the kiss we shared yesterday
drove me to the confusion box.

Should I take him back or not?

I'm confused by my own emotions.

I want all of him but I'm scared of what is about come on our
way.

When I was gratified I switched off the water and stepped out
before wrapping a towel around my body and another one
on my head.

I walked to the bedroom, its a ensuit bedroom by the way.

I dried, lotioned and dressed up in a denim short and white
tee.

I wore my slippers and went downstairs where I saw this man who had his topless back on me.

His was in a pants only, my eyes eyed his buffy sexy back making me wonder how does his front look like.

I think he felt my presence coz he turn and looked at me.

Thethelela smakade my mouth gaped wide

Advertisement

I got lost in his dishy body.

"Zesuliwe right" He brought me back to Earth that's when I got to look at his gorgeous face and his pink thick lips. I swear Terence J was standing right in front of me.

Me:"Uhm uh yes"

"Finally I meet you, I'm Calvin your mom's husband"

Mom wasn't exaggerating the man is super hot you guys like for real.

Me:"I'm Zesuliwe" He chuckled

Mr C:"I know angel..welcome feel at home." He hugged me, my heart almost stopped.

Me:"Thank you Sir"

Mr C:"You can call me Uncle C if you don't want to call me daddy " I nodded "We are having breakfast come"

Me:"Right after you"

He walked out as I stare at him.

Damn things I'd do to him if he wasn't my mom's husband
mmmh don't look at me like that I was just kidding. The man is
old enough to be my father

I let out a breath that I didn't know I have been holding and
shuffled to the dining room.

Me:"Morning"

Mom:"Morning sweetheart can I have a kiss please"

I planted a peck on her lips and looked at my babies who were
next to her in their carrier bags.

Me:"Hello bo MaJobe" I kissed their cheeks and sat down.

Mom:"Babe this is my hu..."

Me:"We met in the kitchen"

Mom:"Great than"

We started eating over a lovely conversation.

Maybe I'm naïve but the way the Gumede made Uncle C sound
like was totally an opposite.

He is just a cool man with lame jokes.

Ma Miriam came in

Ma Miriam:"There's someone who is looking for Zesuliwe"

Mom:"Who is that? Is her boyfriend?"

Ma Miriam:" Its..."

"Me" said Velile behind Miriam

Uncle C:"The nerve of this boy...what are you doing here?"

Velile:"I need to talk to Zesuliwe its very important"

Mom:"You don't listen huh ugly boy how many times have I told you to stay away from my daughter?"

Velile:"I won't take long please"

Mom:"Get out of my house!"

Me:"Mom"

Mom:"Shut up Zesuliwe! wena go!"

Velile:" I won't go without talking to Zesuliwe"

Uncle C:" Young Gumede grown some balls huh" He stood up and marched to Velile. "First you come in my house uninvited second you demand to see my daughter 3rd you refuse to go. How nice, very nice " He said walking around Velile then he punched him

Me:"No!"

I don't know when did I got up from the chair coz I found myself stopping Uncle C from throwing another punch.

"Please don't I'm begging you" Velile's lip was bleeding "I'm sorry Velile go home please"

Velile:"I need to talk to you"

Me:"Just go!"

He walked away I didn't want him to die on my account.

I saw how angry Uncle C was he had turned red now I'm taking my words back he is totally not a cool guy.

I lost appetite my mood switched from 200 to 0.00.

I took my babies

Mom:"Where are you going we are still eating"

Me:"I'm not hungry anymore " I walked upstairs to my bedroom and breastfed my babies.

Mom barge in no "Ko ko ko Zesuliwe can I come in" mxm.

Mom:"Baby"

Me:"Ma" She sat on the bed

Mom:"You need to understand that the Gumedes are our enemies"

Me:"So now I must lose a friend because of this feud between the two families"

Mom:"You can find many friends Zesuliwe but not a Gumede hell no"

Me:"I don't want any friend I want Velile"

Mom:"Stop being stubborn and cut ties with that guy do you hear me?"

Me:"Why can't you guys forgive each other?"

Mom:"That will never happen...Stay away from that boy. What will your boyfriend say"

Me:"He is not my boyfriend"

Mom:"Oh come on I saw you two kissing give the guy a chance already...he is here by the way"

Me:"Ha so early"

Mom:"I bet he couldn't wait...I will let him in"

She stood up and went to fetch Wakhe. "Behave don't make another babies please"

Me:"Maa" She winked at me and walked out.

Wakhe:"My Queen and my princesses"

Me:"My King" He smiled as he walked to us and sat down.

Wakhe:"How are you guys"

Me:"We are fine what about Daddy King"

Wakhe:"I'm well now that I'm with my family Mommy Queen"
He planted a peck on my lips and took Sihle

Me:"I'm not a baby you know"

Wakhe:"What are you saying Mommy Queen" he smirked

Me:"Kiss me I missed you" I bite my lip

Wakhe:"So I was missed I like that"

Me:"Shut up and kiss me already"

He laughed and neared his face, our lips touched then we
kissed so passionately.

His kisses does things to me, amazing things.

I moaned in his mouth. He broke it and looked at me with half
closed eyes

Wakhe:"I love you so much"

Me:"I love you more"

We kissed one more time

Wakhe:"Things you do to me my guy be poking my princess
now" I laughed "I want some air" He gave me Sihle

Me:"That door will lead you to the balcony"

He got up his guy was angry I swear it will tore his pants.

He walked out and came back minutes later without a boner. I laughed at him

Wakhe:"Mxm I will get you for this"

Me:"Haibo what did I do Mr" I laughed.

I bonded with my little family

-

°VELILE°

.

I drove back home, I was fuming the was no need for him to punch me arggg.

I wanted to warn Zesuliwe about my dad.

Tell her to go far away where dad can't find her.

I couldn't just sit down and do nothing.

But ke that bastard didn't let me to talk to Zesuliwe.

I felt so bad that she have to go through this because of my big mouth.

My phone rang I took it and answered

Me:"Hey"

Samu:"Hello How are you "

Me:"I'm fine thanks how are you"

Samu:"I'm fine I just miss you baby I don't like it that you hardly ask me to spend time with you. Are you cheating on me Velile"

Me:"No I don't know how many times do I have to tell you that"

Samu:"Why do I find it hard to believe you"

Me:"Ah have I ever gave you the reason to doubt me"

Samu:"Yes after I saw you with that maid. I hope you are not cheating on me with her coz I swear Velile I will kill that bitch together with her twins and bury them somewhere where they won't be found "

Me:"Hay that's cruel and I told you nothing is happening between us. Would you stop this now"

Samu:"You are mine Velile, mine alone do you hear me"

Me:"I hear you"

Samu:"Good so you will come later?"

Me:"No I'm busy yaz"

Samu:"With what coz last time I check you are enjoying your folks money you do not work"

Me:"Haibo phela I have other things to take care of"

Samu:"They can wait I'm more important" God this girl

Me:"I'm running out of battery bye"

Samu:"I will be waiting for you" She hung up.

This girl nkosiyami.

I arrived at home and found Ma in the kitchen

Mom:"What happened to your lip"

Me:"Its nothing Ma where is dad"

Mom:"He didn't came home last night"

Me:"I'm sorry Ma I wish this can be over nje"

Mom:"The only way to stop this is to bring peace between the two families. "

Me:"Yes Ma talk to dad he listen to you"

Mom:"Your dad never listen Velile. The will be peace between the two families if you marry Zesuliwe"

Me:"Huh"

Mom:"You heard me."

Me:"That is impossible Ma"

Mom:"Don't you love her?"

Me:"I do Ma but she doesn't love me"

Mom:"Jesus Velile you must use your charms make her love you. Yaz if I cheated on your dad I'd say you are definitely not his chid. This is the only way son."

Me:"Dad will never allow us Ma"

Mom:"That is why you have to impregnate her first"

Me:"Haibo Ma..." she cut me off

Mom:"Velile this is not about saving Zesuliwe's life only but also ours too. Your brother is out there in Johannesburg alone Calvin might get to him easily. If your father kill Zesuliwe we are all dead. Take a responsibility son and save us from this. It have to be done sooner we don't have time on our side." She pat my shoulder and walked out.

34

°THANDIWE°

.

It's funny his hard head is what attracted me to him.

It use to turn me on at how he had everything in control.

His authoritativeness turn me on in a way that I can't explain.

But now everything is spiraling out of control.

I don't wanna go back to that pain again and I won't survive this time.

Im quite surprise how did I survive, my only daughter was snatched away from me in a brutal manner.

I can't just sit and do nothing as much as I hate to go behind his back.

Zesuliwe and Velile are only people who can help us in this mess.

I don't see any of these two man making peace with the other. They are both hard core and it dangerous to our families.

I like Zesuliwe somehow she reminds me of my daughter that is one of the reasons why I want her to be my daughter in law.

I decided to check on my son Zwelibanzi who is doing his first year at UJ

Banzi:"Ma..ah" He panted

Me:"You are truly your father's son I just hope you are using protection"

Banzi:"Gee mom I'm not having sex I was doing push ups "

Me:"There's nothing to be embarrassed about son. Sex is life and it doesn't help that its amazing. I know you are doing it."
He groaned making me to giggle. "How are you son"

Banzi:"Im fine Ma how are you"

Me:"I'm good I miss you"

Banzi:"Recess is around the corner. I miss you too guys"

Me:"Everything is well on that side?"

Banzi:"Yeah Mama lapho"

Me:"Same here baby...hope you are studying hard there. "

Banzi:"That goes without saying"

Me:"Good I have to go now. I love you"

Banzi:"I love you too Mom" I hung up.

A text went through it was from one of my guys.

Oh yes I do have my guys that my husband doesn't know about.

When you are Papa G's wife you have to be prepared every time.

So back to the text I had to ask the guy to get me Cynthia's contact number. I thanked him before calling Cynthia.

Cynthia:"Cynthia speaking hello"

Me:"How formal"

Cynthia:"You..what do you want?"

Me:"You don't have to be rude you know"

Cynthia:"I will hang up"

Me:"If you care about your daughter's life you wouldn't dare"

Cynthia:"Is that a threat?"

Me:"It's a warning sweetie"

Cynthia:"Talk I'm in the middle of making love session"

Me:"We can't talk over the phone let's meet I will send you the details"

Cynthia:"Bye" She hung up ayideleli lento I'm the one who called how dare she hung up nx.

Yaz you'd swear we weren't friends once upon a time the way we despise each other now.

Our husbands were friends once that how we were friends too. I sent her a text first before taking my handbag and my car keys .I made my way out.

Surprisingly I found her already waiting.

Cynthia:"This better be good I left my husband's amazing dick for this meeting"

Me:"Your husband is not the only one who have an amazing dick take a chill pill "

Cynthia:"When its comes to comparison you don't wanna take me there trust me"

Me:"What does that suppose to me" She laughed

Cynthia:"Talk Thandiwe I don't have the whole day"

Me:"My husband want to kill your daughter"

Her face flushed immediately

Cynthia:"For what now mos you took our businesses"

Me:"Oh come on we know that your husband won't let this go easily"

Cynthia:"So why are you telling me this? I mean why are you going behind your husband's back shouldn't you be supporting him"

Me:"I'm tired of this Cynthia and I know once my husband kill your daughter Calvin will massacre us. Let build peace between the two families. We were once friends don't you miss those days"

Cynthia:"I do but a lot have happened Thandiwe and you know how Calvin is convincing him to make peace will be mission impossible"

Me:"And we suffered a great pain than you guys. My husband too won't listen to me. If we join the families together than we will have peace"

Cynthia:"Join?"

Me:"Yes If my son ask your daughter's hand in marriage"

Cynthia:"Uyanya!"

Me:"Use your mind woman do you rather lose your daughter?"

Cynthia:"My husband will protect her"

Me:"Don't be stupid how will he protect her 24 seven for the rest of her life."

Cynthia:"My daughter is not marrying your ugly son over my tombstone!" She got up and left leaving me confused on what to do now.

Velile have to be the one who must win Zesuliwe's heart I tried.

-

°ZESULIWE°

.

Me:"You are a good daddy yaz" We put our babies to sleep.

Wakhe:"I try" I kissed his cheek "Who is Sqalesihle and who is Sqalokuhle they still confuse me"

Me:"I know how to differentiate them but I won't tell how"

Wakhe:"Let me see if I can, this is Sqalesihle and this is Sqalokuhle" He said pointing at them one by one

Me:"Wow you are doing good mos daddy king" He smiled widely and kissed me

Wakhe:"Thank you so much baby"

Me:"For what honey"

Wakhe:"For giving us a chance, for these beautiful little souls next to us" I smiled

Me:"Please don't break my heart Wakhe I won't survive another heart break. I will totally die and leave my kids behind"

Wakhe:"I won't I promise to treat like a Queen you are. You will never have to shed tears not if they are of joy. These are not empty words baby I mean them with every fiber in my body "

I couldn't help but smile, Lord is my witness Im soo loving this guy and it scares me.

It like I have finally found how does love feel like.

Like I have finally find the true meaning of love.

I grasped his face and kissed the daylight out of him that I heard him moaning in my mouth.

Me:"I give you my heart, my soul, my body, my mind, my breath I hope and trust you to cherish em"

Wakhe:"Without a doubt I wanna marry you right now"

I giggled but stopped when I notice how serious he was.

Me:"Woah speed kills Mr Sithole"

Wakhe:"I don't see the need of waiting baby. It won't make any different even after 3 years I will be here with you loving you and wanting you to be my life partner till we meet again in heaven"

His seriousness made my heart skipped a bit I have no doubt that I wanna be Mrs S Junior but it's too early.

I mean we just got back together, I still have to sort my life you know, study hard get my degree of even a masters you know what I mean.

I don't want to get married empty handed, coz people be thinking I'm with him for his money and fame I know some think that already which is not true.

I just love this guy unconditionally if even if angaba umadla e-dirty bin, uzoba umadla e dirty bin wami.

Me:"Mmmh I hear you baby but don't you think it a bit soon I mean...." He cut me off with a kiss

Wakhe:"I know sthandwa sami I will wait for you to get ready coz mina I'm so ready oe" He mimicked a lady voice on the last part which made me burst into laughter. "I love to see you laughing and smiling. The last time I saw you before you disappeared my heart crumbled. I hated what I saw knowing that I'm a reason for your tears. I'm really sorry from the bottom of my heart"

Me:"I'm glad you are here with us"

Wakhe:"And it's a forever thing my love"

Me:"Glad to hear Im stuck with your ugly self" He laughed

Wakhe:"Ugly? Wuuh shame sis you don't know the meaning of ugly and I will teach you coz I don't want people to laugh at my baby. The meaning of ugly is go look yourself in the mirror"

I punched him on his shoulder "Ouch" he said laughing "Let's go out babe. Just get some fresh air since these two asleep we will be back in an hour or so"

Me:"Good Idea I have been cooped up in here" I got up and stuck out my hand "Let's go Daddy King"

Wakhe:"I thought you will change"

Me:"Am I that bad?" I looked at myself I couldn't see anything bad, in fact I looked nice

Wakhe:"That short is too revealing baby niggas be ogling you and trust me you don't want to visit me in jail"

I giggled

Me:"Okay I will change ke"

Wakhe:"Ke?" He frowned

Me:"I will change baby"

Wakhe:"Let me help you out of these clothes" He got up from the bed and took off my tee, exposing my breast since I wasn't wearing a bra.

I'm not a fan of bra If I must say but I wore it coz it's a must since Im breast feeding.

Wakhe:"My favourite part of your body" He licked his lips and squeezed my fully breast.

That touch alone was doing things to me.

He studied my body and kneeled down in front of me tracing his finger tips on my operation.

Wakhe:"Does it hurt?"

Me:"Not at anymore but when its cold it does"

Wakhe:"I'm sorry baby you went through this alone. I should have been there you know"

Me:"Yes should have been there It's okay sthandwa sami what important is that you are here now."

He kissed my operation.

Wakhe:"I love you so much"

Me:"I love you more"

I went to the closet and changed into a maxi dress and sandals.

I told Ma Miriam that we are going out, the babies are sleeping in my bedroom since Mom and Uncle C were not in the house.

He bought us ice cream, we strolled by the beach hand in hand.

Wakhe:"So your life is basically here now"

Me:"Yes baby next year I will be doing BCom Accounting here."

Wakhe:"You are so far baby how can I live miles away from you and the girls"

Me:"You will visit us njena and we will facetime. It's not like you are always in KZN nawe you have gigs everywhere and nje I don't see myself going back to KZN again"

Wakhe:"Haa baby that's unfair. Abantwana kumele beze kubo and we have do imbeleko ceremony for them"

Me:"Hayi hayi I don't like the sound of that now"

Wakhe:"Baby come on you are being unreasonable and selfish you know they could get sick if we don't do the imbeleko ceremony"

Me:"So I'm selfish and unreasonable now?"

Wakhe:"Yes you want to keep my kids away from my family. They have to know my home as much as they know yours"

Me:"Mxm"

I let go of his hand and walked away

Wakhe:"Baby wait up"

I ignored him, he caught up with me and grabbed my arm "I'm sorry okay I understand why you don't want to go back to KZN again. I will give you time coz at the end of the day you have to come and visit me. "

He kissed my eyebrows and trailed his palms against mine, we continue with strolling "The family that you stay with, are you guys related? That's woman look like you and mom told me that you are a housekeeper there but Ma Miriam seem like she is the housekeeper"

Me:"I was a housekeeper at the Gumedes. They are Mam'Yangichaza's cousins. She introduced me to them "

Wakhe:"You mean Mam'Yangichaza knew all along that you are here "

Me:"Yes I told her not to tell you. We made that story that some men took me."

Wakhe:"That woman..."

Me:"Mh-mh kahle Wakhe I'm the one who said she mustn't tell you"

Wakhe:"Okay its understandable"

Me:"That woman you say look like me is my biological mother. My mom the one that passed left me a letter that

when I found out I was adopted. The Gumede family helped me find my mom and it turned out they are enemies."

Wakhe:"Wow I'm sorry it must have been a lot to take in I mean 20 years of your life you grew up as a Ngema"

Me:"Eish wena but It was better than finding out that the reason why mom gave me up for adoption. She was molested by her uncle at the age of 14."

I was expecting a response on that but he just became mute I don't know if he heard what I said.

What if he doesn't want to be with me anymore.

God I shouldn't have said that. "I understand Wakhe " I swallowed hard

I was trying to prevent tears from falling but they fall anyway.

Wakhe:"Understand what baby?"

Me:"Your silence you don't want me no more. I get it why"

Wakhe:"Ba...baby my silence doesn't mean I don't have anything to say Im scared my words will hurt you so I'm trying to find a way how to say it"

Me:"Oh no you are breaking up with me, you are hurting me again...." He shut me up with a breath taking kiss I felt my clit vibrating.

Wakhe:"I'm not leaving you again not now not ever.

I can't stand rapists I hate them. You have no Idea how many times I have stabbed your mom's uncle in my mind for what he did to her even though ngingamazi but on the other hand baby the wouldn't been a person called you if that encounter didn't happened. I wouldn't have never met my soulmate , my rib, my heart, my sshalaphala, my smotomoto, my Queen, the mother of my kids. Please don't get me wrong but I chose to look at this on a positive side I'm sorry if I hurt you"

Oh bakithi am I lucky or blessed? I couldn't stop crying his words touched me beautifully. "Ssh I'm sorry" He wiped my tears with his palms and pulled me in his arms.

Me:"How did I get so lucky mara" He chuckled and squeezed me more tightly in his arms "I love you Mawakhelomuzi Sithole"

Wakhe:"I love you more Zesuliwe Ngema"

After that we drove home, on the way we were singing along music and fooling around.

Me:"I wish we can stay like this forever"

Wakhe:"Me too"

He parked his car outside the gate because he had to go back to the hotel after kissing his girls but I didn't want him to go.

"Don't sulk I will come back tomorrow"

Me: "That feels like a decade from now" I pouted he pulled me in arms and hugged me. "Let's get in so that you can kiss the girls and go before I wail"

Just as we were about to go inside a car came to our direction and gun shots were fired

Wakhe covered me and threw us on the ground.

My heart was pounding against my chest, I was so terrified.

We stayed in that position until the gun shots quieten.

Wakhe:"Are you okay"

Me:"Yes you?"

Wakhe:"I'm fine"

We got up and the car of the shooters was no more

Me:"Oh my God we almost died Wakhe" Tears engulfed my eyes

Wakhe:"We didn't baby that all that matters, let get inside quickly before they come back"

That's when I noticed blood oozing from his arm

Me:"Baby! You were shot!!" I screamed in a terrified voice.

Wakhe:"Come let's get in"

We walked inside the house and were met by Mama

Mom:"What happened?"

Me: "Someone tried to kill us mom they fired guns shots at us"
my voice was shaking

Mom:"Oh my goodness come this side"

Me:"No we have to take him to the hospital he will die If he
lose a lot of blood "

Mom:"We can't baby what if they follow us. Come I know this "

We followed her to the basement

Me:"Does it hurt baby"

Wakhe:"No"

We got to this mini surgery room and I was bewildered why
that have such in their house.

Mom:"Lie on the bed Mawakhe I will remove the bullet first it
will hurt" She said wearing gloves.

Wakhe did as mom said, I squeezed his hand as mom did all the
works.

He was groaning in pain which made me cry.

Mom:"He will be alright don't cry baby" She said after she was finished "The pills will knock you off..excuse me"

Me:"Please don't die on me, on us please"

Wakhe:"I won't sweetheart this is just a scratch stop crying please. I hate it when you cry" I wiped my tears and watched him dozing off.

This is have Luyanda's name on it I can bet with my life.

My worst fear, It hadn't been days already we are being shot.

Will our love survive this cruelty?

•

°CYNTHIA°

.

After I walked out of that mini surgery room I went upstairs to make a call.

My heart was beating out of my chest.

I almost lost my daughter, thanks God Mawakhe was there.

What would I be without her, I have just found her nkosiyami we haven't spend even a month together.

I can't lose her now, no no no no.

How I wish there was another way to solve this but there wasn't.

These two men are hard headed neither of them want to throw the towel.

It time this feud come to a halt, my life's daughter depends on the peace that have to be made between the two families.

She answered on the third ring.

Thandiwe:"I knew you will call me back"

Me:"After what just happened I don't have a choice"

Thandiwe:"What happened?"

Me:"Your husband's guys tried to kill my princess but lucky she didn't got shot. Its her baby daddy that got shot"

Thandiwe:"Oh my God is he okay"

Me:"He will be okay, he got shot on his arm"

Thandiwe:"I'm so..."

Me:"Drop the act Thandiwe!"

Thandiwe:"Don't shout at me woman you know very well I'm against this. Tell me the reason why you call Im busy"

Me:"I'm in"

Thandiwe:"In what?"

I rolled my eyes , she know what do I mean

Me: "What we talked about today but how will we do that I mean this two are not even a relationship"

Thandiwe:"My son already love your daughter which means you are the one who have to make her see that Velile is the only guy for her"

Me:"Ay this seem so wrong she is in love with her baby daddy. Her face beams when she talks about this boy. He is her happiness Thandiwe how can take that away from her"

Thandiwe:"So you rather lose her to death?"

Me:"Of course not!"

Thandiwe:"If that boy is going to stand in our way than we have to get rid of him"

Me:"What? Hay what do you mean by that?"

Thandiwe:"Exactly what you are thinking of. Its the only way"

35

°ZANOKUHLE°

.

She came running to me and suffocate me with a hug

Mom:"Oh baby I miss you so much"

Me:"You are suffocating me"

She let go of me and studied me

Mom:"I hope you are back home now Zaza. I worry about you. Look at you, you look so thin"

Me:"Me and you look the same" She sighed

Mom:"You are the reason why I'm losing weight can't you just come back home please nana"

Me:"I came to fetch my clothes" I said walking away but she grabbed my arm "What do you want Ndoniyamanzi!"

Mom:"Stop calling me by my first name I'm your mother!"

I laughed so hard until tears rolled down on my face

Me:"You are very funny you know"

Mom:"I don't get why you are rude towards me Zanokuhle! I apologized countless times kant what am I suppose to do now? Ngikugqogqoshe? noma ngikutete?"

Me:"Your apology won't bring back my mother!"

Mom:"Just like my twins and my husband. Stop blaming me, your mother brought this on herself. I know you are hurt and angry but you are being unfair. What about me huh? What about the pain your mom put me through? Like that was not enough she fall pregnant when she is the cause for the death of my babies. I hate to say this to you Zanokuhle but you are an ungrateful spoilt brat. I gave you nothing but love, treated you like my own but today I'm not your mom Im this cruel person nje!"

Me:"You had no choice but to give me love mos you and your husband killed my mother!"

Mom:"Oh that's where you are wrong sweetie I had more than one choice. For starters I would have abused you like any step mothers out there. Or I would have bought the Dr to lie about your paternity probably you would have been sent to an orphanage home, Or would have killed you just like your mom killed my babies. If I was someone else I would have done either one of the above. You should be grateful that's not me consider yourself lucky to have me. Some people have no mercy and they are cruel."

I was crying now the things she said touched my soul deeply.

Me:"Are you done?"

Mom:"Being rude and call me names won't change anything what done is done. You will be turning 20 years old this year reason things like a damn 20 year old and stop acting like a lippy spoiled brat coz this is not how we raised you to be"

Me:"Oh another reason why I came here I want a 10k increase in my allowance"

She laughed , like really laughed and I was so fucking irked

Mom:"You can't be serious you should be happy I haven't cut off your allowance. 20k is already enough what are you going to do with 30k you are not schooling anymore."

Me:"I have needs"

Mom:"What needs? Clubbing you call that needs don't make me laugh wena. There are children out there who can put this money into good use. Go get your fucking increase at Wits that where you wasted my money!"

Me:"I want my inheritance from dad you can't deny me that."

Mom:"Uzoyithola phansi kwezinyawo za shaka"

My blood boiled I was so close from slapping her but I held myself. I have too much anger and I can't control it I don't know what is happening to me."Dare lay your filthy hand on me you will wish your mama didn't open her legs for my husband nx!"

She walked out, I was fuming now and I needed a fix so bad.

I have run out of my allowance my guys are complaining now. I can't expect them to do everything for me.

I went upstairs and checked the cost before entering my parents bedroom.

I opened mom's drawer and took her jewellery case.

She have a lot of jewellery that cost a lot of dough.

I swear it could buy this world.

Last year on her birthday daddy bought her a tennis bracelet you will say I'm lying if I can tell you how much does it cost.

Who in their right minds buy a bracelet that cost R106 000 come on people It a diamonds bracelet I get it but no dad was extreme on this one.

Is it love or idliso? or maybe I'm just reading too much into this probably her pussy must be doing wonders.

She is a fan of gold and diamonds and especially black diamonds.

I took the the pink rose ring with a black diamond and put the case back.

"How can I help you?" I got a fright and the ring fall on the floor. Oh shit.

Her eyes travelled down to the floor as mine did so.

I'm screwed I'm so fucking screwed.

Mom:"I'm talking to you Zanokuhle what are you doing in my bedroom"

She walked towards me and picked up her ring. "Wow so you are stealing from me now?"

Me:"Mos you don't want to give me money what am I suppose... " I didn't even finish the sentence she slapped me so hard I saw stars

Mom:"Letha"

Me:"What?" I brushed my cheek

Mom:"Your car keys and your phone. I'm sick and tired of this fucking behavior of yours!"

Me:"Noo you can't do that!"

Mom:"Its up to you or you want me to send you to Durban I'm sure your grandmother will enjoy to have you" No not that woman please!

Me:"Mom come on you are being unfair"

Mom:"So what its gonna be?"

I huffed and took out my car keys and my phone in my pocket "Thanks" She walked out, with me following her to my bedroom. She took my laptop and my iPod.

Me:"I hate you!"

Mom:"I love you!" She walked out slamming the door behind her.

Me:"Aahhhhhh!" I groaned taking my frustrations out to every single thing that was next to me.

•

°SWELIHLE°

.

I'm tired of this place now I just want to go home.

I was bored as fuck, scrolling new feeds on Facebook.

"Hi"

I looked up my dull mood worsened.

Me:"Hi" I faked a smile. It was Jane Govender, the psychologist.

It was actually her first time visiting me and I must say I wasn't looking forward having sessions with her.

She is a looker if I must say and fashionable.

She walked towards with a smile on her face and sat down on the provided chair.

Jane:"Nurse Sithole how are you?"

Me:"Look I don't want to waste your time please go to other patients mina I'm super fine"

Jane:"You tried to kill yourself Nurse Swelihle you are not fine"

Me:"I was having one of those rough moment Jane after all everyone have those moments"

Jane:"True but those who resort to suicide need help and I'm here to help you"

Me:"You want to help me? Okay ke bring me back my Dad " She sighed "Exactly so just go!"

Jane:"But..."

Me:"Go!" My lips trembled I was close from breaking down.

Jane:"I'm sorry I didn't mean to upset you" she stood up and walked out.

I bent my knees, wrapping my arms around them and cried.

I caught his lovely scent before feeling his arms wrapping around me.

I looked up at him, I was so happy to see him

Banhle:"Hey"

Me:"Hey"

Banhle:"She is trying to help you"

Me:"I don't need help I'm fine. I just need you, my family around me that's all"

Banhle:"You do need professional help mbali yami"

Me:"Hayi I'm fine I just had a breakdown I don't need professional help "

Banhle:"I'm sorry for hurting you my love. I overreacted I can't lose you. You are the reason I wake up with a smile every morning. Mom was wrong and I will tell her to apologise. Please forgive me "

Me:"I was also wrong baby I will apologise to your mom when I get out of here."

Banhle:"I don't know how did I miss the signs, they were there baby but I didn't notice. You have been through a lot you lost our son and your father at the same. I'm really sorry baby"

Me:"I will be fine baby it's okay as long you are with me."

Banhle:"Always" He kissed my forehead

Me:"Guess what?"

Banhle:"What?"

Mom:"Mom gave us her blessings"

Banhle:"You lie"

Me:"I'm telling you. Trying to kill myself was a blessing in disguise"

Banhle:"Wow I'm so happy. Promise koda babe that you will never do that again. What would I be if the unthinkable happened"

Me:"I promise...I heard you were weeping"

Banhle:"Who said that" He frowned making me to laugh. He stopped me from laughing with a kiss.

•

°MAWAKHELOMUZI°

.

3 weeks later

I was at home now actually I only spent 4 days in CT.

My arms have healed now but not kahle.

Let me just say I'm over the moon Liwe wami is back where she belong.

I couldn't be happier ngiyayithanda leyangane.

Im grateful for the beautiful babies she bear for me.

I'm grateful for the second chance and I swear on my dad's grave I won't hurt her again.

I never meant to hurt her from the word go.

I'm so fucking in love with her I wish I could tell the whole world that she is mine.

People have been following me at first I thought its paranoia until Gogo Msibi confirmed it that someone want to kill me.

I asked who but she said she doesn't know exactly her visions are unclear.

She gave me her muti for protection

I have 3 guys who are following Zesuliwe and kids around but she doesn't know.

After the shooting I couldn't just sit and do nothing.

I had to protect her and the kids.

I groaned in frustration Luyanda have been calling. dammit that girl is driving me crazy with her demands

Me:"What!"

Luu:"Baby Im sick please come and see me"

Me:"Listen first don't baby me second I'm not coming there"

Luu:"Mawakhe how can you say that" she burst into tears.

God this is what I have been dealing with.

Sometimes she fake sickness just so that I drop everything and go to her.

I'm tired of this now can she just give birth already so that we can see if the baby is really mine.

Me:"I don't have time for this" I dropped the call.

I found myself smiling as my eyes caught the picture of my Queen and Princesses on the bedside.

I took it and trailed my finger tips before kissing it "I love you so much guys"

I miss them so much I can't stay away from them.

I placed back the photo and got up from the bed.

I made it first and went to hit a shower.

After shower I dried

lotioned and got dressed.

I went downstairs and find my family having breakfast.

Me:"Family" I kissed their cheeks

Mom and Swe greeted back.

Zanokuhle was sore and Im not gonna entertain her.

She have been rude for too long now mom have to do something.

Swe:"When am I meeting my nieces kant"

Me:"I think I will come back with them"

Mom:"When are you leaving kant"

Me:"Today"

Mom:"Haa Mawakhe and why you didn't tell me about this "

Me:"I'm sorry Ma I decided last night nami. Its hard to stay away from them"

Mom:"Marry her so that you can bring her here"

Me:"I intend to"

Swe:"You will take a flight or you will drive?"

Me:"I prefer driving"

Mom:"Driving a long distance is dangerous especially when you are driving alone"

Me:"I will rest Mama probably tomorrow I will be there"

Mom:"Don't stay too long there you need to be here for the preparations of the ceremony"

Me:"Okay Ma"

Zano:"What ceremony?"

Swe:"Okukhumula uMama"

Zano:"Aw already isn't she suppose to mourn for a year. I mean what is the rush or she can't wait to replace daddy"

Mom chuckled and flinched her fists.

Me:"Zano!"

Zano:"Mxm" She got up and walked out

Mom:"Why does she hate me so much mara?" her voice neared tears "Ukukhumula inzila doesn't mean I will stop mourning for your father. I will mourn for him for the rest of my life."

Swe:"Don't mind her mama" She brushed her back

Mom:"Its hard to ignore her words babies. She have a sharp tounge"

I got up from my chair and went to hug mama

Me:"Don't cry mama" I wiped her tears.

Zanokuhle was irking me stru nasi. Mom doesn't need all of this nx!

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

Weeks have passed and my baby left after spending 4 days with us.

Those were best days ever although the shooting left us unsettled.

Uncle C hired guards who are all over the yard and house. We can't even fart God this life mara .

Yaz I thought such things happens in TV only.

Impela ukuhamba ukubona.

So I think it's safe to say we are safe.

That one job I don't see myself having ay kabi shame especially at night just imagine watching over people who are sleeping.

I won't survive I love my beauty sleep.

Mom have been acting strange lately.

She is allowing me to spend time with Velile sometimes she even drive me to watch movies with him.

I asked her what changed she said she cares about my happiness so Velile can be my friend although Uncle C mustn't found out.

Mom:"Baby"

Me:"Ma" I was helping her with baking, my babies were asleep

Mom:"What do you think about Velile"

Me:"What do you mean?"

Mom:"I mean you seem to like him and enjoy his company"

Me:"You don't want me to spend time with him anymore?"

Mom:"No no of course not I was just asking nje" She sipped on her wine looking at me through her glass.

I did tell you she is weird these days. She couldn't stop stealing glances.

Me:"What is wrong Ma"

Mom:"Uhm wo..would you date him?"

Me:"Huh" I raised a brow

Mom:"He is a good guy you know"

Me:"Yes Ma but you know I'm in love with Wakhe and what all this. Weeks ago you despised the guy qhwi qi qi you like him"

Mom:"I realized I was wrong"

Me:"Why do I find it hard to believe you? "

Mom:"Aaahhh ngazengavelelwa wuwe!" she snapped.

Mxm! I threw the dish cloth on the counter and went to check on my babies.

They were still sleeping so I went back downstairs probably to watch TV.

Mom:"She is not here" said mom, I walked closer that when I saw she was talking to Wakhe.

Me:"Baby!" I ran to him he caught me and whisked me off the ground, swirling with me.

I missed him bakithi "This is a nice surprise" He put me down

Wakhe:"Yeah well..Haw I thought you are not here your mom said that"

Me:"Mom why would you say that" I looked at her , she scratched her neck

Mom:"I said that me? Ay maybe its the wine"

Wakhe and I looked at each other and laughed.

Wakhe:"Where are my babies "

Me:"They are sleep"

Wakhe:"Okay can I steal her Mama for an hour"

Mom:"Ohky"

Wakhe:"Thank you"

He hooked his arm around my waist as we walked out.

Me:"What did you brought me" I said as he drove off

Wakhe:"Myself" he winked at me

Me:"Yeah of course " I winked back

The moment we entered his hotel room he kissed my lips hungrily, shutting the door with my back as he pressed me against it.

Wakhe:"I'm missed you so much"

Me:"I missed you too " He broke the kiss and gave me a leer smile.

Wakhe:"I'm so fucking in love with you I don't even know what to do with myself anymore"

He kissed me once more time with more fevor, kneading my breast. I wrapped my arms around his neck.

I gasped ,my eyes popped out as he tore my dress.

Me:"Babe this is my favourite dress"

Wakhe:"I will buy you another one" He unhooked my bra and threw it on floor "You know I love you right"

Me:"Yes baby" He licked my nipples progresses into sucking "Aah" a moan escaped in my mouth

Wakhe:"I'd kill for you" His eyes were turning dark and dangerous

Me:"Yes baby" I swallowed saliva.

Wakhe:"Tell me what you have to tell me"

Me:"Tell you what?"

Wakhe:"So you have nothing to tell me?" He bite my nipple I screamed his name.

Me:"Nothing at all"

Wakhe:"Are you sure" He said ripping off my lace panties

Me:"Babe!"

Wakhe:"I asked you if a question sthandwa sami"

Me:"Yes I'm sure"

Wakhe:"Haibo njalo"

Me:"Baby you are confusing me now" He sat down between my legs and ran his tounge on my bald pussy "Remind me maybe I have forgotten"

He ran his tounge again going deep in my hole causing mind blowing sensation all over my body.

I could feel my breath pattern picking up. "Oooh God" He twirled his tounge on my clit in a slow fucking awesome motion.

I couldn't hold my moans I could feel the wave building up as flicked my clit with finger

Wakhe:"Who is the fool here"

Me:"No oooone"

Wakhe:"Then why are you making me a fool"

Me:"Baby ohh I don't know aahh what you are talking abouuuut!" I screamed the last part as he bite my clit.

I swear I don't know what he is talking about.

He got up from the floor licking his lips and looked at me into my eyes.

Wakhe:"Do I look like your popayi" I shook my head no "You can't talk now?" He said lifting up my leg to his waist

Me:"You are not my popaaaah" I groaned as he shoved dick into me.

He started moving slowly, building up the speed.

Damn it was so freaking good. He was fucking me hard now, I was being punished but I don't know for what.

Wakhe:"You don't want to talk?"

Me:"Bbaaaby I don't know mncwii ohhhh shit"

He pulled out and lifted me up, putting me on his shoulder.

He walked with me, spanking my butt all the way to the bedroom.

He lay me on the edge of the bed with my back, my ankles on his shoulders as he was standing.

He slipped into me thrusting deeper.

I swear his dick was going to come out in my mouth.

Wakhe:"Who is that guy you spend time with"

Me:"Velile...I'm soory"

Wakhe:"Not yet baby not yet...what does he want from you"

Me:"We are just friends ohh my good God!"

Wakhe:"Why didnt you tell me about him"

Me:"I don't know"

Wakhe:"You didn't see the need to tell me that you have a guy friend" He plunged into me hard.

Me:"I'm sorry Mawakhelomuzi" I was crying now

He pulled out and pulled me off the bed. He made me bent forward and touch my feet.

His hard entranced from the behind almost sent me to the floor.

He was pumping me so hard with no mercy.

I felt it building up as his thrusts get deeper and faster

"Ngiyaaaxolisssaaa" I reached my orgasm.

He made few thrusts than I heard him screaming my name. He pulled out and sucked me clean before picking me up.

He made us lie on the bed, me on top of his warm body.

Wakhe:"Stay the hell away from that guy you can't be friends with guys."

Me:"You are stalking me?"

Wakhe:"Did you hear what I said?"

Me:"Yes I'm sorry"

Wakhe:"I know baby" He wiped my tears "I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

•

°THANDIWE°

.

Me:"Ey Voetsek maan!"

Bullet:"I'm sorry boss lady"

Me:"Nyory? Nyory Bullet? Yaz I gave you this job coz I trust you dammit! Bullet for what kanti if you can't shoot a boy!"

Bullet:"I tried boss lady but I couldn't do it. Kuvele kuqhaqhazele izandla ngizwe ngishaywa uvalo unomuthi lomfana stru nasi"

Me:"Get your ass out of here!" He hurried out.

Dammit maan. I was fuming with anger this bastard I sent him to kill the celebrity boy but he failed.

It have been 3weeks now

36

°ZESULIWE°

.

I was lying on top of his warm body, I love how his body is always warm.

He was drawing patterns on my booty causing ticklish sensation.

Wakhe:"Babe"

I kept quiet

"Sthandwa sa Wakhe"

I didn't respond I was fucking mad at him how dare he fuck me so flipping good.

He made me looked at him with his hands, I closed my eyes.

"Are you mad at me"

Me:"Yes I don't like that you are following me around" I opened my eyes and looked at him.

I can't get enough of his handsomeness he just so perfect man.

Wakhe:"Is that what you mad about? Babe after the shooting..."

" I cut him off

Me:"I'm mad that you fucked me so good until I cried"

He looked at me amused and burst into laughter.

He laughed so hard and It was so fucking annoying.

I got off him but he held me tightly

Wakhe:"Where are you going mommy Queen"

Me:"Away from your annoying self" I wiggled myself but he tightened his grip on me

Wakhe:"You are not going anywhere mommy Queen you are stuck with my annoying self" He flipped us positioning himself between my thighs. "You are so fucking sexy I should fuck you hard often"

He kissed me but I didn't respond. He broke the kiss and looked at me "You want to play like that huh"

Me:"Get away from me" He nibbled my lower lip so fucking good I found myself holding his face kissing him. Our tounge fluttering in a fucking awesome rhythm that moans escaped in our mouths.

His guy was thumbing against my kitty I wanted him inside of me all over again.

He ran his soft hands on my thighs after I clamped my legs around his butt.

He broke the kiss and look at me with half sexy eyes.

Wakhe:"You are still mad" He shot me a flirtatious look, I nodded making him to chuckle and started kissing me senseslessly, he went to my neck sucking it so good moans slipped out of my mouth.

He trailed wet kisses on my chest and cupped my breast.

His tounge landed on my now swollen nipple and rotate in a circular motion while pinching the other with a his fingers. It felt so unbelievably amazing.

He licked the space between my twins down to my pussy he did the same again starting from my pussy up to the space between my breast.

I could feel the heat building up in my body, my pussy was drenched ready to swallow him.

He kissed my lips again and made his way down to my treasure. With a move that surprised me he scooped my buttocks up and nuzzled against my nun.

My legs and my ass were dandling in the air.

Oh my good God the things he did there with his tounge. I swear I went to a mini heaven.

His strokes were long and quick, I didn't know what do with myself.

Me:"Ooohh Oh my God" I moaned loudly, grasping the duvet. He licked me up and down and side to side it felt so fucking heavenly.

I felt the sudden rush of a wave going down to my lower body and jerked but his hold was too tight.

My whole body convulsed I came so hard. I thought he was going to let me gather some strength but no he started eating me again.

I came over and over again, I swear he emptied the bucket of my orgasms

Wakhe:"You taste so fucking good and smell so heavenly"

He put me down on the bed and looked at me. "Im a man of words I never run out of them but with you they just run out and I fucking hate that shit. My dick is going to pour my heart out to you"

He directed himself into me , I gasped clenching his arms. Damn he was so deep and full, He wiggled his eyebrows and smile.

He started moving slowly and deeply, his eyes locked on me.

Wakhe:"Fuck aahh you are so tight, warm and heavenly Ahhh"

His thrusts picked up "Ohhh fuck!" He was pumping into me hard until I told him to stop

Me:"Babe stop please!"

Wakhe:"Am I hurting you"

Me:"You are too deep"

Wakhe:"I'm sorry I got carried away"

He kissed me passionately and started moving again. He slid his hands under my butt and pulled me close to him.

Damn the guy is freaking good I found myself speaking Spanish. He did me so fucking good I lost all my senses.

He flipped me over and entered me behind, sinking into me hard while his finger flicking my clit.

He was growing harder and harder inside of me, filling me so good. I didn't know whether to scream or cry he was so amazing.

The muscles in my butt tensed I felt it coming with too much force I screamed loudly, he pulled out.

Me:"Baaaby!" I cried

Wakhe:"Not yet"

He planted wet kisses from my nape down to my booty. He made me kneel on the bed and spanked my butt. "Damn!" He ran his tongue on my asshole going down to my pussy hole. He breathed out warm air in my asshole and licked it again going

down to my pussy and drove his tongue deep into my pussy hole. I let out moans of pleasure, his tongue was doing wonders.

He spanked my butt with his erect cock for several times and entered before moving slowly

picking up his pace. "Oh fuck I love youuu Liweee!"

His thrusts were deep, rough and fast. He kept spanking my butt every now and then.

I swear I almost said "Baby I'm ready marry me now" He was so amazing I forgot my name and reached my orgasms. He came after me and we both collapsed on the bed, panting. I was dizzy after that orgasms.

He pulled me closed to himself. "Did I hurt you" He looked at me worried I was crying. I shook my head Than what is it baby"

Me:"You are sooo fucking good!" I buried my head on his neck

Wakhe:"I'm glad my dick poured my heart to you" I giggled and wiped my tears.

He picked me up we went to have shower.

I scrubbed his back and he scrubbed mine too.

His guy was poking me making me wet all over again.

He wrapped his arms around my body and kneaded my breast.
"I can't get enough of you" He bite my ear I let out a moan.

He turned me around and picked me up, my boobs rubbing against his chest. I clamped my legs around his waist and kissed him. He caressed my booty as he moaned in my mouth.

I bite his lip so hard as he shoved his guy in , he groaned and started pumping into me hard.

After sex shower we dried our bodies and went to the bedroom and lotioned

Me:"So what am I going to wear since you tore my dress"

Wakhe:"Look something in my luggage" I took his luggage and took out his adidas sweat pants and adidas tee. I got dressed as he did so after I took out his clothes too. "You look good in my clothes but I prefer you naked" He bite his lips walking towards me

Me:"No no no I'm sore Mawakhe"

I stepped backwards, he laughed

Wakhe:"I won't be long"

Me:"Hayi" I couldn't move anymore as I was blocked by the wall.

Wakhe:"Oops got no where to run now" He smirked as he pressed his hard cock against my pussy.

Me:"Do you ever get flaccid"

Wakhe:"Yep when I'm not with you. This is all your work baby now take care of it" He licked my face

Me:"Bab..." He shoved his tongue in my mouth and kissed the daylight out of me I moaned softly in his mouth. He squeezed my breast grinding on me.

My body betrayed me I gave in and held him tightly against my body.

He broke the kiss and looked at me.

Wakhe:"Your good pussy drained all the food I ate in my stomach let's order something" I gave him a puppy look and he laughed.

Me:"Baby come on"

Wakhe:"You said you are sore nje" he said laughing

Me:"So you gonna leave me hanging like this"

Wakhe:"I don't want to hurt you all over again. I swear you won't be able to walk for the whole year" He winked at me and walked away. I ran after him and jumped on his back. He

caught me and walked out with me all the way down to the restaurant.

People were looking at us crazy , some were amused. "I know hey she poured love potion in my food" The restaurant burst into laughter.

He put me down and pulled the chair for me "You may sit down mommy Queen"

Me:"Thank you Daddy King" I sat down he pushed the chair inside and went to sit down on his chair.

We looked at the menu and called the waiter to take our order. He reached my hands and squeezed them with his soft palms.

Wakhe:"Baby mom want me to come with you"

Here we go again

Me:"Baby you know I don't want to go KZN"

Wakhe:"I gave you enough time sthandwa sami. My family want to see the twins first before they pay damages"

I let go of his hands, this topic annoy me to the core. Why can't he understand that I don't want to go to KZN. When I left that place I told myself I will never go back there.

Im not ready and I don't think I will ever be ready to go to that place.

It have too many sad memories and I want to bury those memories there.

Me:"I'm not going to KZN you can take your kids with"

Wakhe:"We are going to KZN and that is that" His voice carried so much authority. Me:"Okay ke"

Wakhe:"Ke?" Me:"Okay mnumzane uSithole" He grinned

Wakhe:"That's more like it"

Our food came we dug in over a light conversation.

I understand that he love me and that I'm beautiful but no the his gaze on me was too much now.

I choked on my food and coughed "Baby are you okay"

I coughed so hard that I couldnt breath and fall on the floor "Liwe baby!" I don't know when did he got up from the chair coz now he now kneeled down next to me, fanning me "Please call the ambulance" I gasped for air I was suffocating "What are you staring at call the damn fucking ambulance!" His voice filled the whole restaurant.

"What is going on?"

"Give her water she is choking" said unfamiliar voices.

Wakhe:"Liwe wami don't do this to me please" I rolled my eyes in "Please don't die on me" He was crying now. Ncooo yaz umuntu uyathandwa I couldn't help but smile.

Me:"I love you Daddy King" Everyone was surprised

Wakhe:"What the fuck Zesuliwe!"

Me:"I wanted to give you the result of staring someone especially when she is eating" People laughed

"Young love" said one of the ladies and shook her head.

He got up and walked away. Okay he is mad some guy helped me got up then I ran after my man.

I found him sitting on the couch his hands buried on his face.

Me:"Babe" He didn't flinched "Sthandwa sami" I kneeled in front of him and cupped his face making him to look at me. He was crying " Baby I'm sorry "

Wakhe:"Leave me alone Zesuliwe" He yanked my hands off

Me:"Ngiyaxolisa sthandwa sami"

Wakhe:"I was so scared I thought I will lose you Zesuliwe. I thought you will die on me just like my Dad. I thought you will leave me in this world to carry all the burden alone just like my Dad did. I can't go through that pain again babe my heart is still

bleeding I really cant...I...I" He burst into tears. My heart broke into tiny million pieces.

Me:"Oh babe I'm so sorry" I sat on him, straddling him and pulled him closed to my arms. "Sshh it going to be okay" I stroked his back

Wakhe:"Promise me you will never leave me please"

Me:"I won't leave you sthandwa sami and Im sure that Daddy never wanted to leave you. God couldn't wait for him baby"

Wakhe:"How does God expect us to carry on without Daddy. It break my heart to see mom crying every single day. She is not copying at all without him I can see her although she hide it. I feel so helpless I don't how can I erase the pain she is going through. Her other half is no more babe, the man she spent 25 years with is dead. She will never get to hold him, touch, kiss him, make love to him, tell him she love him. I know I haven't spent much time with you but It feels like I have and I know that my heart won't take the pain mom is going through. Please never play like that again"

We were both crying now and I hate it coz I'm suppose to be strong for him when his spirit is down, him strong for me when my spirit is down.

Me:"I'm sorry sthandwa sam. I'm so sorry for the pain you feeling for losing daddy, I'm sorry for the pain mom is going

through. We all know that death is real and it happens all the time but we never get use to it coz it pains to lose someone you love. We can't question God baby he is the one that knows the reason behind every pain we go through. All we gotta do is to pray that he must give us strength to face every pain we encounter. I believe no one is meant to stay poor, broken forever. Let's praise him and trust him coz its Gold or nothing when you believe in him. You need to be strong for your mom and sisters especially your mom. She will get through this pain easily if you are by her side and strong. Mina I will be strong for you and I will be right here with you always and forever"

I wiped his tears with my palms and kissed him. "Everything will be okay yezwa" He nodded I kissed his nose.

Wakhe:"Look at me crying like a bitch"

Me:"My bitch" He laughed Wakhe:"I love you mtanomuntu"

Me:"I know" I sat on his guy grinding him a little

Wakhe:"You love my dick wena"

Me:"Babe!" I giggled hiding my face on his neck

Wakhe:"What? You don't love it kant?"

Me:"Hay I dont love ugly things mina mbhobho wani wona lo"

He laughed like really laughed until tears rolled down his face. And that brought a smile on my face.

°SWELIHLE°

.

Me:"Here" I gave Miss Qwabe the container of different capsules. She took it and threw them in her mouth then I gave her water. "You are doing well Miss Qwabe hopefully the doctor will discharge you tomorrow"

Miss Q:"Oh I can't wait" We giggled

Me:"Its my lunch time keep well"

Miss Q:"Thank you" Zekhethelo appeared looking puffy and red.

Zee:"Hey sis"

Me:"Zee hey you look terrible are you okay"

Her eyes glistened with tears. Okay someting is wrong I hope no died coz I won't handle that pain again. "Please tell me everyone is okay"

Zee:"Yes they are fine" she sniffed

Me:"Its lunch time let go to spur I'm craving for ribs kanjan"

We drove to spur and ordered. "Talk to me babe" She burst into tears "Zekhethelo what is wrong you are scaring me" I went to sit next to her and brushed her back

Zee:"Umm uh I'm pregnant Swe"

Me:"Uhm wow that is good news mos"

Zee:"No its....I don't know who the father is"

Me:"Huh what do you mean now"

Zee:"I don't know who is the father between Brian and his father" Oh no! Brian is her boyfriend, his father is friends with Uncle Lethu and he is married. This is messed up I'm telling you.

Me:"Oh my God Zekhethelo what have you done"

Zee:"I know okay I know please don't make me feel worse" Brian's father is hot guys he is a panty dropper.

Me:"I thought the man was just a silly crush Zee Jesus this is a mess" She cried louder attracting eyes on us. "Shh don't cry its going to be okay" I pulled her in my arms and snapped my fingers for the waiter. "Can I have water please"

Water:"Yes miss" He walked away

Zee:"Daddy is going to kill me Swe. What will I say to Brian I don't want to hurt him..I..I" she sobbed

Me:"Oh Zee"

Zee:"I won't keep the baby it's the only solution" The waiter came with water and gave Zee. She drank half of the glass and placed it on the table.

I wiped her tears with the back of my palms

Me: "Sometimes aborting is not a solution sthandwa sami. The baby is innocent in all of this don't let it take the fall."

Zee:"What should I do Swe I love Brian so much. His daddy is just a temptation God that man is driving me crazy" I understand I totally do I wouldn't mind to have him too..ngiyadlala lol

Me:"That man is your boyfriend's father, your dad's friend who is married to your boyfriend's mother you have to stop this "

Zee:"I know but what about the baby"

Me:"The baby is Brian's finish and klaar"

Zee:"But..." I kissed her lips shutting her up. "Now you going to go and tell Brian you are pregnant and you will stop screwing his father"

Zee:"What if the baby is his father maybe I should tell the truth Swelihle..."

Me:"What! No you can't so many people will be hurt Zekhethelo. You love Brian right?"

Zee:"With all my heart"

Me:"Then you can't confess. It doesn't matter that the baby might be his father the point is the baby is a Ndlovu."

Zee:"I think you are right"

Me:"Yes I'm right baby. Congrats by the way"

Zee:"Thank you so...I love him already" She smiled with tears on her face and brushed her tummy

Me:"Babies are so adorable."

We continued and talked while eating after that we left her to home, me going back to work. I received a call from my boo.
"sthandwa sami"

Banhle:"Hello baby how are you"

Me:"I'm fine love how is my baby"

Banhle:"I'm not fine I miss you"

Me:"I miss you too baby"

Banhle:"I wanna spend the night with you"

Me:"Mmh are you taking me out Mr Miller "

Banhle:"Yes my dear I will pick you up at 7pm"

Me:"I haven't said yes" He groaned causing me to giggle

Banhle:"Please say yes"

Me:"What's in for me?"

Banhle:"I will sex you good till the sun rise" I giggled

Me:"7pm I will be waiting for you baby"

Banhle:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too" I hung up with a silly smile on my face.
Have you ever love someone that is make you cry.

After work I arrived at home and met mom in the kitchen looking angry. "Mom are you okay?"

Mom:"Can you believe these people! They are blackmailing me!" She was pacing up and down flinching her fists

Me:"Ma calm down and talk to me"

Mom:"The Ntombelas demand Marriage from Mawakhe otherwise they will take Qiniso's death to the law. Apparently Qiniso is Luyanda's mom's sister "

Me:"Woow small world kodwa bayanya. Mawakhe is happy with Zesuliwe he can't marry that bitch. She is the reason why daddy died"

Mom:"I don't know what do Swelihle"

Me:"Tell them to go to hell after all daddy is the one that killed Qiniso not you"

Mom:"Im guiltly as charged I knew about that"

Me:"Ma we can't let this people bully us. Why are they forcing marriage. That is so desperate. Mawakhe is with her baby mom abahambe bayonya! Mxm let me to go now and tell them"

Mom grabbed my arm

Mom:"Don't make things worse Swelihle"

Me:"But Ma..."

Mom:"If I have to go to jail then it's okay. As long you guys are happy"

Me:"Mom no we can't be happy when you are in jail"

Mom:"I think its time I pay for my sins Swelihle. Maybe your sister will forgive me one day"

Me:"Ma noo!" I was crying now "You can't leave us alone." She pulled me in her arms and embraced me it felt like a goodbye hug.

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

Wakhe:"Mara you though... lombhobho drive you crazy I know"

Me:"You wish" He cupped my face and kissed me so passionately

Wakhe:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too" I nestled my head in his neck we stayed like that in silence but it felt like we were having a best conversation ever. "Take me home now my babies want their food my breast are sore"

Wakhe:"My angels bakithi let's go" He got up from the couch

Advertisement

I clamped my legs around his waist. "Get down"

Me:"Hay"

He laughed

Wakhe:"Haibo baby"

Me:"Go"

Wakhe:"You such a baby you know"

Me:"Your baby" I kissed his lips and jumped down.

He linked his arm in my arm than we made our way out. We got to his car, he opened the door for me I jumped in. He closed it and went to his side. He started the car before driving.

We started at the pharmacy to buy morning after.

Wakhe:"You should be on injection now baby"

Me:"Yey before you score another twins ay mara wena"

He laughed

Wakhe:"I'm a real man, a real man score double baby!" He said proudly. "You want something"

Me:"No I'm fine baby"

Wakhe:"Are you sure"

Me:"Yes my love" Some girl was looking at my baby like she was literally drooling. "Look your girlfriends be drooling over you" He looked at the girl and smiled

Wakhe:"As you can see girl I'm taken" He kissed my lips. The girl clicked her tongue and walked out.

He paid then we drove home. We were welcomed by an angry Uncle C, he was breathing fire roaring on the phone

Uncle C:"Find them dammit!!"

Ma Miriam was comforting Mom who was crying hysterical

Me:"What is going on" Mom looked at me

Mom:"Baby I'm sorry "

Me:"You sorry? What's going on" Uncle C walked to me and hugged me "What is happening?" my heart was beating fast now

Uncle C:"I wil find them alive I promise"

Wakhe:"Find who?"

Mom:"Someone took the twins, I took them out just for fresh air the next minute they were gone I'm sorry"

38

°SWELIHLE°

.

I don't understand why can't Luyanda accept that Mawakhe doesn't love her.

Hay ladies need to have some self respect bathong.

You can't keep forcing yourself into someone that doesn't love you.

Let learn to accept and move on with life.

You can't keep fighting for someone who doesnt want you.

If he really love you he will be with you without an excuse don't make unreasonable threats just to keep him let's him go my sister he does not love you.

Me:"Luyanda must accept that Mawakhe does not love her"

Mom:"That girl is crazy"

Me:"Tell Granpa to deal with them Mama"

Mom:"Let's not forget that she might be carrying Mawakhe's child"

Me:"Urg I hate her yaz that girl have caused so much pain to us"

Mom:"I know baby" She wiped my tears "After I have dealt with this issue I want to go away from here you know. The past months have been hell I need to rest and breath "

Me:"That's a good idea where are you planning to go"

Mom:"I don't know yet how about Scotland who knows maybe I might find u ben 10 uzonginwaya" We giggled

Me:"Oh maybe a man your age"

Mom:"No I don't want those they are too lazy they get tired easily. One round he is snoring nah I can't dzeal" He fluttered her eyelashes superfluously. We laughed

Me:"Haaa Ma so you mean daddy wa..." She cut me off

Mom:"Oh no sweety your daddy was a real tiger. He was always energetic and active. He is the one that spoiled me so that is why I want the young one you know who will be like: lert me takerr of yourr Ndornyarmarnzi" She said the last part with an accent I couldn't help but burst into laughter

Me:"Scotland Ben 10 huh"

Mom:"Yebo ntombi" She is getting there slowly but surely. I wish Zanokuhle can stop stressing her now. "Maybe I will come back with some meat in my body"

Me:"Where is Zanokuhle"

Mom:"That sister of yours she took my car and left"

Me:"You gave her?"

Mom:"No she took it without my permission. I'm tired of fighting with her Sweswe."

Me:"Send her to grandparents Mama"

Mom:"She wont survive there as much as I don't like her behavior."

Me:"After all the insults she thrown at you , you feel sorry for her"

Mom:"You will never understand coz you are not a mother. No mother want to see her child in pain or suffering. Do you think its nice to me to punish her? No it's not it hurts but there's nothing I can do and Its seems like its not working I don't know what to do anymore"

Me:"You love her like your very own"

Mom:"She is my own"

Me:"How do you do it Mama I mean step mothers abuses their step children..And after the pain her mom put you through you have to hate her"

Mom:"Loving someone is one thing baby but marriage comes with a lot of challenges and compromise. Ukhala uzithulise,

ugwinya kubaba kunjalo my advice to you think very hard before you commit yourself to someone. These vows are not said just for fun: For better, for worse, for poorer, for richer, in sickness or in health."

Me:"Mmmh you are scaring me now I don't want to get married anymore"

Mom:"Don't be silly there's nothing to be scared of. I'm not saying marriage is bad. Marriage is amazing believe me but there are obstacles everywhere isn't?" I nodded "You see don't you wish to wake up next Almighty everyday, get to have his dick anytime you want" I giggled

Me:"You don't expect me to answer that do you" She laughed "He is taking me out tonight I hope you don't mind"

Mom:"Of course not"

Me:"Okay let me take a bath Ndornyarmarnzi" We laughed then I went upstairs to my bedroom.

I unclothed and went to the bathroom where I had a long soothing bath.

I have been standing the whole day. I finished bathing and dried my body then I walked to my bedroom. My eyes caught a white dress dress with a slit, gold stilettos and a small box. I took the box and opened it a gold necklace with heart studded pendant sparkled in my eyes.

I have been looking for it but it have been out of stock for so long now.

I caught her sweet scent first before hearing her voice

Mom:"You like it" I looked at her she was leaning against the door

Me:"You bought these for me"

Mom:"Yes"

Me:"Oh my God!" I screamed and went to give her a huge hug

Mom:"Uzongiwise maan!" I giggled

Me:"Thank you so much mama"

Mom:"It's okay sweetheart now get dressed you can't keep my future son in law waiting" I giggled and got dressed. Mom helped me with make up and my hair. I looked beautiful my sister like a goddess "You are so beautiful my baby"

Me:"Thanks to mommy's genes" I swirled once more time.

"Wow"

Mom:"Finish up he is waiting for you downstairs" I took my clutch and my phone than we made our way downstairs. There he was in a white suit looking all handsome.

He looked at me with wide opened mouth.

Banhle:"Wow you are so stunning babe"

Me:"Thank you baby you look handsome

Banhle:"Thanks...Ma Sithole thank you we should get going"

Mom:"Okay kids have fun" We giggled , mom winked at me then we walked out hand in hand.

He drove to this unfamiliar building and we made our way in. He held my hand as we walked on top of the roof.

Flowers scattered around, the table set up with candles. There was a waiter and a piano guy who was seated down by the piano.

Me:"Woow" I whispered

Banhle:"You like it"

Me:"I love it baby it's so beautiful"

Banhle:"Just like you my love come" He led me to the table. I greeted the waiter and the piano guy before sitting down after he had pulled out a chair for me.

He sat down too and signaled something to the waiter. The waiter dished up for us and poured champagne in the glasses then he walked away leaving us with a piano guy who started playing the piano as we started eating over a light conversation.

"How was your day"

Me:"Hectic yours"

Banhle:"I couldn't focus I was missing you so bad" his voice was shaky

Me:"I'm here now relax" He chuckled and drank all of his champagne. "Are you okay"

Banhle:"Oh yes mbali yami" He was nervous I don't know why.

We finished eating he got up and held out his hand "Can I have this dance"

Me:"With pleasure" I held his hand.

Mr piano man started playing All Of Me by John Legend and sang. Damn for a moment there I thought he is John Legend himself. Nigga got a voice.

♪♪♪All of me

Love all of you

Love your curves and all your edges

All your perfect imperfections

Give me all of you♪♪♪

We danced until the song was finished.

Me:"Wow this is amazing baby" I cried I was emotional no one have ever done that for me.

Lucky didn't even know what the word romantic mean.

Banhle:"It's okay my love" He wiped my tears and hugged me, I could feel his heart pounding against his chest.

He let go of me and spun me around facing the other side. "The stars are so beautiful"

Me:"Yes I love the cold breeze" He kissed the side of my neck, wrapping his arms around my waist.

We looked at the stars in silence than there were faint lights
"Babe did you see that"

Banhle:"What baby"

Me:"The f..." I didn't finish coz the lights were now vivid written
WILL YOU MARRY ME. My heart skipped a beat I turned to look
at Almighty he was already with one knee bent on the floor

Banhle:"The night I spent with you for the first time was the
amazing night stand ever. When I woke up the following day
next to your beautiful self I swear I thought I was in heaven
with an angel. From that moment there I knew you were the
one. No one have ever made me feel that way except you. I was
so irked when you refused to tell me your name" he giggled
nervously as I did so too "I'm not a patient guy by nature but
with you that change. I had to pay the barman R800 to give me
your details. That R800 is nothing compared to the love I have
for you. In fact nothing will measure my love for you. Everyday
my loves for you expands and I want nothing but to spend the

rest of my life with you. I want to grow old with you Mbali yami.
I promise to take care of you

respect you, be faithful to you, support you and love you till the
end of the world. Swelihle Mbaliyizwe Sithole will you make
this guy before you and marry him"

Tears were rolling on my cheeks, messing my make up but I
didn't care. My heart beat was on another level "MY ADVICE
TO YOU THINK VERY HARD BEFORE YOU COMMIT YOURSELF TO
SOMEONE" moms voice echoed in my ears. I looked at
Ndabenhle who looked very nervous I have no doubt that he is
the one I wanna commit myself to.

Me:"Yes" I whispered

Banhle:"MaJobe?"

Me:"I said yes , yeeessss!"

Banhle:"Yesss!" He fist the air making me to giggle. He slid the
ring with a pink rock in my finger and got up from the floor.

He scooped me up bridal style, twirling with me "Thank you,
thank you, thank you so much!"

Me:"I love you so much "

Banhle:"I love you countless times" We kissed.

-

°MAWAKHELOMUZI°

.

My mind was buzzing I was not sure if I heard correctly

Me:"What?"

Mrs Smith:"I'm sorry they took the twins"

Liwe:"No no no mom" She started crying

Me:"How is that possible what were you looking at when they took them"

Mrs Smith:"I was...I'm sorry" she let out a loud sob

Me:"I want fucken answers don't tell me you are sorry!"

Mr Smith:"Don't talk to my wife like that boy!"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Liwe:"How could you be so careless Mama? Who ask you to take them out huh" She cried painfully I pulled her in my arms

Uncle C:"We will find them I promise Zesuliwe"

Liwe:"No I want my babies! I want my fucking babies"

Mrs Smith:"I'm really sorry Zesuliwe" Mr Smith disappeared and came back with an injection

Me:"What are you doing?"

Mr Smith:"It will knock her out trust me she need it"

Liwe:"No I want my babies, what if they are already dead? Oh my I will never forgive you Mama for this if they hurt them"

Mr Smith injected Liwe on her shoulder "Baby please find our twins please" She clenched on my T-shirt "I'm begg..." She didn't finish coz she was out. I carried her to her bedroom where I laid her gently.

I didn't know what to do my mind was buzzing.

Where would I start looking I'm not even familiar with this place.

Please God protect my twins. Whoever who took them wash away the evilness in his or her heart. I went downstairs and find Mr Smith screaming on the phone.

Mr Smith:"What the fuck! I said find them now!" He hang up

Me:"Let's call the police"

Mr Smith:"Police will take forever. No one touch my grankids and goes unpunished the police will ruin that"

Me:"So what must we do"

Mr Smith:"I will take care of everything..." I cut him off

Me:"My kids are missing and you want me to sit and do nothing!"

Mr Smith:"Watch your tone boy"

Me:"I'm sorry...I'm losing my mind Mr Smith my babies are out there who know what have they done to them now" I paced up and down.

Mr Smith:"I'm sorry man. Let me go I will update you guys"

Mrs Smith:"Be safe"

Mr Smith:"Like always " He kissed her and walked out.

Me:"I can't sit here and do nothing I will lose my mind. I have to do something" I walked out and went to my car. I grabbed the steering in frustration. I felt so helpless. I would never forgive myself if something bad happen to them.

As much I didn't want to stress her but I had to tell her

Mom:"Seluleko sami"

Me:"They took them Mama"

Mom:"Who took who?"

Me:"The twins have been kidnapped"

Mom:"What? When?"

Me:"Today Mama"

Mom:"Oh my goodness who could do something like that"

Me:"I don't know"

Mom:"Oh no please find my grankids Mawakhe please" Her voice neared tears

Me:"I will do my best"

Mom:"How is Zesuliwe nkosiyami"

Me:"They sedated her"

Mom:"Keep me updated please"

Me:"Sure" I hung.

I drove around asking people but no one saw them.

I went back to the Smith with a heavy heart.

What would I say to Zesuliwe. When I got there Mr Smith was not back yet and Mrs Smith went out to look for the twins that what Ma Miriam said. I went to Liwe's bedroom, she was awake.

Me:"Hey"

Liwe:"You found them?" She sat up straight

Me:"No"

Liwe:"What if they rape them and kill them " she cried. I went to sit next her and comfort her

Me:"I'm sorry but we will find them" My phone rang, I pulled back and answered it "Unknown hello"

"I have your twins" said an unfamiliar voice of a woman

Me:"Where? Who are you"

"I will send you the address don't keep me waiting "

Me:"How will I know you are telling the truth"

"If you care about them and their mother you will risk that.
Don't tell anyone otherwise I will kill them "

Me:"I won't " I hung up

Liwe:"Who is that? is that a kidnapper? What does he say "

Me:"I have to go baby I will come back "

Liwe:"I'm coming with you"

Me:"You can't"

Liwe:"You don't get to tell me I can't these are my kids"

Me:"Dammit maan Zesuliwe I said stay!" I screamed

Her lips trembled she was about to cry. "I'm sorry I didn't mean to snap. Baby it could be dangerous where I'm going. Stay just in case your mom or mom's husband come back with them okay" She nodded ,I wiped her tears and kissed her lips. "I love you"

Liwe:"I love you too please be safe and bring them back"

Me:"I will" I kissed her once more time and made my way out. I received the text and drove to the address. Upon arrival to the warehouse I was welcomed by a woman.

Her:"Sithole"

Me:"Where are my kids "

Her:"Your mom didn't teach you to greet elders?"

Me:"Do I look like I have time to greet? Where are my kids and why did you took them"

Her:"Straight to the point I like that"

Me:"Talk woman! First I want to see my kids if they are unharmed before we talk"

Her:"They are fine"

Me:"I want to see them!"

Mrs Smith wheeled in my babies. I got the shock of my life. I couldn't believe it "Mrs Smith!"

Mrs Smith:"I had no choice son"

Me:"wow you played us?!"

Mrs Smith:"I have my reasons Mawakhe"

Her:"You need to stop shouting we are elders you can't talk to us like that celebrity boy"

I looked at this woman in disbelief. "I'm Thandiwe Gumede...."
She went on and introduced herself than she narrated the story about what happened between her family and the Smiths.
Hectic I tell you but what does it got to do with me and my twins

Me:"Why are you telling me this "

Her:"Because you are the only one who can help us"

Me:"Help you how?"

Mrs Smith:"By ending your relationship with my daughter "

Me:"What?" Uyazizwa lomama uthini

Her:"My husband want to kill Zesuliwe. I think you remember the shooting that took place 3 weeks ago it was him."

Me:"Yes I do remember I was shot in my arm"

Her:"I have been distracting his plans its only a matter of time he kill her. You need to save her son and break up with her"

Me:"How will breaking up with her help not that I will do it"

Her:"So that my son Velile will take over and marry her. That how our families will have peace. My husband will no longer want to kill her "

I laughed like really laughed. They looked at me annoyed

Me:"Are you fucking serious?"

Mrs Smith:"Like a flipping heart attack"

Me:"NIYANYA!"

Mrs Smith:"You love my daughter isn't"

Me:"Yes I do "

Mrs Smith:"Then why don't you save her huh? You want her to die?"

Me:"Of course not. I will save her by reporting that bastard of your husband mfazi ndini" I said looking at Thandiwe Gumede who started laughing

Her:"If you think my husband will sleep a night in the cell than you are very stupid then I thought"

Mrs Smith:"Please son save her I'm begging you. "

Me:"You want me to break your daughter's heart ain't you ashamed of yourself? "

Mrs Smith:"For her life of course Mawakhelomuzi. You gotta save her please I can't lose her now"

Me:"I love your daughter Ma and I won't break up with her especially for another guy to take her awu amadlozi asekhaya angangiflathela inkosi"

Her:"Oh so you rather lose the twins and her to death" She pointed the gun at the kids. My heart stopped beating

Me:"Please don't hurt them please"

Mrs Smith:"Calmed down Thandiwe!"

Her:"Let see if you rather lose them all to death than lose thier mom only to someone else "

Me:"I'm begging you please"

Her:"Time for you is over now"

Mrs Smith:"Thandiwe please don't do that..This is not part of the plan"

Her:"He left me with no choice " she pulled the trigger I jumped in front of my babies. "Next time it will have bullets" She showed me the bullets in her hand "So what do you say celebrity boy"

Me:"Okay fine!" I was defeated.

Her:"I can't hear you"

Me:"I will break up with her"

Her:"Go and do it now"

Me:"Right now?"

Me:"Yes now. Don't make any wrong move boy I will be watching you"

She showed me the laptop where I saw Zesuliwe on her bed crying "We will be hearing everything you will say to her just so you know my husband is plotting another plan I could tell my guys to not distract the plan. You will lose Zesuliwe and the twins as well. When you are done Cynthia will come back with the twins"

Oh God what is happening now. I drove to the Smith mansion. I felt so helpless and hopeless. I love Liwe and our daughters why do I have to lose them to prove that I love them.

Liwe:"Did you find them?"

Me:"Yes"

Liwe:"Where are they? I want to see them." She got up from the bed excitedly

Me:"Baby they are coming with your mom"

Liwe:"Where is she"

Me:"Can we sit down we have to talk"

Liwe:"Please tell me they are okay please"

Me:"They are fine"We sat down

Liwe:"Who took them? Did the police arrest them? "

Me:"Baby slow down"

Liwe:"I'm sorry"

Me:"Its okay" I kissed her for a good 10 minutes

Liwe:"Wow"

Me:"You know I love you right"

Liwe:"Yes and I love you too "

Me:"I will do anything for you and the kids. I will protect you guys forever."

Liwe:"I know baby"

Me:"We c...can...can't go on anymore"

Liwe:"Huh?"

Me:"I'm ending our relationship we would co parent just like you said "

Liwe:"Wakhe don't do this please"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Liwe:"Ngiyakucela Wakhe dont do that to me please" Her voice neared tears

Me:"Im protecting you and our daughters "

Liwe:"From what?"

Me:"I love you in my heart you will always hold a special place"

Liwe:"Mawakhelomuzi you promised you won't hurt me, ungithe mbise izulu nomhlaba and you just gonna ditch me like this again" Tears fall on her face

Me:"Baby Im sorry "

Liwe:"Why are you doing this to me? Why do you enjoy hurting me?" She sobbed

My heart broke I felt tears threatening to come out.

"Is it me? Did I do something wrong?"

Me:"No baby? "

Liwe:"Then why huh? Or you never loved me. You used me again. Oh my God I can't believe I was stupid again"

Me:"You..."

Liwe:"Get out please"

Me:"Baby...."

Liwe:"I said get outttt!"

I walked out of her bedroom leaving her crying painfully. I leaned against the door until my butt reached the floor and cried silently.

°MAWAKHELOMUZI°

.

Listening her crying like that broke my heart, I felt it breaking it into small pieces like a glass.

I wished I can go inside and tell her how sorry I am and tell her that everything is going to be okay I'm here with her always but circumstances couldnt allow me to do so.

I made promises to her but here am I breaking them.

There's nothing I hate than to be the reason for her heartache and tears.

Life is so unfair I always have to sacrifice my happiness for the people I hold close to my heart.

When will I be happy like any other guy and be with a woman I love.

Isn't it unfair that Im saving her for someone else that thought alone broke my already broken heart.

Images of him, making her his wife, touching her, kissing her, sexing her crowded in my head It felt like it will explode.

Zesuliwe and the babies are the reason why I wake up everyday and thank God for giving me another day to spend time with them and give them love.

Their lives means more than anything in my life I will protect them even when I'm no more.

I felt like Im stumbling in the dark I'm trying to escape but chains are fastened all over me.

How do I get out of here? How do I get out of this place its suffocating.

She is like my life support without her I'm good as dead.

How fortunate was I to grow up with both parents yet my babies will never get to have that.

The thought of my woman and kids playing happy family with another man tore my heart.

Being Mawakhelomuzi have never been easy it's like every stone is thrown at me even the ones that were never meant for me.

Why am I crumbling into pieces? Who did I wrong to deserve so much pain.

I wiped my tears and got up from the floor.

I held the handle but decided against it, I breathed out and walked downstairs.

On my way outside I called her.

Her:"You are truly a man" man my foot! you are taking my woman away from me old bitch.

Me:"Bring them"

Her:"They are on their way" I hung up.

"Wakhe" she said with a hoarse voice yet so sweet.

I turned and looked at her, she ran to me and threw herself in me.

I caught her wrapping my arms around her body as she clamped her legs around my waist and buried her head in my neck "Don't leave me sthandwa sami please. I'm sorry our kids went missing I promise to be a better mom. I will watch them 24/7 don't leave me please" she sobbed wetting my neck

Me:"You are the best mom babe our kids are blessed to have you as their mother never doubt them"

Liwe:"Then why are you leaving me Wakhe? What did I do wrong?"

Me:"You did nothing wrong sthandwa sami. I know it hurt, it hurts to me too but you need to let it go "

Liwe:"No Mawakhe I can't I love you, I love you so much I can't breath without you I will literally die without you don't do this to me please. I don't want It to be the end of us. We got something wondrous going on here"

Me:"I know sweetheart but we can't. I'm protecting you Zesuliwe...." She cut me off

Liwe:"Protecting me from what Mawakhelomuzi?"

I felt so bad that I can't tell her the truth and leaving her with answered questions will break her even more. "Talk to me please" she whispered.

I tried to put her down but she tightened her hold against my body. "Don't let me go please. I want you no one else but you baby. We can overcome anything our love is strong beyond measures. Tell me what is going on? What are you protecting me from"

Me:"Zesuliwe please don't make this harder than it's already is. We are done accept it please" I put her down forcefully.

Liwe:"Why didn't you let me be Mawakhelomuzi huh? You came here and sold me lies, dreams

Advertisement

promises. Why did you make me get back with you if you knew you gonna break my heart again or was it your plan to meet your babies"

Oh God her words pierced deep, it hurts to see her heart broken.

Me:"That is not true Zesuliwe. I don't want to hurt you I love you so much...."

Liwe:"You are lying Mawakhelomuzi how do you hurt someone you love like this. You are crushing my heart Mawakhe it hurts deep down I... I..." She cried "Don't do this to us please Daddy King whatever it is we will get through it." She placed her soft palms on my cheeks.

She still look beautiful with tears running down her face "I can see it in your beautiful eyes that you love me baby. You feel the way I feel about you. We are match made from heaven." She pressed her body against mine and kissed me "I love you , I love you, I love you" she repeated those words between the kiss.

I held her close to me and responded.

The kissed was filled with nothing but genuine love.

I love that thing she does with her tounge when she kiss me it sent electric all over my body.

I wanted this moment to last forever but it was short lived by my ringing phone.

I broke the kiss and took out my phone in my pants.

Me:"Yes"

Her:"You are shitting me now leave her alone she is no longer yours!" I hung up and breathed heavily.

I could feel my eyes getting warm with tears.

I looked up preventing them from falling but they failed.

Liwe:"Wakhe ka Liwe" She made me looked at her with her hands cupping my now wet face with tears. "What is wrong please tell me"

Me:"I will come tomorrow to see the babies" I removed her hands from my face.

Liwe:"Mawakhelomuzi you can't walk out of me don't do it. Don't do this to us" she went down on her knees and hugged my waist "Don't leave me please I'm begging you" she wailed oh her sight shattered me worse.

Why do we have to go through this, why can't we just be happy.

Me:"I want to leave Zesuliwe let go of me" I removed her hands but she tightened her hold and cried painfully.

I felt my tears running down my face effortlessly. "Good night Zesuliwe"

I manage to get lose from her hold and get in my car.

She cried hysterically on the ground screaming my name.

I couldn't watch her like that it was heart breaking.

I drove out, tears blinding my face.

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

I screamed his name but he didn't stop the car.

I curled myself up on the ground and cried hysterical

He broke my heart once again, I don't know what went wrong we were fine and happy the next minute he is ending things between us.

I couldn't help but sense something, something is going on but he does not want to tell me.

I hate it that he doesn't trust me enough to tell me the truth.

He promise to be honest with me but it's clearly he was bluffing.

It hurt how he always find it easy to break up with me.

Am I not that important person to him?

Does my tears mean something to him?

It seems like he enjoy playing with my feelings.

I felt my heart crumbling into unrepairable pieces what hurt the most I love him so much and I don't see myself loving someone else.

Loving someone it's hurts how I regret falling in love from the first place.

I will never recover from this one it pains deep in my heart.

Love is beautiful but it hurt us beyond.

Tears are always shed in the name of love I fail to understand why.

I felt hands picking me up and walked with me.

It was Uncle C , he placed me on the sofa and embraced me

Uncle C:"Im sorry your mom find them don't cry. Hush my baby hush" He kissed my forehead and stroke my back.

Mom walked in wheeling the gifts of my heart.

I jumped up and ran to her, I squatted before my babies and searched them

Mom:"They are okay"

Me:"How sure are you"

Mom:"I took them to the hospital and they checked them"

I took my babies and went upstairs I just wanted to be alone with them.

I almost lost them today each an every second with them counts.

I woke them up since they were asleep and breastfed them.

Me:"I'm so sorry zipho zenzlizo yami I made a promise I couldn't keep. I promise to protect you please forgive mommy...nobody will touch you again. Mommy is happy you are back and safe it would have killed her if something terrible happened to you" I planted pecks in their foreheads.

They looked at me and blinked their tiny eyes.

They are so beautiful bakithi and they are growing everyday.

Still find it hard to believe I'm a mother of such beautiful two souls like for real.

It's a blissful feeling ever. Tears rolled down on my face. They are the only people I know that they will never wake up one day and turn their backs on me.

My tear fall on Kuhle's eye , she burst into a sob.

"I'm sorry baby...I'm really sorry" I put Sihle down and attended Kuhle. She couldn't stop crying it didn't help that she cries a lot than Sihle. Mom walked in

Mom:"What did you do to her!"

I ignored her what would I do to my child. She is the one that got them kidnapped!! "Give her to me"

Me:"What do you know about babies you have never raised one so leave me alone!"

Mom:"Oh" she said lowly

I felt bad I shouldn't have sad that.

Me:"Im sorry It just that..." I burst into tears.

She sat next to me and embraced us

Mom:"They are fine don't cry"

Me:"Mawakhe ungalile Mama" (Mawakhe dumped me Mama)

Mom:"That son of a bitch! How could he do that to you! I'm going to kill him!"

Me:"He said he is protecting me Mama I don't understand why he must protect me by breaking my heart" I sobbed louder "I love him Mama I love him so much I can't live without him"

Mom:"He have never love you sweetheart icacile let him go he doesn't deserve you nor your tears. If he doesn't want you anymore accept. You can't keep hurting yourself for that boy."

I didn't wanna hear that coz it pained , I wanted her to tell me to fight for him or tell me that he love me.

Mom:"Don't cry you will find someone who will love you like you are the only person in the world. Mawakhe can go to hell" She kissed my head "I will sleep with you guys today neh" I nodded.

-

°VELILE°

.

I was having an early night today I wasn't feeling okay and this thing of saving the family and marry Zesuliwe is taking a huge toll on me.

On the other side Samukelisiwe is a nuisance I don't know where did I find that girl.

I have been spending time with Zesuliwe but she doesn't show interest in me anymore she love her baby daddy and I hate it shame I don't want to lie.

"Velile!"

Me:"Ma!" She walked in with a bucket of five litres

Mom:"Hey don't shout at me"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Mom:"Wake up"

Me:"I'm sick Mama not now tu" I covered myself with a blanket

Mom:"Hey hey hey wake up!" She pulled away the blanket from me exposing my half naked body. "Zesuliwe won't fuck herself pregnant. Vuka uchathe nansi imbiza" I looked at this woman incredulously

Me:"Huh"

Mom:"Kluh? Wake up we need to get those sperms very effective."

Me:"Ma how can I get her pregnant when we are not even dating. She does not love me let's forget about this "

Mom:"Yey stop whining and do what you are expected to do. You are a man Velile grow some balls and take charge. You have to sleep with Zesuliwe DO WHATEVER ITS TAKES DO YOU HEAR ME?"

Me:"Yes"

Mom:"Good now go get down with business" I groaned and got up. I took the bucket and went to the bathroom .I can't remember when was last time I did it.

-

°ZESULIWE°

.

The next morning I woke up feeling melancholy.

My eyes were swollen and red. I cried so much yesterday.

Mom and the twins were not next to me I panicked and ran downstairs.

I pumped into Ma Miriam

Me:"Ma Miriam where are my babies" my heart was beating out of my chest.

Ma Miriam:"With your mom in the dining they are having breakfast"

I rushed to the dining and they were there. Uncle C was cuddling Sihle while mom cuddled Kuhle.

Me:"My babies please"

Mom:"Good morning to you too" I took Sihle from Uncle C

Me:"Morning" I took Kuhle from mom "Stop taking them without my permission!"

Mom:"Haibo they are my babies as much they are yours what is wrong with you"

Me:"Remind when did you fuck me pregnant?"

Uncle C:"Zesuliwe you are being disrespectful now!"

Me:"Sorry" I walked out before they say anything.

I laid them in my bed and took a quick shower.

I didn't have strength to lotioned and get dressed I wore the robe only and stayed in bed with my babies.

There was a knock on the door. "Come in"

Ma Mariam entered with a tray.

Ma Marian:"Your mom said I must give you breakfast Ze you didn't eat last night"

Me:"Thank you" I took the tray and ate.

Miriam's food is always mouth watering.

I finished eating and went down to placed the dishes in the sink. I went back to my bedroom.

I didn't feel like having company today I just wanted my babies only.

Sihle yawned I pressed her tiny lips together "Uzosigwinya maan" I kissed her wet lips and breastfed her. When she was full I breastfed Kuhle.

"Good morning" I looked up

Me:"Hi" He walked towards and sat next to us. He looked so pale and groggy.

Wakhe:"How are you feeling?"

Me:"Are you for real"

Wakhe:"I'm sorry"

Me:"Stop saying sorry okay coz it doesn't help me!"

Wakhe:"I understand you are hurt but you don't have to shout at me!

Me:"Why did you come back in my life Mawakhelomuzi"

Wakhe:"Coz I love you"

Me:"That's bullshit!"

Wakhe:"I said stop shouting!"

Me:"Fokof yezwa!"

Wakhe:"I'm warning you njalo" He gave me that look of his. I kept my mouth shut "I'm sorry okay I'm really sorry"

Me:"Is it Luyanda? she is blackmailing you again?? "

Wakhe:"No"

Me:"You impregnated someone? "

Wakhe:"No"

Me:"God kant what is wrong Mawakhelomuzi Seluleko Sithole!"

Wakhe:"I don't love you!"

Me:"What" I whispered

Wakhe:"I'm sorry I don't love you Zesuliwe I have never have. You are so beautiful I just wanted to sleep with you and see my babies"

I felt a sharp pain in my heart. Tears blurred my sight Wow just wow. I was speechless all I could feel was the pain that was emotionally any physically. "I'm sorry for hurting you"

Me:"I will leave you with your kids call me when you have spent time with them" I wiped my tears.

Wakhe:"I'm not staying I came to say goodbye. I will see the kids at the end of the month" He kissed their foreheads. "Love you angels...here" he gave me a black card "I sent the pin via sms"

Me:"I don't need your money"

Wakhe:"Its not for you it's for my kids...take care" He stood up and made his way to the door.

Me:"Wakhe " He turned and looked at me "Congratulations for ripping my heart and screwing me" He breathed out loudly and walked out.

The moment he left I cried in anguish. Mom walked in

Mom:"Baby" I couldn't utter a word

She comforted me "Sshh it will be okay." I cried until I fall asleep.

I was woken up by a piercing pain on my shoulder

I opened my eyes and looked around

Me:"Velile"

Velile:"Hey did I wake you"

Me:"Not really where are my kids"

Velile:"I don't know I just got here"

I got up I felt dizzy "Are you okay?"

Me:"No not real..." I blacked out

40

°ALMIGHTY°

.

She is so beautiful even more when she is sleeping.

I love how her lips are always pouting when she is sleeping its so cute man.

It make me wanna kiss, I brought my face closer to her face and kissed her pouty lips.

She flinched and openes her eyes than a sweet faint smile followed.

Me:"Morning Mrs Me"

Swe:"Morning Mr Me" she smiled widely this time

Me:"How did you sleep baby"

Swe:"Like a baby but my body is aching you did a number on me"

Oh yes we went the all night last night it was so amazing I couldnt stop.

We woke up quite late if I must say

Me:"I still want you"

Swe:"No ways baby you are killing me now"

Me:"Its not my fault you have the best cookie you got yourself to blame my love"

She giggled hiding herself with her hands

I pulled her close to me and kissed her but she covered her mouth

Swe:"I need to brush my teeth first"

I removed her hand and kissed her passionately she moaned in my mouth.

Me:"Today we are going to spend the whole day in bed eating and fucking, eating and fucking until the sun set"

Swe:"Good thing Im working night shift but no fucking ha.a lutho khehla" I giggled and kissed her once again.

She make me happy man, when Im with her I feel like Im thee king among kings.

Swe:"What time is it now" she stretched her hand and took her phone on the bedside "Yhooo mom left tons of missed calls something is not right"

She called her mom and put her on loud speaker.

Mrs S:"Sweswe"

Swe:"Ma are you okay? Im sorry I missed your calls is everything alright"

Mrs S:"Yes baby I was calling to tell you that Sqalokuhle and Sqalesihle were missing but they have been found now dont worry" she sat up straight

Swe:"Are they okay?"

Mrs S"Yes Mawakhe said so, he is on his way now"

Swe:"I thought he said they are all coming"

Mrs S:"He said he will explain when he arrive but I think Zesuliwe is not ready to come this side"

Swe:"I might as well fly to CT I dont want to see my nieces when they are walking no ways"

A man talked in the background "Who is that?"

Mrs S:"Who?"

Swe:"I heard a man speaking Ma"

Mrs S:"Nah baby you heard wrong"

Swe:"Dont tell me your scotland ben 10 found you"

Mrs S laughed

Mrs S:"You are crazy"

Swe:"Haibo kanti were you serious"

Mrs S laughed again

Mrs S:"Dont be ridiculous I will never disrespect my husband like that"

Swe:"Then who is that?"

Mrs S:"Haibo Swelihle wathanda izindaba zami kangaka."

We both laughed

Swe:"Ma come on"

Mrs S:"Xolile Shezi that's her name thank you make it fast please"

Swe:"Ma?"

Mrs S:"Oh askies baby what were you saying"

Swe:"Are you talking to me or to your scotland ben 10?"

Mrs S laughed

Mrs S:"Im talking to you now...have Zaza contacted you she didnt come home last night Im worried"

Swe:"Its nothing new nje Ma"

Mrs S:"I woke up with a terrible dream about her today"

Swe:"Dont worry about her she is fine"

Mrs S:"I hope so...I have to go fiancee ya Almighty love you"

Swe:"Haa you knew why didnt you tell me mom"

Mom:"And ruin the surprise hell no"

Swe giggled

Swe:"Love you too" They hung up.

Me:"Your mom is a sweet woman yaz"

Swe:"Until you make her angry"

Me:"How is she holding up"

Swe:"She is a strong woman I would never take half of the pain she went through in her life. I would die if you die on me"

She was getting emotional I kissed her she responded and positioned her naked body on top of mine

I squeezed her buttocks she moaned and made her way down to my member trailing wet kisses while keeping her eyes locked on me.

She toyed with my guy before putting him inside of her mouth. I winced in pleasure.

After an amazing faletto senza impambosi yokwenzana (we made love)

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

My head was heavy and spinning I opened my eyes and gaze around

Velile:"Hello beautiful" He smiled

I looked at him, we were in my bed.

What the hell happened here?

I peeped under the covers I was naked

he was naked

Me:"FUCK!" I cursed loudly "Please dont tell me you and I had sex"

Velile:"No we didnt have sex we made love"

Oh no!

Me:"How? When?" I closed my eyes recalling the event but I couldnt remember anything

Velile:"You are joking right"

Me:"No Velile do I look like I'm joking?" I shouted I was freaking out.

How is it possible that I cant remember having sex with him.

I wasnt drunk and when did he get here?

Velile:"Zesuliwe you begged me to make you feel good. I tried to stop you but you were stripping for me. I couldnt resist girl

after all I love you Im so broken that this special moment we had you cant remember it how is that possible you were not drunk"

Me:"No no Velile this doesn't make sense. Why cant I remember"

Velile:"Im confused as you are"

Me:"No! You did something to me Velile" I started crying

Velile:"Wow just wow you think I'd do that to you Zesuliwe?"

Me:"Than explain to me Velile why cant I remember"

Am I losing my mind?

I tried to remember again I saw me and Wakhe fighting than he left me crying after that I...We...I Oh God Im going crazy

Me:"Leave Velile!"

Velile:"But baby..." he tried to touch me but I yanked his hand off "Zesuliwe I would never force you to something you dont want...."

Me:"I said GO!" He got up and dressed than he left.

I cried my lungs out trying to think what happened but nothing came into my mind about that event.

Oh my does this mean I have deme...nton nton

I rolled out of bed and wore a rope and slippers.

I made my way downstairs. Ma Mariam was doing laundry.

Me:"Ma where is everyone?"

Ma Miriam:"They went out they didn't wanna wake you up"

God how many times must I tell this woman to stop taking my babies.

I ran upstairs and called her, she answered on the third ring

Me:"Where are you Mama!"

Mom:"Don't shout at me we are fine we are with your father here"

Okay atleast Uncle C is there but I really don't appreciate this.

I have to be extra careful coz I still don't know why they were taken by whom. How ignorant of me I made it a note to ask when they come back.

I went to have a bath scrubbing myself.

I felt like I was molested I mean how can I not remember having sex with Velile.

Velile is a sweet guy though and he love me he would never hurt me or would he?

I was so confused I didn't know what to think

I started crying all over again. I cried for my loss memory, I cried for my Wakhe Lord knows how much do I love him how will I go on without him.

If he knew how much do I love him he wouldn't hurt me like this.

I thought he was genuine about his feelings but now I see I was wrong.

I will cry for him until I feel no need to cry for him and that day there will be no turning back.

I will take it slowly day by day I'm tired of being this celebrity boy ball.

I know one day I will be over him.

I finished bathing and dried before putting back my robe.

I was feeling kinda sick maybe that's reason I couldn't remember anything between Velile and I is that even possible.

I went to Ma Miriam to ask her favour I crossed my fingers she say yes.

Me:"Mama"

Ma Miriam:"Yes my love"

Me:"You are beautiful you know...your cooking is amazing. I love your big brown eyes y..."

She laughed

Ma Miriam:"What do you want Zesuliwe"

Me:"Nothing cant a daughter complement a mother"

She laughed once again

Ma Miriam:"Nice try"

Me:"Okay you got me but you are really beautiful and I love your cooking. Uhm I left something important in Mawakhe's car and now he is gone. I would go and buy it but I don't feel okay. I feel light headed"

Ma Miriam:"I'm sorry my dear so you want me to go to buy you that thing " she emphasized "thing" and looked at me with a smile. She is a cool woman by the way

Me:"Uhm yes"

Ma Miriam:"Okay sis I will go but please next time use protection"

my eyes shot up

Me:"How did you know"

Ma Miriam:"I'm very old child"

Me:"Eish" I looked down feeling embarrassed

Ma Miriam:"Stop feeling embarrassed and go get the money"

Me:"Thank you" I went to fetch money and gave her then she left.

I made something to eat for myself and went to sit in front of the TV and ate.

She returned she took longer than I thought and she looked a bit distracted "Thank you once again..are you okay"

Ma Miriam:"Yes Uhm I'm fine" she disappeared immediately okay that was weird.

I down the pills and drank water. Mom and Uncle C came back with a lot of shopping bags after that.

I missed my babies shame I went to take them and cuddle them.

Mom:"I bought a lot of clothes for them. They are so cute man"
She said showing me the twins clothes

Me:"Ncoo thank you Mama"

Mom:"Look at these dresses"

Me:"My girls be slaying dzo dzon" She giggled "Okay enough now where's mine?"

Mom:"Umdala wena" (You are too old)

Me:"Old people don't wear clothes now?" Uncle C laughed.

Mom:"Okay fine tomorrow it's your shopping. You need to change your hair too ay sis maybe that's a reason why Mawakhe dumped you"

Me:"Haaa Ma udlala kabi yaz"

Mom:"Serious"

Uncle C:"Tell me what should I do to him baby" He brushed my back oh yes I was crying.

Me:"Nothing Uncle C"

Uncle C:"Are you sure I mean he can't break your heart and be left unpunished"

Me:"Maybe if he wasn't the father of my babies I'd want him to be punished"

Uncle C:"Okay sis I won't do anything you don't want. I brought you something cheer up nyana" He looked into the bags and took out a box. "Here" He took Sihle so that I can be able to open the box. It was a rose gold guess watch.

Me:"Wow thank you Uncle C"

Uncle C:"You are welcome my love. It water proofed so you can even bath with it. If it was for me I'd say never take it out "

Me:"Mmh okay thank you I love it"

He searched into bags again and took out small bangles with hearts. They were so cute

Uncle C:"These are for the little ones they were specially made for them by one of my friend." He slid them in their arms.

Me:"Ncoo you are the best Mkhulu." He smiled followed by Mama.

Ma Miriam walked in with a man.

Ma Miriam:"You have a visitor ma'am"

Mom turned and looked at the visitor, she opened her mouth wide looking shocked

Mom:"Malume Thokozani" she whispered tears rolling on her face .

NO WAYS UZOFUNANI LO LA! (WHAT IS HE DOING HERE!)

•

°ZANOKUHLE°

.

I tried to recall last nights events none of them were vivid.

I remember having a blast with my gents.

I looked around what the fuck! I was tied on a bed, left with my underwears only in an unfamiliar dark room.

My heart skipped a beat where am I.

Me:"Help!" I screamed but no one avail themselves I cried my lungs out.

The door swung open a huge tall man walked in. "Please help me"

Him:"Hello beautiful you can sleep what kind of a daughter in law will you be"

I looked at him with my glassy eyes he looked scary with a huge scar across his eye.

Me:"Please let me go home" I cried

He walked towards and sat next to me

Him:"This is your new home darling until I decide otherwise"

Me:"What do you mean?"

Him:"You and I are going to have fun when I have had enough my friend will take over until he is satisfied and passes you to another friend of ours"

Oh noooo!

Me:"Im sorry please dont hurt me Im begging you"

Him:"What are you sorry for my love you didnt do anything wrong"

Me:"I can do anything for you dont hurt me"

Him:"Sure you will...you are so beautiful dark beautiful my kind of girls. I should add a bonus to your friends just for your beauty what do you think"

I was crying now

Me:"My friends"

Him:"Yes they gave me you in exchange of drugs"

Oh my God how could they do this do to me I thought they are my friends

Him:"Im still surprise you are a virgin"

Me:"Im begging you Mr dont do this please. You have a good heart I can see through you dont allow satan to use you"

He laughed loud you know that 'Hhahahhha' kinda evil laugh.

Him:"Im so going to have fun with you" He licked my face "You taste real good" He kissed me I bite his lip "I thought you would want it gently and slowly since you are a virgin but no you want it rough I will deliver" He undressed exposing his huge body and a small cock.

I cried begging him but he wouldnt listen to me.

He got between my thighs and pushed in his small thing.

I screamed in agony as small as his thing was it pained.

He was pumping into me like Im a sort of an animal.

His sweat dropping on my face. I felt part of me dying through every thrust he made. My innocence, my pride gone within a blink of an eye. I was left with one question WHY ME GOD?

41

°CYNTHIA°

.

I couldnt believe my eyes after so many years he was standing in front of me.

I thought he died, he still look the same but he is old now with a bit of grey hair.

Seeing him brought back images, my whole body shook fear kicked in.

Uncle TK:"Greetings everyone"

Calvin:"What the fuck are you doing here!"

Uncle TK:"Im sorry to show up unannounced I need to speak to my niece its really important"

Calvin gave me Sihle and stood up I held his hand, I know my husband he was going to beat the hell out of him.

Me:"Its okay baby" I wiped my tears

Calvin:"Are you sure babe" I nodded.

Suli:"You dont have to Mama."

Me:"Its fine babe"

Maybe talking to him will help somehow I dont know coz I have just realized I havent healed.

Uncle TK:"Thank you"

My husband sat next to me and squeezed my hand.

Me:"You can sit down Malume"

Uncle TK:"Thank you so much" He sat down as Miriam disappear. "Uhm thank you so much for this opportunity. I want to apologise my child for the pain I caused you. I know my sorry will not undone what I did to you..." Hubby cuts him off

Calvin:"You cant even say it huh?"

Uncle looked down, shame filled his eyes "Im talking to you!"

Me:"Calvin cal..."

Calvin:"Dont Cynthia this man have a nerve to come here uninvited and talk crap here! He cant even say what did he do to you but he say he is here to apologise. Will his apology erase the pain you went through"

Me:'It wont baby but let give him a chance to speak"

Uncle TK:"Im really sorry Lolo I dont have an excuse nor a reason for the pain I put you through. Im a cruel evil man I deserve to be punished...."

Calvin:"And Im going to punish you man. Ask around who is C the mark they will tell you"

Me:"Babe please" I looked at him he kissed my hand smiled. "Why Uncle what did I do to you "

Uncle TK:"You did nothing Lolo Im a pervert please forgive me"
He cried "I have never had peace ever since. This have been haunting me for years now. Im really sorry from the deepest of my heart."

Suli chuckled shaking her head and stood up

Suli:"Excuse me please"

Me:"Sit down Zesuliwe"

Suli:"I need to...."

Me:"I said sit down"

She huffed and sat down.

"You hurt me Uncle I was a child I needed your protection but you turned agaisnt me. Im not going to lie to you I detest you with every fibre in my body." Tears were rolling down my face "Seeing you renewed the pain. It feels like it was happening seconds ago. You forcefully took my innocence and left me despair, empty , broken. I hate you! I hate you! I hate you!" I sobbed loudly my husband pulled me into his arms and embraced me

Uncle:"Im sorry Lolo" He cried too

Me:"I hate what you did to me but you gave me a gift, a gift I shouldnt have gave away. Zesuliwe meet your father my uncle...Here is our daughter"

He looked at Zesuliwe who had a murder look all over her face.

Uncle TK:"You found her? Your mom told me about her but she died before she could finish." He looked at Zesuliwe again "She is beautiful just like you."

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

I looked at this bastard in front of me I was fuming with anger!

His sight digusted me I felt the urge to vomit.

TK:"Im sorry my child"

Me:"Dont fucking dare call me that I aint your child!"

Mom:"Suli ha.a show some respect"

I chuckled

Me:"Respect? This man no erase that this bastard does not deserve respect."

Mom:"He is your father"

Me:"He is my father biologically other than that he is a jerk ass. I wont sit here and pretend like Im happy he is here coz he disgust me. What kind of an animal he is. The nerve he have to show up his ugly face here and ask for forgiveness who does that? What he did is unforgivable!" I was burning with anger

Mom:"Zesuliwe stop it!"

Me:"What mom its true!"

TK:"I understand your anger my child and I'm really sorry. Plese give me a chance to show how sorry I am. I want to do right by you and your mom please forgive me"

Me:"I dont want you to do right by me Im fine without you! I dont want to associate myself with rapists. I have two daughters who knows what you will do to them..."

Mom:"Zesuliwe hayi maan!!"

Me:"Its true why are you like this huh this man raped you not once several times!"

Mom:"I know but that doesnt give you a right to be disrespectful you are a child you must know your lane!"

Me:"I dont have time for this nonsense!"

I got up and took Sihle from her and walked up to my bedroom.

I laid my babies on the bed and sat next to them then cried my lungs out.

Everything is too much for me.

Every single day my life keep getting complicated.

Just when Im getting use to fact that I'm a product of rape he just had to show up.

As if its not enough Im a product of rape my father is my mom's uncle how twisted is that.

Uncle C walked in.

Uncle C:"Im.sorry"

Me:"Dont be its not your fault"

He walked towards and sat next to me

Uncle C:"I feel like it is." He hugged me allowing me to let it all out.

Me:"Why do you guys hurt us as woman and expect us to just forgive Uncle C. Aint we human like you men. Im tired of men treating us like doormat. As much as I hate him he is still my father!"

Uncle C:"Im sorry for the anguish you are feeling my angel. I can imagine what you are going through. Just know that I will

never turn against you. I will always be here for you, your kids and your mom" He kissed my head and wiped my tears.

Me:"Thank you Uncle C"

I found it hard to believe it now.

Men are all the same nje they take advantage of us women and I hate that.

"Can I be alone please"

Uncle C:"You dont have to you know that?"

Me:"Yes but for a moment nyana nje"

Uncle C:"Okay" He got up and kissed my forehead then he walked out.

I sighed loudly and laid next to my babies.

My phone rang on the bedside I took it.

The screen flashed "Daddy King" my heart skipped a beat.

Me:"Bab....uhm..Mawakhelomuzi"

Wakhe:"Hey how are you guys"

Me:"We are fine wena"

Wakhe:"I miss you guys"

Me:"We miss you too" I burst into tears

Wakhe:"Oh babe dont cry please"

Me:"Why are you doing this to us"

Wakhe:"Kiss my babies for me" He hung up.

I let out a loud sob curling myself into a ball.

•

°VELILE°

.

I feel awful how could I? Im no different to a rapist.

What am I turning to? This is spiraling out of control now.

It shouldnt have been like this.

How will I look at her in the eyes without feeling guilty.

I feel like a monster, how will I look at my son knowing how was he concieved.

I was pacing up and down in my bedroom.

Mom walked in and looked at me

Mom:"Son"

Me:"I hate this I dont want to do it anymore"

Mom:"Hayi maan Velile we talked about this didn't we?"

Me:"What if she go to the police oh my God"

She walked to me and hugged me

Mom:"Calm down she wont "

Me:"This is too much Mama. It broke my heart to lie and pretend as if I dont know I drugged her "

Mom:"You need to pull yourself together this will work out. Look at the bigger picture. Zesuliwe wont remember anything"

Me:"Ma why are we so cruel she doesnt deserve this"

Mom:"We are protecting her and us too stop this now."

Me:"What if she doesnt fall pregnant"

Mom:"Phela you will keep trying"

Me:"What no mama!"

Mom:"You need to be her shouder to cry on that way you wont have to drug her."

Me:"I understand that Cynthia cares about her daughters life but I didn't think she will allow this I mean she was molested ..." she cut me off

Mom:"Uyahlanya manje Cynthia does not know about this she would have not agreed. Angithi nawe uhlulwa ukwenza intombazane izikhumulele yona ipenti arrgggh we wouldnt go extreme"

She walked out slamming the door behind her. I groaned in frustration.

•

°SWELIHLE°

.

Two weeks have passed there's no sign of Zanokuhle.

Her friends say they haven't seen her.

We are worried sick about her

mom is crying non stop.

The police are still searching for her.

Me:"Granpa will find her mama dont cry"

Mom:"It have been two fucking weeks. What if she is dead somewhere. God what kind of a mother I am I ..." she sobbed.

Me:"Dont say that please" I stroked her back.

Granma walked in with food she had prepared for mama who haven't eat since Zano went missing.

Gogo T:"Baby you have to eat"

Mom:"Im not hungry mama I just want my daughter please" she let out a sob.

My heart broke Zano naye had she listened to mama none of this would have happened what if she is having fun we are just worried for nothing.

Gogo T:"Your father will find her eat please"

My phone rang I excused myself and answered

Me:"Babe"

Banhle:"Hey how are you"

Me:"Im fine" I sniffed

Banhle:"Still no news?"

Me:"Yes"

Banhle:"Should I come over?"

Me:"No babe its fine...one of us have to work hey"

Banhle:"Okay I will check you up when I knock off"

Me:"Okay sthandwa sami"

Banhle:"What should I bring you?"

Me:"Yourself"

Banhle:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too" I hung up a call went through "Buti"

Mawakhe:"Hey how is Mama"

Me:"She is still the same..have you guys found her?"

Mawakhe:"No we are still trying to find the truth from Zano' s friends it seems like they are hiding something" Mawakhe, Granpa, Uncle Lethu, Uncle Ayabonga and Junior have been searching for Zano

I heard groans in the background

Me:"Please update us"

I heard groans again

Mawakhe:"I will do...Dont worry we will find her yezwa"

Me:"Okay...have you sent the guys?"

Mawakhe:"Yes I have to go sis I love you"

Me::"I love you too"

I went back to mom's bedroom at least she was eating.

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

I have never felt lonely like this in my whole life.

It like the other half of me died

Without him life seem so dark I dont understand why it have to be hard like this to accept that we are not together anymore.

I wish he let me be from the first place.

I havent heard from him since that day he called not even to check on the girls

it saddened me shame I dont wanna lie.

Still I havent get my memory about that day Velile and I had sex it worries me alot.

He have been nagging, the nigga think just because we had sex we are an item now.

He annoys the hell out of me, he doesnt understand that I dont love him and what irks moms is supporting him.

Thokozani oh yes he doesnt deserve to be called father in fact I should call him jerk ass, he have been visiting its irks the hell out of me but mom seem to be warming up to him I dont know why.

Today they went out, bow 2 mxm!

Uncle C have been a good father shame yaz ungamphikela lezinto abathi uyazenza.

Im always tired these days so I sleep early.

After I burped Kuhle I rocked her until she fall asleep.

They are not that handful now it get little better.

They are 2 months and two weeks old now.

I fall asleep nami after laying Kuhle down

In the middle of my deep sleep. I felt my bed moving.

As I was about to scream someone covered my mouth with his hand.

I say his coz I could smell a man's cologne

Him:"Sshhh" he whispered in my ear.

I almost pee on myself. Please God dont let him hurt my babies

I pinched his arm but it was like I was pinching an iron.

He flashed his phone and placed it on my ear

"Babe" Oh how long I have been yearning to hear this voice .

I couldnt respond though since the man havent removed his hand on my mouth "Look sthandwa sami those guys are going to take you somewhere safe. You need to listen to them dont be difficult please I will explain everything when I come there tomorrow. Dont pack anything I bought everything you going to need. Dont turn the light on that house have cameras even your bedroom take the babies and leave with those guys okay"

The guy removed his hand from me

Me:"I dont understand Wakhe"

Wakhe:"You need to trust me mommy queen I know it might hard after what I did but I will explain everything."

Me:"Okay"

Wakhe:"I love you" my heart smiled

Me:"I love you too"

Without a waste of time the guy helped me with my kids. I took my Id and my cards

I didnt change I was in my pjs which were rather too revealing. We manage to get out of the house.

The guards were lying on the ground outside

We got in the car, the were two cars outside.

I went to the other one with my babies and greeted the driver.

Him:"Liwe wakhe how are you"

Me:"Im fine are those guards dead?"

Him:"We had no choice" he started the car and drove off.

My heart was beating out of my chest I was still confused by this.

"Oh shit!!"

Me:"What?"

Him:"Someone is following us" I turned and looked behind.

Me:"What is going on?"

He ignored me and picked up his speed

Him:"Did you buckled the babies"

Me:"Yes"

He made a call

Him:"Jerome this mutherfuckers are behind us move! bra move!"

I heard gun shots."Oh fucck" I was so scared not for myself though but for my babies.

He shot them back while racing after a while of racing we manage to lose them "We are safe now" He parked the car and turn the light on "Are you okay?"

Me"Yes" The other guys came to us

Guy 1:"Are you all okay?" He searched us "Oh shit!"

Me:"What are my babies okay?"

Guy1:"Mrs S Junior have been shot..guys we need to go!"

Me:"Shot where?" I didnt feel any pain

"On your back of the left side hand" I hooked my arm around my neck to touch my back side.

my hand came back covered with blood

Guy 1:"She is losing too much blood we need to go!"

They went to the other car we drove off.

The pain was starting to get worse now.

Him:"Hang in there Mrs S Junior" I groaned in pain, I remember getting weaker and weaker than I passed out

42

°ZANOKUHLE°

.

I have been here for two weeks now

I dont know what day is it today

This man is having me whenever he feels like it hurts and no one is helping me.

I thought by this time my family would have find me but who am I fooling no one love me.

If it was Swelihle who was missing mom would have hired soldiers to look for her.

Tears are not coming out anymore .

I have cried so much but God is not hearing my voice.

I have lost all hope that I will ever get help I wish he could kill me, that would be better than this pain.

"Morning sweetheart" He walked in his boxer carrying a tray. He sat next to me and put the tray on the bedside"Im talking to you"

Me:"Morning"

Him:"I made you breakfast we will have it when we finish here"

He took took off his boxer and went between ny thighs.

I closed my eyes to get ready for the pain that I was about to go through.

Without a waste of time he pushed in his thing with too much force.

I screamed in pain, it never get better.

He started pumping into me hard like Im a prostitute

Him:"Do you feel me" I nodded

"I cant hear you bitch" He plunged into me deep

Me:"I feel you baby"

Him:"I cant hear you"

I faked moans until he jerked just than the door burst open than gun shots were fired.

"Zaza" That voice forced me to open my eyes

Me:"Mama" She ran to me followed by granpa and uncle Lethu.

I felt my body shutting down than all lights were out.

•

°CYNTHIA°

.

We have been up since the early hours of the morning after one of the guards woke us up and told us what happened.

Fortunately he was shot in his arm that how he manage to take a car and follow the guys that took my children but he lost them.

Im losing my mind as seconds pass by .

I wonder who took them I hope this is not one of Thandiwe's tricks.

I know peole may think Im cruel for sabotaging Mawakhe and my daughter but what would you do if you were a mother.

Will you rather lose your child to death than break her heart?

I'd telll my husband about this but the war will escalate causing more danger to our lives.

Velile will take good care of her I know that.

Dont get me wrong Im a mother who cares about her daughter and who will do anything to save her daughter.

I know it hurt her to see me hanging out with Uncle TK but Im not doing this for him but for myself.

I need to let go the pain I have been holding for years.

Calvin:"Dont cry babe I will find them"

Me:"You have been saying so for hours Calvin! I want my children" I cried

Calvin:"Have I ever let you down?"

Me:"No"

Calvin:"Stop doubting me. The twins bangles have a tracker we will find them"

He wiped my tears and planted a peck on my forehead.

His phone rang. "Yes...good i-bullet enyameni! i-bullet enyamen!! Sure"

He hung up "they found them"

Me:"Really are they okay" I smiled

Calvin:"Yes"

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

Their sobs sounded so far yet they pierced through my heart.

I opened my eyes and gazed around I was in an unfamiliar bedroom.

I gathered my thoughts to remember the events that took place.

I panicked and jumped up hurting myself in the process, I winced in pain.

A bandage was wrapped around my armpits.

I got up from the bed and walked to the closet where i grabbed a t-shirt to wear which had a price tag.

I wore it since I was half naked and followed the loud sobs of my babies.

"Hurry up woman!!" Screamed one the guys who was pointing a gun at this girl.

She looked so scared, she was unbuttoning her t-shirt with her shaking hands.

The two guys were trying to calm my babies

Me:"What is going on here?"

They all turned and looked at me

Guy1:"They couldnt stop crying we tried to feed them formula but they spit it out. Then we find them someone who will breast feed them"

Me:"Im awake now let the girl go please"

Guy1:"As you wish Mrs S Junior"

He walked out with a girl.

Me:"Give me them"

Guy 2:"Are you sure you will be able to carry them"

Me:"Its not like I have choice" I took my babies and calmed them down.

They even had hiccups oh bakithi inunuza zami "Im sorry my lovies" I kissed their lips. "Can you hold her while I breast the other"

Guy 2 took Sihle I sat down on the couch and breast feed Kuhle. The guys turned and looked the other side giving me their backs

Me:"And then?"

Guy 2:"We cant look at your breasts Mawakhe will massacre us"

I chuckled

Me:"You have already seen them mos"

"Whaaat?" I looked up and there he was looking all handsome. I found myself drooling "Ya'll cant talk now!"

Guy 2:"Sorry mfwethu I had to remove the bullet so we had take off her pj top"

Wakhe:"Fuck maan Jerome why didnt you tell me she was shot!"

Guy 2:"We were going to tell you"

Wakhe:"When? when she is dead!"

Guy 2:"Im sorry man"

Wakhe:"You are lucky my wife and kids are here I'd fuck you up so bad nx!" He walked to me and sat next to me "Mommy queen are you okay"

Me:"Yes Im fine what is all this Mawakhelomuzi"

Wakhe:"Where did they shot you"

Me:"On my back"

Wakhe:"Does it hurt?"

Me:"A little"

Wakhe:"What the fuck are you waiting for Sipho get her pain killers!" The other guy disappeared

Me:"Stop shouting please"

Wakhe:"Askies." The guy came back and gave me glass of water and pills

I down them and drank water. "Have you eaten?"

Me:"No"

Wakhe:"Jerome give me my daughter and go buy food for my wife." Jerome gave him Sihle. "What do you want to eat baby"

Me:"Beef and cheese pie

oreo biscuits and milk"

Wakhe:"Make it fast please" He gave Jerome money who then disappeared after that. "Guys give us some privacy" The other guys walked out. He looked at me and frowned "Didnt you see the clothes I bought for you"

Me:"I did..please burp her while I breast feed Sihle" We swop babies.

Wakhe:"Then why are not wearing any clothes."

Me:"Haibo"

Wakhe:"Dont haibo me Liwe. Your thighs are all out you want this guys to drool over you"

Me:"Staring is not a crime you know and who knows maybe I would find myself a nigga who will take good care of all this"

He clenched his jaw, he was angry but I couldnt careless. He broke up with me didnt he?

Wakhe:"Dont fuck with me Zesuliwe!"

Me:"Why act like a jealous boyfriend you broke up with me guy. I dont see anything wrong finding my kids a step father angithi wena my lavisto" I said playing with Sihle's cheeks who was suckling.

Wakhe:"Im sorry okay Im really sorry I didnt mean to hurt. I was protecting you and the babies. You remember the day our babies were kidnapped?" I nodded "Well they werent really kidnapped it was your mom and Thandiwe Gumede who took them they told me that Thandiwe's husband want to kill to avenge his daughter so I must break up with you so that Velile will take over and marry you that how there will be peace between the both families. When I came to break up with you they heard everything I said to you sthandwa sami. That house have cameras including your bedroom."

Wow now its make sense why mama suddenly liked Velile. This is crap!

Me:"Oh my God uhm why would they do this to me"

Wakhe:"They say they are protecting you baby from Thandiwe's husband however their plan is lame they should have find a better way. I was never going to let them take you away from me. Im sorry to keep you in the dark I didnt want to tell you coz they would have heard us. They are watching your every move."

Me:"How could Mama do this to me so everything was planned by them?" my eyes glistened with tears I couldnt believe my own mother hurt me like this.

How could she take part in sabotaging me and Wakhe knowing very well how much do adore him.

Wakhe:"Yes Im really sorry please dont cry you are safe now" he wiped my tears with his thumbs

Me:"Wow this feel like a fairy tale Mawakhe. So this explains why..why...why" I burst into a loud sob

Wakhe:"Why what baby" He pulled me in his chest

Me:"Im sorry Mawekhelomuzi I swear I dont know how it happend even today I cant remember"

Wakhe:"What did they do to you"

Me:"The day you left Velile slept with me but I cant remember anything Wakhe. I think they did something to me"

Wakhe:"He did what? Dammit!! Im going to kill that boy!!"

Me:"How could Mama allow Velile to violate me Wakhe. She should know better. How can a mother allow such to her child is she really my mother?" I cried

Wakhe:"Im really sorry sthandwa sam. They are all going to pay. " He kissed my forehead "Its going to be okay you are safe now nobody will touch you yezwa" I nodded , he wiped my tears "Did you take a morning pill after that moron violated you"

Me:"Yes I did"

Wakhe:"Good girl"

Me:"You are not angry with me?"

Wakhe:"For what baby"

Me:"For sleeping with Velile"

Wakhe:"You didnt sleep with him baby he molested you. He must have drugged you that is why you dont remember anyrhing. God help me Im so going to kill him"

Me:"Dont let them turn you into someone you are not baby"

Wakhe:"They hurt you baby...."

Me:"I know okay I dont want you to kill people on my account. Let Karma play it role"

Wakhe:"Im sorry babe but I wont let this pass If I dont kill them first they are going to kill you"

Me:"Im not scared of death"

Wakhe:"How can you say that babe. You want to die and leave us here? What about the babies?"

Me:"You and your mom will take care of...."

Wakhe:"Shut up! shut the fuck up coz you dont know what you want to say now!!"

Me:"Im sorry" I burst into tears

Wakhe:"Askies I didnt mean to shout at you sthandwa sami. Dont talk about you eaving me . You are going to be safe Im taking out of this place okay" I nodded, he brought his face close to mine and kissed me oh I have missed this.

"I love you mommy queen"

Me:"I love you too daddy king"

Wakhe:"Mmh so does this mean you are no longer looking for a step father for my babies"

I laughed

Me:"Maybe, maybe not"

He groaned making me to laugh more

Wakhe:"Im sorry Zesuliwe"

Me:"I forgive you baby I wish you should stop hiding things from me. How can we go on if you keep withholding things from me. I know you said the house have cameras you should have text me. Communicate with me please Mawakhe"

Wakhe:"I promise"

Me:"You said so the last time Mawakhekomuzi"

Wakhe:"I know but this time I will tell you mcccwiii stru nasi"

Me:"Your guy is taking long Im starving"

Wakhe:"Let me call him" He made a call and told the guy to hurry up. "Go and change"

I ignored him and played with Sihle's cheek

"Liwe did you heard what I said" I enjoy seeing him being jealousy. "Zesuliwe!"

Me:"What" I said laughing

Wakhe:"You think Im your granpa huh. Your wound will heal I will show you who is granpa" I giggled

Me:"Im not scared of you"

Wakhe:"Oh is that so"

Me:"Oh y..." Jerome cut me off by his presence, looking disturbed

Jerome:"We are in shit! They are here"

Wakhe:"Oh shit how did they find us"

Jerome:"I dont know"

Wakhe:"Babe go to the bedroom and hide there"

Me:"Mawakhe m scared" I said with a tremelous voice.

Wakhe:"Dont be scared baby no one will touch you"

Me:"Dont leave me here alone please" I cried

Wakhe:"I will be back we have to take care of these mutherfuckers after that we leave this place okay" I nodded. we walked to the bedroom. "Dont move until I come back to you"

Me:"Okay please be safe"

Wakhe:"I will I love you"

Me:"Love you too" He kissed my forehead and walked out that when I noticed that he had a gun tucked in his pants .

I sat down on the floor holding my babies as gun shots went on for a while.

I know its selfish but all I was thinking about at that momemt was my baby's saftey please Lord protect him. The gun shots went down then one of Wakhe's guy walked in covered with blood.

Me:"Are you all okay?"

Guy looked down and brushed his head

43

°ZESULIWE°

.

I was not sure if I wanted to hear what the guy was about to tell me.

My heart beat accelerated, he looked at me and said nothing.

I got up from the floor and lay my babies on the bed before rushing out.

My knees were failing me, I saw Wakhe crying, holding Jerome in his arms who was covered blood.

I went down on my knees next to him.

Wakhe:"You cant do this to me Jerome wake up please" He shook him, other guys were standing there looking glum. The atmosphere was somber

It hit me that Jerome is no more as much as I was happy Wakhe is okay but I was shattered that Jerome died because of me.

"What am I going to say to his mom and his little brother"

Me:"Im sorry Wakhe"

Sipho:"Let him go Mawakhe heaven couldnt wait for him"

Wakhe:"What heaven are you talking about? He was killed! They killed him!"

Tears rolled down on my face.

He died protecting me, how will I live with that.

Sipho:"We need to get going before they come back"

Wakhe:"Rest In Peace Man" He got up from the floor

I followed behind him as he went to the bathroom to washed the blood in his hands.

I wrapped my arms around his body and hugged him from behind.

Me:"Its my fault Im really sorry"

Wakhe:"Its not your fault..." I cut him off

Me:"It is Wakhe you guys were protecting me" I burst into tears
"Maybe I should go back before many people die."

He turned around and pulled me in his arms

Wakhe:"Baby dont say that. Its not your fault. Those bastards killed him"

Me:"The reason why you guys are here it because of me. Im so sorry Mawakhelomuzi your friend would have been alive had you not came to rescue me."

Wakhe:"Stop blaming yourself please" He pulled me back and wiped my tears with his palms and kissed my eyes. "I wonder how did they found us I made sure that this place is

unreachable. Are you sure you didn't bring anything that might have helped them to find us"

He held my waist as we walked to the bedroom.

Me:"Yes Im sure...what about them are they dead"

Wakhe:"We were outnumbered but we got few down. They ran out of bullets and left. "

Me:"Which means they are coming back Wakhe" I panicked

Wakhe:"By that time we will be already gone. Granpa's private jet is on its way."

Me:"Where are we going?"

Wakhe:"We are going home we will spend few days there until I sort everything out but we will stay in London"

Me:"London as in overseas?" I eyedballed him

Wakhe:"Yes baby you will be safe there"

Me:"So we will never come back here"

Wakhe:"My family is here we will visit. "

Me:"What about your music you will be able to do it that side. This is huge Wakhe you are leaving your family, your life here for my saftey" He cupped my face

Wakhe:"You and my kids are my own family you always comes first okay" I held his arms and closed my eyes taking a deep sigh. "We will be alright yezwa" I nodded we share a deep kiss.

•

°CYNTHIA°

.

The wait is killing me we have been waiting for two hours aggg!

Me:"Why are they taking so long!"

Calvin:"Stop shouting at me aint I here with you!"

Me:"You should be out there with them looking for my daughter and my grandkids what kind of a father are you!"

Calvin:"Dont you dare pull that card Cynthia coz I cant help but think you had a hand in this!"

Me:"What do you mean"

Calvin:"Zesuliwe have been looking morose for two weeks! Have you sat down with her and comforted her? You have been gallivanting in the street with that rapist. Do you know how does that make Zesuliwe feel? maybe she wanted to leave. She doesnt want to stay here anymore. You don't care about her feelings you are pushing her away. You lost 20 years of her life you want to lose more?"

Me:"Ofcourse not I didnt know spending time with Uncle will hurt her really hard...." He cut me off

Calvin:"Because you dont care about her all you care about is yourself and that rapist! I dont understand why are you warning up to him that bastard raped you. The way you are all over him you make me wonder if he did rape you!"

I couldnt helped it but slapped him so hard. How dare he say that!

It took him by surprise but not as I was trust me.

I have never dreamt of myself slapping my husband.

Me:"Im sorry honey" I held his hand he yanked it off

Calvin:"Dont you dare touch me!" He walked away.

I took my phone and called Thandiwe

Thandiwe:"Mlingani"

Me:"Mlingani my foot where is my daugter!"

Thandiwe:"what do you mean?"

Me:"Dont fuck with me Thandiwe you took my daughter and grankids isnt?"

Thandiwe:"No why would I do that? What are you trying to tell me Cynthia dont tell me you lost my daughter in law!"

Me:"If its not you than who is it"

Thandiwe:"Obvious its that celebrity boy we miscalculated him!"

Me:"Yoh you are right what if he already told her about our plan.."

Thandiwe:"How could you be so careless you should have kept an eye on her. We have come so far you just had to sabotage everything!!" she hung up

Shit Im screwed up Zesuliwe will never forgive me.

Oh Cynthia what have you done.

•

°ZANOKUHLE°

.

I was woken up by the sobs and the beeping machine.

Mom was crying next to me squeezing my hand. Swelihle was comforting her.

Swe:"Lil sis you are awake"

Mom looked up at me

Mom:"Hey babe" she wiped her tears and squeezed me into a hug

Me:"What are you doing here?"

They both looked at me perplexed

"Both of you go"

Mom:"Haw Zaza we were worried sick about yo..." I cut her off

Me:"You are lying why didnt you come sooner!"

Mom:"Babe Im sorry"

Me:"Just because it was me neh...if it was Swelihle or Mawakhelomuzi who went missing the world would have turned upside down. Even the president himself he would have drop everything and search them"

Mom:"That is not true Zaza we were looking for you..."

Me:"Namanga maan!"

Swelihle:"Ey ngazonyela umama wena how many times did she tell you to stop this behaviour of yours. As much as I hate it to say it you brought this on yourself!"

Mom:"Swelihle stop it please"

Swelihle:"Its true Mama. She need to hear the truth."

Me:"Leave please!"

Mom:"Bab..."

Swelihle:"Ma lets go ah sakhathala ilo hawu."

Me:"Never come back futhi" Mom let out crocodile tears as they walked out.

-

°SWELIHLE°

.

I was fuming with anger and Mama was busy crying If she wasnt my mom I would have slapped the emotions out of her.

Zano is totally rude, the tears we shed when she was missing. We couldn't sleep thinking about her.

I was driving mom's car since ebolokhu eklifiza eduze kwami.

Me:"She does not want us why are you crying"

Mom:"We cant give up on her Swelihle

Advertisement

she need us now more than ever"

Me:"I think you have let Zano walk all over you too much why did you kept saying sorry when she was being rude"

Mom:"Swelihle I know what she went through when I become a mother I made a vow to myself that I will make sure that I protect my children and they will never go through pain but I broke that vow."

Me:"But that doesn't mean she must be rude haw. You are too soft on her sometimes I dont know why"

Mom:"Will you just stop it please!"

Me:"Vele Ma...you fuck me up when Im rude to you but yena uyancengwa..oh babe.. oh Zaza" I mimicked her voice on the last part

Mom:"Ngizokukhahlela ke manje"

Me:"You see" She pinched me "Ouuhh"

Apartforty I tell you.

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

My heart was sore I was feeling emotional.

The pain within my heart is too much.

I'm trying to understand why mom could allow such cruelty to happen to me.

I thought she said she love me or maybe she was just bluffing.

She hate me, funny enough she doesn't hate the person that raped her and impregnated her.

I wish I didn't look for her, yaz when she welcomed me with open arms I thought my life will change for better but no she make it worse. I miss my adoptive parents.

Those two gave me nothing but motherly and fatherly love.

When I thought I have finally find home things turn south.

I'm not different from a homeless person.

I keep moving around, when will I have peace and happiness.

We arrived at Wakhe's home. I was tired and hungry

The wound was throbbing now. We were welcomed by Mrs S and this beautiful lady who look beautiful like Mrs S.

Mrs S:"Bantwana bami welcome home" She hugged me and kissed my lips.

Wakhe:"Ay Mama that department is mine kiss her cheek only"
We shared a laugh

"Finally I got to meet you Zesuliwe.. I'm Swelihle your bae's sister"

Me:"Nice to meet you sis" We hugged

Swelihle laughed

Swe:"You can call me Swe It okay"

Me:"Ok"

Swe:"Your are so beautiful" I blushed

Me:"Thank you ..you are beautiful too"

Swe:"Thanks babe... hello bo smunkuza they are so cute." She took Sihle while Mrs S took Kuhle

Mrs S:"Come this side"

They led us to the lounge, we sat down.

Wakhe went to make food for us, we ate while engaging in a warm conversation.

They are grand people but I wasn't feeling comfortable since I didn't have a bath. Just imagine nje.

Me:"I want to have a bath Daddy King" I whispered in his ear.

Wakhe:"Okay sweetheart... please excuse us"

Swe"Haibo we are still having a family time you will fuck later anismele kancane" my eyes shot up, they burst into laughter

Wakhe:"Awuphaphi nje..mommy queen want to have a bath"

Mom:"I hope you are telling the truth the twins are still small you can't be fucking already. Its unacceptable you have to wait until they are 4months old"

My saliva choked me I coughed. Swe burst into laughter

Swe:"Are you okay Zes"

Me:"Uhm uh I'm fine"

Mrs S:"No don't tell me that you did it"

Wakhe:"We didnt know"

Me:"No we didn't"

We both said at once, Swe was in stitches while Mrs S had this look on her face

Oh God can the earth open up and bury me.

44

°ZESULIWE°

.

I swear I wanted to slapped him why did he said that he could have just said no.

Mrs S:"Which is which kanti?"

Swe:"Both" She said laughing naye nje she was making things worse.

I was gripped by a feeling of embarrassment.

I looked down twiddling my fingers, hoping that the earth will open up and swallow me.

Wakhe:"We did...Ouhhh" I pinched him, making sure I dig a hole and that made Swe laugh more than before. "Its not like we committed a crime Mama, we didn't know we weren't suppose to make love until the twins turn 4 months."

Jesus this guy can he just shut up please coz the moment he open his mouth he make me feel more embarrassed.

Mrs S:"That does not make it right though Mawakhe"

Wakhe:"Eish sorry" He took my hands than we went upstairs to his bedroom. "Bath or shower"

Me:"How will I have a shower with a bandage"

Wakhe:"Haw babe there's no need for you to be rude"

He went to the bathroom to run a bath for me I presume. I started undressing "Let me help you with that"

Me:"So I don't have hands now"

Wakhe:"Haibo what is wrong with you why are you biting my head off"

Me:"Did you have to agree that we made love?" He burst into laughter "Uyasineka" (you are laughing)

Wakhe:"Come on babe we didn't know mos. Don't feel bad about it"

Me:"I have never felt so embarrassed like that in my life Wakhe. You should have said no. How will your mom and your sister look at me now" He smiled and walked towards me placing his hands on my shoulders

Wakhe:"They will look at you the same way stop worrying yourself for nothing" He kissed my lips and helped me out of my clothes. He insist on bathing me so I agreed.

Me:"So this means we must stop making love again"

Wakhe:"Hay we have already did it mos."

Me:"Your sister is cool just like your mom. Where is the other one"

Wakhe:"She is at the hospital, she was kidnapped and molested for two weeks"

Me:"Yoh I'm so sorry"

Wakhe:"She will be alright"

He finished and dried my body than we went to the bedroom where he lotioned my body.

Me:"I'm happy for you sthandwa sami for having a wonderful woman as your mother some of us weren't lucky."

Wakhe:"You know that my mom is your mom?" He said dressing me up.

Me:"Yes but you know what I mean. How can a mother allow a guy to molest her daughter or was she giving me the taste of what she went through."

Wakhe:"I thought she love you, she was begging me desperately to save you by breaking up with you. Part of me understood where she was coming from I mean I'd do anything for you and my daughters but after you told me they send that moron to molest you ay that was overboard and ruthless. "

Me:"They were using me, I was just a pawn mxm I so hate them right now. I don't wanna see them as for Velile Im still surprised I thought he love me I mean he went against his parents and saved my life knowing how ruthless his parents are. I guess it all an act. They all used me, you know what hurts the most is that my own mother is also involved in this. Its breaks my heart. What kind of a mother is she? A mother should die and kill for her children. I know that coz I'd do the same without hesitation for my girls. Yerrr the world would stand still when it comes to my girls"

He smiled widely flashing his beautiful white teeth.

Wakhe:"Ain't our girls lucky to have a mother like you? I'm so jealous right now it look like they are loved more than me"

I got up, giggling and sat on his laps, straddling him

Me:"They bring joy to my heart bakithi" I clamped my arms around his neck.

Wakhe:"So I don't bring joy to your heart?" He pulled a puppy face

Me:"You do baby but truth is the joy you bring in my hearts is always short lived. I love you so much and I'm so scared what will follow after this. I feel like I'm waiting for another bomb that will break us up for good this time"

I swallowed saliva trying to block tears from coming out

Wakhe:"Sqalesihle and Sqalokuhle that how you named our girls. This is our new beginning my love, a beautiful beginning nothing will break us even earthquakes and cyclones. I was born for you, you for me. We are match made from heaven so who are they to sabotage us. Our love will always stand still no matter what."

I smiled sweetly allowing my tears to fall down my face.

Me:"You always know how to put a smile on my face"

He smiled and wiped my tears with his thumbs before kissing me passionately.

Wakhe:"Your lips are so sweet I can have them every second" I blushed "I feel like I don't tell you enough I LOVE YOU Liwe wami"

Me:"I LOVE YOU first Wakhe wami" I buried my head in his neck.

In his arms I feel safe, protected and happy.

This is where I wanna die in his arms that is.

After that sweet silence of moment we went downstairs and joined Mamazi and Swelihle.

Swe:"That took longer" she smiled looking at me, this girl enjoying seeing me gripped by embarrassment

Wakhe:"Leave us alone tu"

She giggled, I could see that Mrs S is not cool that we did the deed before the twins turn 4months.

How would I have known that, Im a first time mom

I have never imagine myself as a mother so early so all of this happened in the twinkling of an eye sometimes its feel so surreal.

I held Wakhe's arm and hide with his shoulder.

Wakhe:"Mom we are sorry okay stop frowning you are scaring my baby"

Mrs S looked at me I looked down instantaneously, she burst into laughter.

Mrs S:"You will hide until when Makoti"

Me:"Uhm I'm not hiding Ma" I said softly

Mrs S:" I like their bracelets they are so beautiful"

Me:"Thank you they were gifts from mom's husband. They were designed specially for the girls"

Wakhe:"Bracelets for babies? That's weird"

Swe:"That my bru for you" she rolled her big beautiful eyes.

Wakhe:"No like for real sis he could have bought them anything"

Me:"He was trying to be unique babe"

Wakhe:"Let me see Mama"

Mrs S took out Sihle's bracelet and threw it to her son who caught it and looked at it. "They are beautiful indeed" He opened the heart. "Dammit!"

Me:"What?"

Wakhe:"They have trackers no wonder they found us"

Me:"What?"

Wakhe:"They have tr..." I cut him short

Me:"I heard what you said wow these people are sneaky."

Mrs S:"Get rid of them Mawakhe before they find us. Oh my God who knows maybe they are already on the way" she panicked taking Kuhle's bracelet

Wakhe:"I will destroy them now" He took the bracelet from his mom and walked out.

Swe:"Mom its my turn now you have been holding them for so long now"

Oh yes they were in their grandmother's arms.

Mrs S:"Give me five minutes"

Swe:"You said so an hour ago ay ngeke mama"

Mrs S:"Okay two minutes sthandwa sami"

Swe:"Hayi mama no no no" She said getting up from the single couch and walked to the couch where her mom was seated on.
"Give me them"

Mrs S:"Habe I said give me two minutes"

Swe:"Haw Mama" she whined wiggling herself "Zes please tell her to give me your babies "

I giggled looking at Mrs S who gave me an intimating look. Wakhe came back "Buti yabonake umama, she doesn't want to give me the babies. She have been saying five minutes but an hour is over now" Wakhe and I laughed

Wakhe:"Mama its her turn now"

Mrs S:"Haisuka awutefi nje take them" Swe giggled and snuck her tounge out causing her mom to frown while Wakhe and I laughed.

They are such a sweet family yaz. I love the bond they have It remind me of the bond I had with my adoptive parents.

The following morning I woke up feeling sad.

I went to freshen up and slipped into a dress.

I'm still surprise my baby know my size , isn't that sweet mara.
I wore his slippers and went to prepare breakfast for everyone.
I was busy thinking about my life as I prepared breakfast.
Maybe had I not took Luyanda's boyfriend I would have had a grand stay at Xoli's house.
This thing of moving around is crushing my soul.
I have two daughters yet I don't have a home.
Don't get me wrong I love having Wakhe 24/7 but this is no different from cohabitation.
I hate the fact that I will depend on him for everything I don't want to be "Ukhamisa ngifake"
I want to provide for myself and my babies.
Just like Mama said once they know you got them only they take advantage of you and you have to settle for their illtreatment.
Wakhe may seem loving and all but we don't know what the future holds not that I'm being negative about our relationship but sometimes we have to think about such things.
Now Its not about myself only but my babies too.
I want more than what I had for my babies when I grew up.

I got everything I wanted my childhood was ncaa shame.

I will forever be grateful to the man above for the time I spent with mommy and daddy.

They were the best parents ever

Advertisement

they will always be in my heart.

Looking at things now this family is the one I have now and I hate it that they will take care of me and my babies. Deep sigh!!

Consequences of opening legs before the right time.

It better when you have to take care for yourself only when you have a baby especially more than one it's get harder.

Phila was right for me somehow coz I was always focused not that Wakhe is bad for me but with him I lose my senses.

I was never with him for his fame and money so I won't turn a blind eye that I will be depending on him.

I wanna be my own woman, thrive for my success.

I love my babies, bayizipho zenhliziyo yami, the most precious gifts I ever had in my life but I won't lie to you or myself and say that I don't regret falling pregnant coz truth as much they are my joy they make life change the direction.

I should be in varsity right now focusing on my studies not running away from bullets. This life of mine I tell you but I got no one to blame but the person that will be staring back at me in the mirror.

"Zesuliwe the eggs are burning!" Mrs S screamed, startling me

Me:"Oh shit!" They were burning right in front of me. I removed the pan from the stove and it fall down. "I'm so sorry Mama" I cleaned it up tears blinding me."Im really sorry Mrs Sithole" She took my hand and made me sit on the high chair.

She took a glass in the cupboard and rinsed it then pour tap water.

Mrs S:"here" She handed me a glass, I took it with my shaking hands and gulped it all down.

Me:"Thank you" She took the glass and put it in the sink than she came to stand in front me. "Ngiyaxolisa Ma" (I'm sorry Ma) I said looking down.

She lifted my chin with her fingers making me to look at her beautiful face.

Mrs S:"Talk to me"

Me:"Uhm I'm fine"

Mrs S:"Talking helps mtanami, bottling things up will lead you to depression and we don't want that. My grankids and my son need you healthy and strong. I need you healthy and strong"

Me:"My life is a joke Mama. First I lost my adoptive parents now that I thought I found my biological mother and my life will be nca she plot a plan to destroy me. Its like I will never have a big break. I feel like I have grown ups problems you know I should be in varsity mama paving my future but no here I am dodging bullets. I have two infants, I got no job, no shelter just a matric certificate with 5 distinctions. I feel like a failure I feel like this is my end I got no where to run. "

I wiped my tears that couldn't stop falling on my face.

Mrs S:"I'm really sorry for everything you are going through. You are so young to go through this. God think highly of you my child that is why he is throwing these stones at you. He have faith in you so you should do the same. Don't be hard on yourself life challenges will always be there we just need to be strong to face them as they are. Every challenge have its impact on your life. You are being trained my love for great future. These babies are not yours only Zesuliwe, they are Mawakhe's too. it's his job to provide for them you will also do the same when that time arrives. We are your family as much as we the twins family don't feel like a burden. We love you okay"

Me:"Eh Mama"

Mrs S:"Don't cry sis we are all here for you my love you are not alone yezwa"

I nodded she wiped my tears and pressed my head against her stomach, embracing me.

"What have you done to her Mama!" his voice made my stomach surged

Mrs S:"Morning to you too boy"

Wakhe walked to me looking all worried. He was in his PJs

Wakhe:"Why are you crying my love. What did she do to you?"

Me:"Nothing Wakhe, Im crying because I burnt the eggs "

Wakhe:"You don't have to protect her just tell me the truth "

Mrs S laughed

Mrs S:"What do you think I will do to her? "

Wakhe:"You tell me nakhu phela she is crying" He clenched his jaws

Me:"Babe I'm fine" I flashed a smile at him he kissed my cheek and hugged me. I held on him for dear life.

Swelihle walked in with a smile, she is so beautiful just like her mom.

Swe:"Where are my babies?"

"Morning to you too" We all said at once like we counted in three

She laughed

Swe:"You sound like grade 1 students." We share a laugh

Me:"I will carry on with breakfast"

Swe:"I will help you"

We made breakfast while talking in general, she told me that she is engaged and she love her man.

She also told me about her previous toxic relationship. She is a very open person and I think I like her.

We were now gathered around the table eating.

Wakhe:"When will be Zano discharged?"

Mrs S:"We don't know yet"

Wakhe:"I will go and see her today"

Swe:"She does not want to see us. She is so rude don't bother"

Mrs S:"Hayi Swelihle if Mawakhe want to visit his sister then he must go"

Swe:"I was just telling him what to expect... She is blaming Mama for what she went through"

Wakhe:"Hha kanti uyahlanya" (Hha she is mad)

Mrs S:"Come on kids this is your sister we talking about"

Swe rolled her eyes dramatically

Wakhe:"I won't tolerate her attitude shame angamane ahambe ayoziphosa eweni"

.

A week and few days passed, let me just say Wakhe's family is grand except this Zano girl she is so rude shame I try to keep calm but I can see myself losing it. I'm scared of what I will do to her Jehovah!

Jerome's funeral was dignified , it broke my heart to see his mom and his brother crying painfully.

Tomorrow was going to be the twins imbeleko ceremony.

Wakhe's grandparents and his great grandmother arrived I was yet about to meet them.

My heart was beating out of my chest as I made my way to the lounge

Me:"Greetings" They greeted back, these two old ladies were studying me from the toe to the head.

GG:"Habe nansi imihlola you are wearing a pants"

Wakhe:"Don't start Khokho please" I sat down and said nothing

GG:"Makoti how can you allow this she can't be wearing a pants"

Mrs S:"Mawakhe haven't paid a cent to her family Gogo"

GG:"But she is the mother of the twins"

GM:"Can we see the twins first before we say anything coz they might be not Mawakhe's"

Oh- okay

Wakhe:"Of course they are my babies Gogo" he said irritatedly

Mrs S:"You think as old I am I will never be able to see if they are Mawakhe' s Mom?"

GM:"Aw we will never know I don't trust you Makoti for the fact that you are allowing this girl to stay here it shows you don't follow our traditions. Cohabitation is a disgrace how dare you allow that in my son's house. This girl need to go back home" Mrs S chuckled , her lower lip quivered

Mrs S:"I don't know if you have forgotten that you are not in your house. Look around mother this is my house I decide who stays and who leave" GF:"Lets not get worked up please"

GM:"Haibo Jobe you can't say that makoti is very wrong. She is turning our traditions into a joke this is not how we do things"

Wakhe:"Ey Gogo awume kancane tu!"

GM:"Ntombazane kuphi ekhaya?" she looked at me

I didn't know what to say, I felt anger and hurt building up in me.

Wakhe:"Yazin if you are here to mistreat my girlfriend you might as well leave!"

Mrs S:"Mawakhe" Wakhe looked at his mom who shook her head.

GG:"Hey girl where's your self respect huh? Why are you making yourself cheap. How old are the twins?"

Wakhe:"2 month's and 3 weeks"

GG:"Amen ngoba emithi nje futhi!" (Amen she is pregnant again!) Me:"No I'm not pregnant"

GG:"Yes you are!"

GM:"Makoti how do you teach these kids kanti huh? What kind of a parent are you..."

They were busy arguing I couldn't hear them anymore I was engrossed to the part that I'm pregnant. No I can't be pregnant I drank those pills njena. Bayahlanya labo gogo!

45

°CYNTHIA°

.

Its not going to help to say if only or I wish I knew coz the damage is already done.

I lost everything within a blink of an eye.

I lost my daughter whom I lost 20 years of her life

I lost my first grankids and I lost my husband.

I say I lost him coz I feel like I lost him.

He is not the Calvin I know now, he is never around and when he returns home he will be drunk as hell.

Calvin doesn't drink not even on Xmas but now all he ever do is drinking.

I only realize now that my husband love Zesuliwe like she is his daughter.

I think having Zesuliwe made him feel what is like to be a father, something he have been yearning for years.

Im so blessed to have a husband like him, he had put up with my baggage but I can't even do one thing bear him babies moreover when he finally thought he have a daughter I took that away from him.

I'm a bad mom and wife I admit maybe that's why God never blessed me with another children.

Losing her pains I didn't realized how big my love for her have grown.

I always knew that I love her naturally like any mother would love her daughter but the more I got to know her and spend time with her my love for her expanded in away that can't be measurable.

A full week and few days have passed still I haven't heard from her.

Im losing my mind each passing second.

I was sleeping on her bed hugging her T-shirt tears rolling on the side of my face.

Will I ever get a chance to apologise to her? Will I ever see her again?

I clenched on her T-shirt and wailed, the pain in my heart was unbearable

"Ma'am I made you a soup" That was obviously my housekeeper.

Me:"I'm not hungry Miriam"

Miriam:"But you haven't had food for days ma'am"

Me:"I said I'm not hungry dammit!"

I heard her shuffling her feet away.

Today I was feeling worse I saw my life ending because of the pain and regret that were eating my soul.

I felt the urge to throw up and rushed to the bathroom.

I threw up Lord knows what coz I haven't had food for days now.

I flushed and rinsed my mouth before dragging myself to Suli's bedroom.

I looked at the pictures on her bedside table, it was her and my granbabies.

Tears made their way down on my pale face.

"Ma'am"

Me:"Oh God what now Miriam!"

Miriam:"Someone is here for you"

I shifted my gaze from the picture to her.

Uncle TK:"Hello Lolo" Miriam disappeared

Me:"Uncle TK" He walked towards and sat next to me

Uncle TK:"How are you feeling today?"

Me:"Im beyond broken Uncle what if I never see them again?"

Uncle TK:"Don't talk like that we will find them"

Me:"I'm a terrible mother I know and I..." I burst into a sob

Uncle TK:"Don't cry Lolo you are going to be okay. Zesuliwe will return home I promise you. I will do whatever its takes to find her" He engulfed me with a hug suffocating me with his unpleasant cologne.

I pushed him and ran to the bathroom to throw up.

"Are you okay" He held my weave

Me:"Y..yes" I flushed and rinsed my mouth then we went back to my daughter's bedroom. "Uncle are you sure you didn't use doom as your cologne?"

Uncle TK:"No" He smelled himself "Do I smell bad"

Me:"Very bad" I frowned

Uncle TK:"Aw I'm sorry" he sounded sad "Actually I came to say goodbye to you I'm going back to KZN my son is at the hospital he is very sick. My wife need me even though she doesnt say it"

Me:"Oh I'm very sorry to hear that"

Uncle TK:"But this doesn't mean I will stop looking for our daughter. The same person that helped me to find you is busy looking for her. He is good in this he will find her "

Me:"Okay thank you so much Uncle. I wish your son a speed recovery"

Uncle TK:"Thank you we will stay contacted"

Me:"Travel safe"

Uncle TK:"Thanks bye" He walked out.

•

°THANDIWE°

.

He was fuming with anger

his face had turned red as blood

"You tip her off!! How could you betray me like this Thandiwe huh!"

Me:"I don't know what you are talking about!"

Sandile:"Don't you dare lie to me woman! You are my wife dammit you should work with me not against me!"

Me:"I did what any grandmother would have done!"

Sandile:"What?"

Me:"Yes I told her to run away coz I wanted to protect my grandchild"

Sandile:"What are you talking about!?"

Me:"Zesuliwe is pregnant with Velile's baby"

Sandile:"Huh?"

Me:"You heard me Gumede that girl you want to kill is carrying our first granchild"

He looked at me dumbfounded

Sandile:"Dammit that's bastard how dare he sleep with our enemy!" He marched to Velile's bedroom with me following behind.

He pushed the door open and grabbed Velile by his collar who was lying on his bed talking on the phone.

Me:"Gumede stop it!"

Velile:"Dad what is going on"

Sandile:"Didn't I tell you to stay away from Zesuliwe?"

Velile:"You did dad I'm sorry"

Me:"Calm down Gumy please" I brushed his back making him to look at me

He let go of Velile who dropped on the floor.

Sandile:"Nx!" He stormed out slamming the door behind him.

Velile:"Mom what have you done?" he said getting up from the floor

Me:"I told him Im the one who told Zesuliwe to run away coz I was protecting your baby"

Velile:"We don't even know where Zesuliwe is Mama let alone if she is pregnant"

Me:"I will find her she have to be pregnant she have to!"

Velile:"Zesuliwe ran away with the man she loves this is not going to work let it go mother!"

Me:"Yahlanya I can't let this go I have come so far. You didn't see your father's face when I told him Zesuliwe is pregnant with your baby. We are so close I can't let it go now"

Velile:"Count me out I'm done!"

I walked towards him and grasped his manhood

Me:"Stop being stupid you want that boy to raise your child and take care of him as his, call him daddy while you are still alive? Hell no! No grandchild of mine will be raised by some stupid celebrity boy!"

Velile:"You are hurting me" he groaned

Me:"Vele that's my aim I see these balls need some squeeze to grow. Stop doing things like a woman and be man. No wonder Zesuliwe doesnt fall for you , you are a damn weakling guy!"

Velile:"Oouhh I'm sorry"

I let lose from his manhood he winced in pain.

I'm not the one to give up easily I will do this with or without Cynthia.

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

They went on arguing I sat there listening to the mean things they said about me and Mrs S.

She was even crying at some point of which enraged Wakhe.

He was trembling and breathing fire, I noticed how intense his love is for his mama that I felt an inch of jealousy.

He told them his peace of mind and they shut their pap hole like they never said anything.

I liked how he handled the situation he has that thing maan that's turns me on.

Wakhe:"I'm sick of you people insulting my mom whenever you are here. Mom didn't send me to sleep with Zesuliwe stop

blaming her for things she had no control over. Zesuliwe is the mother of my daughters I love her and I will wife her you better start respecting her now. Whether where does she stay it doesn't concern you. You are here for the ceremony nothing more nothing less so stop causing drama for no reason." He wiped his mom's tears and wheeled the babies to their great grandparents "Here are my babies look at them carefully and tell me if they are not mine"

The old ladies took the twins and looked at them.

"Are they not mine?"

GG:"They really look like you"

GM:"She need to get tested"

Me:"I'm not pregnant"

GG:"You are pregnant what were you expecting when you have sex without protection worse the twins haven't turn 4 months sies. This is what you get for cohabiting. You will turn into a baby making machine. By the time you turn 30 you will have 7 children and Mawakhe will be bored by you and want fresh pussy... "

I couldn't let her finished I got up and ran to Mawakhe's bedroom.

My whole body was shaking I crumbled on the floor and burst into tears.

These women's words pierced through my heart why are they so mean to me.

I caught his scent before feeling his hands picking me up.

He walked with me and sat on his bed putting me on his laps. I buried my head on his neck wetting it with my tears.

Wakhe:"Im really sorry baby. Don't let these oldies get to you. I'm so sorry... " I cut him short

Me:"I can't be pregnant Wakhe I can't"

Wakhe:"Are you sure you did drink the pills baby?"

I lifted my head from his neck and look at him

Me:"Don't tell me you don't believe me?"

Wakhe:"Baby I do believe you but the thing is my grandmothers know these things... "

Me:"I'm not pregnant!"

"Let have a test and see" That was Mrs S, she was carrying two boxes of pregnant test.

I looked at Wakhe and he nodded. I took the tests and went to the bathroom. I peed on both of them and washed my hands then I walked back to the bedroom with them.

Mrs S took them I sat down on the bed my knee was shaking uncontrollable and I was biting my lip furiously.

I can't be pregnant with Velile's baby I really can't I drank the pills Ma Miriam bought for me nje.

We were all in silence waiting for the results it was so awful.

Wakhe:"What do they say Mama" she looked at us I couldn't read her emotions.

Mrs S:"She is 3 weeks pregnant"

Me:"No! It's impossible Mama "

Mrs S:"Both of them say the same thing!" She snapped

Me:"Noo!"

Mrs S:"Mawakhe follow me"

She walked out.

Wakhe:"Don't cry my love I'm coming back now" He kissed my forehead and walked out leaving me in tears. I couldn't understand how did I fall pregnant.

•

°MAWAKHELOMUZI°

.

I followed Mama to her bedroom, we got in she closed the door and slapped me across my face.

Me:"What the f..." I stopped mid sentence

Mom:"Don't you know protection huh?"

Me:"Mama I'm sorry but she drank the morning after pill"

Mom:"Then how do you explain this Mawakhe. The twins are only two months old maan! How could you be so careless!"

She gave me another clap I saw stars

Me:"I'm s..." She slapped me again

Mom:"That won't change anything dammit!" She was about slap me when I held her hand

Me:"Will you listen to me woman!"

Mom:"Don't you dare raise your voice at me!! Let go of my hand!"

Me:"Slapping me will not solve anything. I told you nje she took the morning after. We have a serious issue here Zesuliwe might not be carrying my child!"

Mom:"Whaaat?" she was taken aback

Me:"You remember what I told you about the guy they wanted her to get married to well they sent him to drug Zesuliwe and molest her"

Mom:"Oh my Jesus what kind of monsters are they? No that woman is not her mother!"

Me:"So let me go and be with her she need me now more than ever"

Mom:"Uh yes of course poor Zesuliwe. My heart aches for her. This is hurtful" Her eyes glistened with tears

Me:"Don't cry she will be okay Liwe is strong. Let me go to her now. Please don't tell the grandparents about this they are already causing drama."

Mom:"Of course I won't. Im so sorry my son"

I smiled faintly and walked out heading to my bedroom.

I opened the door and walked in my heart skipped a beat saliva vanished in my mouth.

Me:"Baby please don't do that I'm begging you" She was carrying my gun pointing it on her stomach.

46

°ZESULIWE°

.

I couldn't control my emotions they were all over the place.

Had he not come and interrupted me I was going to pull the trigger and die leaving my babies behind.

I would have never forgive myself for that.

Its important not to let your emotions dictate you coz within seconds damage can be done which could have been prevented.

He always have a way of calming me down.

I was in his arms crying as we were lying on top of his bed

Me:"I don't want this baby I can't have this baby" I sobbed

Wakhe:"Im so sorry my love. I wish we had a way of finding out now who is the father of the baby coz It could be mine."

Me:"How is it possible that I'm pregnant I'm absolutely sure that I took the morning after. I sent Ma Miriam to buy me the pills since I couldn't coz I was sick "

Wakhe:"Fuck! The house have cameras baby It was their plan to get you pregnant. They must have heard you asking Ma

Miriam and forced her to swop the pills or she was working for them willingly"

Me:"Oh my God now it's make sense why she was weird when she came back and after that she wasn't the Miriam I know. How could they be so cruel! I can't believe Mama want me to have a product of rape just like myself. She hate me Wakhe , she hate me for the pain she went through. Im a constant reminder of the pain she went through that is why she hate me this much." I burst into a loud cry

The pain was hard for me to bear its penetrated deep into my heart that I felt it physically.

Wakhe:"Sshh it's going to be okay baby. I'm with you all the way. We are going to get through this together. Im going to support you. If you want termination its okay if you want to keep the baby its okay also even if the baby turns out to be Velile's I won't change the way I feel about you. I will love her as mine and we don't have to tell them. The baby will grow up knowing that I'm her biological father"

Me:"I hear you baby thank you so much, knowing that you are by my side warms my heart. I'm confused right now I don't know what to do. I'm a product of rape baby and I'm so grateful mama didn't abort me instead she gave me up for adoption. Don't this baby deserve a chance to live like me?"

Wakhe:"Eish baby this is very touching considering you were conceived the same way but I'd say give it time don't make rash decision you still got time sthandwa sami you are only 3 weeks pregnant you haven't reach that stage where the termination can't be done"

Me:"Okay sthandwa sami I'm lucky to have you in my life. You are so amazing in million ways. I pray to the Almighty that we never part."

Wakhe:"Ncoo babe thats so sweet" He lifted my head from his chest and wiped my tears before kissing me. "I love you Madlokovu"

Me:"I love you too Jobe"

I snuggled my head on his chest

"Baby?"

Wakhe:"Yes love"

Me: "Do you think there will come a time where you don't want me no more, where you dont love me no more"

Wakhe:"Never my love I want you now and forever"

Me:"I'm trying sthandwa sami I'm really trying but your grandmothers are making it hard for me. Im thinking of moving out here. I will rent a house and hire a nanny to take care of the

twins when I find work I can't expect you to do everything including taking care of me"

Wakhe:"Mabhebeza I hear what you say and respect it but you are not just my girlfriend you are also the mother of my daughters which make you my responsibility. I don't want you to sacrifice your dreams because I made you pregnant you dont have to work but further your studies. Please give me a week or two to sort everything out. We will leave this place and go to London just like I promised baby okay"

Me:"Okay" I lifted my head up and kissed him

he grasped my butt I moaned in his mouth as I intensified it. I felt him growing hard against my nun. He slid his hands under my panties and squeezed my buttocks.

"Oops sorry I didn't mean to interrupt" We stopped kissing and looked at Zano who has let herself in without knocking.

Wakhe:"What happen to knocking Zanokuhle!"

Zano:"I said I'm sorry! The elders are calling both of you" She walked out before Wakhe said anything. He groaned.

Wakhe:"Go baby I will be with you in a sec " He looked at his bulge I chuckled and planted a peck on his lips then rolled out of bed heading out.

I met Zano half way the stairs.

Zano:"You don't love yourself do you?"

Me:"Excuse me" I looked at her with my raised brow

Zano:"You are young but you are already have two infants and one is on the way you surely don't love yourself."

My blood boiled how dare she judge me without knowing the whole truth.

Me:"fuck off!"

Zano:"Truth hurts bitch!"

Hhe ngiyalingwa smakade, I chuckled and looked at her

Me:"First ungangibizi ngesifebe anghlatshwa wuwe second don't you dare talk things you don't know about lastly stay the fuck out of my business!"

Zano:"You are pregnant but not with buti's child why don't you fuck out of his life. I know your type you want to milk him dry isn't"

Me:"If I were you I will deal with my demons and forget about things that doesn't involve me"

Zano:"Demons what demons"

Me:"Stop blaming your mom for being kidnapped and molested. In fact stop all this stinking attitude of yours before it's too late. The death of your father should have made you

realized how short life is. Stop making unnecessary fueds with your family especially your mom and respect her. That woman love you she will die for you. Some of us will kill to have a mother like her you are so lucky to have her but you don't see that cause you are ungrateful. You don't realized how blessed and privileged you are.

We are not certain about tomorrow what if we wake up one day and your mom is no more. You will miss her and wish you had a chance to apologise and tell her how much you love her..It will be damn too late and it will eat you up for the rest of your life. Regrets will haunt you slowly but surely you will never find peace within yourself. Do the right thing before its too late bitch!"

She was already in tears which means I hit the nerve. She ran up bumping into Wakhe.

Wakhe:"Watch where you going...are you okay" he looked at me

Me:"Yes I'm fine baby"

Wakhe:"Your face is red baby"

I took his hand and kissed it

Me:"The elders are waiting for us"

We made our way to the lounge and sat down.

GG:"I saw the first time you walked in here that you are pregnant so who is the father" she said looking at me right into my eyes and I looked down I didn't have strength for this nkosiyami. Tears couldn't help themselves but fall on my face

Wakhe:"What do you mean I'm the father"

GM:"That's not what we heard"

Wakhe gave his mom that "really, really" look who shrugged her shoulders.

Wakhe:"What's your point gogo"

GM:"Zano told us that this girl is not carrying your child which add to our point that she have to go. She can't stay here while she is pregnant with another boy's child. That's is very disrespectful"

Mrs S:"This topic is getting old now" she glazed her eyes

Wakhe:"Yes Zesuliwe MIGHT not be caring my child because she was molested. Stop acting all saint grandmother my Liwe is not like you, she does not sleep around with my best friend"

Kwathi nya you would have heard the pin drop.

That took grandmother by surprise, her eyes shot up and her jaw dropped.

GF:"What did you say Mawakhe?"

Mrs S:"He is just crazy" she forced a giggle

GF:"Mawakhe repeat what you said son"

Wakhe:"Ask your wife" He stood up and wheeled our daughters
"Let's go babe" I stood up too

Mrs S:"Where are you going Mawakhe"

Wakhe:"I'm tired of these grannies Mama. Looked at her" he
pointed at me "Ever since these grannies sat their feet here she
have been crying hayi maan" He wiped my tears

Mrs S:"You don't have to go Mawakhe please" He wheeled our
babies ignoring his mom.

We made our way out, we got in the car and buckled the babies
then we went to our seats.

We buckled the seat belts too

he started the engine and drove out.

The drive was filled with silence he was angry his hands were
shaking. I placed my hand on his lap and gave it a squeez
making him to look at me.

Me:"Calm down Jobe"

Wakhe:"I'm calm babe"

Me:"No you not"

Wakhe:"Your presence make me calm" He smiled

Me:"I love you"

Wakhe:"Love you more" I leaned over and kissed his cheek "I'm sorry about ..."

Me:"Stop apologising baby its okay"

Wakhe:"But baby I have to these people are my family"

Me:"We don't choose family"

Wakhe:"I know this is too much for you please don't give up on us"

Me:"I promise I won't sthandwa sami"

He pouted his lips and stopped the car in the middle of the road I inched closer and kissed him ,his lips are always cold and welcoming.

I couldn't let go of him until we heard a hoot. We broke the kiss and giggled.

We started at the mall and bought few clothes for us and things we were going to need.

Me:"Remind me not to go with you next time. Every shop we had to stop for selfies. nalayamantombazane ebese knkonkoshele I was so fucking irked" He giggled

Wakhe:"Mos you agreed baby"

Me:"Yes I agreed to take selfies not throwing themselves at you auwa"

Wakhe:"You know I have eyes for you only"

Me:"I know but I gotta be careful these bitches can do operation gudluza you'd swear they went to school for it." He laughed

"I'm hungry Daddy King" He smiled

Wakhe:"What do you want to eat Mommy Queen"

Me:"Amigo's chips, cheese russians and rolles" We drove to town.

Wakhe: "Something to drink?"

Me:"Milk...don't forget Oreo biscuits baby"

Wakhe:"Okay" He stepped out of the car and went to buy my things while I breast feed my Sihle who was awake while her sister was still sleeping.

Wakhe being Wakhe came back with a lots of plastics filled with my food and yummys.

The smell of chips made me moan I put Sihle back to her seat and buckled her after I burped her.

Me:"Thank you baby" I searched through the plastics as he started the car. I started eating damn it felt like I haven't touch food for years.

Wakhe:"You are eating alone don't gobble you will choke"

Me:"Uyaphapha" I said with food in my mouth making him to giggle.

He was looking at us in the rear mirror.

"Mom is calling"

Wakhe:"Don't answer her"

Me:"Baby I hate to do this to your mom" she couldn't stop calling until I answered her "Mama"

Mrs S:"Give him the phone" her voice carried too much anger. I handed Wakhe the phone who put it on loud speaker

Wakhe:"I'm driving Mama"

Mrs S:"Where the fuck are you?"

Wakhe:"We are not coming back Mama we will come back in the morning "

Mrs S:"So you messed up here and leave me to deal with your mess!"

Wakhe:"What mess?"

Mrs S:"Don't make me your fool Mawakhe who gave you the right to spill the beans!"

Wakhe:"Im sorry I was angry"

Mrs S:"Angry my foot come back home now!" She hung up

Me:"Tjo she is fuming"

Wakhe:"I told you don't answer her Liwe mara you don't listen!" he shouted waking Kuhle up who burst into a sob.

I wiped my hands and unbuckled her then took her.

I rocked until she stopped wailing before breast feeding her while eating my biscuits.

The rest of the drive was filled with silence.

We arrived at the hotel and checked in.

I cuddled my babies in front of the TV screen.

Wakhe:"Their travelling cots are in the bedroom if they are asleep"

Me:"Okay" I said without shifting my gaze from the TV screen.

He breathed out loudly and sat next to us

Wakhe:"Baby I'm sorry I didn't mean to shout at you"

Me:"It's time for their night bath can you help me please" It was around 7pm

Wakhe:"My love... "

Me:"Will you help me or?"

He sighed and took Kuhle on my chest.

We bath ,lotioned and dressed them. After that we put them to sleep.

He walked towards me and pressed me against the wall, cupping my face.

Wakhe:"I'm really sorry sthandwa sami"

Me:"I'm not your child Mawakhelomuzi stop shouting at me.I hate to be shouted at with everything in my body "

Wakhe:"Ngiyaxolisa Madlokovu" (I'm sorry Madlokovu)

He pressed a kiss on my forehead and my lips, fluttering his tounge against mine.

From my lips to my jawline while kneading my breast

I could hear my breathing pace picking up. He ran his tounge in my ear I moaned softly.

He took off my t-shirt and studied me with a leer smile plastered on his face.

"You are so beautiful in and out" He kissed me slowly and deeply it was so fucking awesome.

We undressed each other. He picked me up I clamped my legs around his waist and my arms around his neck. "Are you ready" he locked his eyes on me

Me:"Yes" That came out as a whisper.

He entered me slowly but deeply "Oooh " He started moving I bite my tounge it felt so goood. His paced up sinking into me deep. "Oooooohhh"

Wakhe:"You will wake the babies baby"

Me:"I'm sooory Ohh my King"

I wouldn't trade his dick lenza emasimba ento.

He walked with me and lay me on the bed and pulled out. He outstretched my legs and went down on me , eating the daylight out of me I came so hard.

He licked me clean and made me taste myself before slipping into me without a warning I gasped. He made deep fast thrusts, the room was filled with slapping sounds and and moans until we both climaxed at the same time. We were panting and sweating.

Wakhe:"I love you"

Me:"Thanda nami"(Love you too)

Wakhe:"Good night"

Me: "You not going to eat, order something"

Wakhe: "I ate nje"

Me: "When"

Wakhe: "Just now"

Me: "Haibo baby"

Wakhe: "I ate you my love and I'm sooo full"

Me: "Ah well since you are full then then good night" I turned to the other side pressing my butt in his half erect guy.

Wakhe: "Baby"

Me: "Mh"

Wakhe: "I want some more"

I giggled

Me: "You said you are full my love don't be greedy bathong"

Wakhe: "Haw baby" he spanked my butt

Me: "Love you too"

Wakhe: "You can't be serious" He slipped his finger unexpectedly I groaned.

The next morning I woke up feeling emotional

I felt like I was carrying a heavy load on my shoulders. Should I keep it or should I abort it?

That question was running in my head, If I keep it will I be able to move on from this pain. "Hey babe" He pulled me close to himself I was weeping. "Sshh it going to be okay"

Me:"Let's go now to the doctor please "

Wakhe:"Are you sure"

Me:"Yes..No..Yes I'm sure"

Wakhe:"You don't sound sure baby"

Me:"I'm damn sure" honestly I didn't know but I felt like the longer I don't decide what to do the more I feel pain I want it to be over already.

Wakhe:"I will call the family doctor to squeezed us in"

Me:"Thank you"

We got up from the bed and went to have a shower.

The babies woke up we bathed them too and we all were in matching clothes that we bought.

He called the doc and he agreed after breastfeeding then we left to the doctor.

The receptionist said the he have a patient inside so we must wait a little.

We waited on the provided couches.

He took my hand and kissed it before squeezing it

Wakhe: "I'm here okay" I nodded he kissed my nose.

I smiled I was scared shame I don't know why or maybe it was because I wasn't sure about my decision.

"Nasi lesfebe!" I looked up Oh God not today please

"Zesuliwe!" He ran to me and pulled me into his arms I wanted to puke. "Oh thank god I was worried about you sweetheart. I love you so much and I'm sorry " He pulled me back

Luyanda: "How do you know this bitch!"

Tk: "Do you know each other"

Luyanda: "Yes she is the one that took my Mawakhe daddy" He pointed at Wakhe next to me who looked confused

DADDY? Nooo this is not happening!

47

°ZANOKUHLE°

.

A week and few days have passed but I still feel like shit.

The therapy sessions are not working waste of my time I tell you.

I want to see my so called friends and put a bullet through their cruel hearts but no one is telling me what happened to them.

Granpa and Uncle Lethu says I must ask mommy who just say "Dont worry baby they will never bother you again"

I dont know what that suppose to mean.

Zesuliwe is not the first one to tell me how ungrateful and bitchy I am but I couldnt care at all.

Why does its differ when it comes to her.

There is something about the way she said it and its penetrated deep in my heart .

I couldnt sleep the whole night I was thinking about what she said.

Her words were echoing in my ears.

I sighed heavily and rolled out of bed.

I made it and cleaned my bedroom which is always clean.

I went to the bathroom where I took a long ass shower .

I finished showering and dried before smearing lotion all over my body.

I opted for a bottle green hugging dress with sandals.

I tied my cherry red twist into a ponytail.

My mood was dull so no make up today I applied lipstick only.

I took my phone, my car keys and made my way downstairs where I found mama cooking in the kitchen, it was the twins imbeleko ceremony.

Me:"Morning mommy" she turned her head and looked at me , she was surprised I called her mommy

Mom:"Morning" she said rather coldly

Me:"How are you"

Mom:"Its not like you care Zanokuhle" she said without looking at me this time.

My heart broke I guess she had reach that point where she doesnt care anymore and I dont blame her I wronged her in so many ways.

I breahed out loudly and walked out driving to the graveyard.

I knelt down before daddy's grave and ran my hand on it.

Me:"Hello daddy, uhm its Zanokuhle Im sorry that I havent visited you ever since we laid you here...I wanna apologise daddy for raising my hand at you I was so out of line. I understand and feel the pain you and mom went through but I will nerver understand why you had to kill her. I will rather let it pass. Im sorry for direspecting your wife I know you hate me for that. I promise from today onwards I will be a good girl if only she can give me a chance" I wiped my tears "You left us suddenly its still hard to accept that you are no more it like you went to overseas you will come back. Please give us strength to make peace with your death, especially to mama as much I have been rude to her I still see pain through her eyes, its still painful like it was happening yesterday. Im really sorry daddy and I love you so much"

I kissed his tombstone and went back to the car to let it all out. I cried until my voice was hoarse.

I was distubed by my ringing phone "Hello" I sniffed

Him:"Hey beautiful"

Me:"Hi"

Him:"How are you"

Me:"I dont mean to be rude but who am I speaking to"

Him:"Uhm we bumped into each other yesterday and you stain my t-shirt with ice cream"

Me:"Oh yes uhm how are you" I wiped my tears"

Him:"Im fine so when am I having that date" I promise him a date to make it up for him since I stained his T-shirt

Me:"I will let you know at the moment Im busy this is your number right"

Him:"Yes I will be waifing for your call"

Me:"Should I save your digits with?"

Him:"Ice cream guy" I couldnt help but laugh "Ngiyadlala Philane"

Me:"Oh okay Philane"

Him:"Have a beaitiful day like yourself"

Me:"Thanks same goes to you"

Him:"Bye gorgeous"

Me:"Bye" I hung up and started the car , driving back home.

Mom was still cooking shame being makoti sometimes ay its not ayoba.

Im a lazy bastard and its not even funny.

"Mama"

Mom: "Not now Zanokuhle please!" her voice neared tears. From that moment I knew she is not okay and judging from daddy's maroon coat she was wearing which was his favourite she missed daddy. Somehow I felt responsible maybe had I not started the argument with Luyanda none of this would have transpired.

I knelt in front of her and nudged her since she was not facing me.

She swivelled around and looked at me

"Im so so so sorry for the pain I caused you I'm sorry for throwing derogatory remarks at you, I'm sorry for disrespecting you and for blamiming you for everything. I wasted too much energy angry at you and forgot my place as a child. I cant even look at you Im so ashamed you never deserved the way I treated you." I closed my eyes preventing tears from coming out. I opened them and looked at her glistening eyes "There are no words that can describe how sorry I am. I realize how painful and hard for you but you raised me as your own showed me mothers love. You raised me to be this young respectful

loving ,caring , woman but I failed you. Im an ungrateful spoilt brat I acknowleged that and I dont deserve your forgiveness but I will spend my whole life showing to you how sorry I am.

Please MaNcwane find it in your heart to forgive me" Tears fall on my face effortlessly. I meant every single word.

She pulled me up and pressed my body against hers , giving me a tight crashing bone hug

Mom:"I already gave up that this day will ever come. Thank you so much baby you have no idea how you made my day no actually my year. " She pulled me back and looked at me, cupping my face" I missed you so much" she smiled tearsdrops rolled down on her face.

Me:"I missed you too mommy" I wrapped my arms around her body nestling my head on her breast she held me tightly in her arms.

I didnt know I missed this so much.

"I was angry mama I dont hate you I love you I really do" I pulled back

Mom:"I love you too sweetheart" She wiped my tears and kissed my lips.

"Cut!" We looked at Swe "Phenomenal performance guys!" she clapped her hands walking towards.

Mom and I looked at each other and back at her with a questioning look.

"Werent you guys acting"

Mom:"You are crazy"

Swe:"That was real?"

Me:"Yes sis I want to apologise to you too. Im really sorry I miss us please forgive me furture Mrs Miller" she grinned and hugged me

Swe:"Ncoo I miss you too little sis" she pecked my cheek. The reason why I got mixed with a wrong crowd I was lonesome now my favourite girls are back in my life and all will be well step by step

Mom:"What happend to calling when you are not coming back home. I have been calling you from yesterday till today! I was worried sick about you Swelihle!"

Swe:'Im sorry my battery died and I didnt have time to charge it. Please forgive me mommy"

Mom:"You guys enjoy stressing the hell out me!"

Swe:"Im sorry Mamazi ka Babazi"

Mom:"Haisuka" she smiled

Swe:"Yaay im forgiven" She kissed mom's lips

Mom:"Hayi maan dont kiss me with that mouth of yours that was sucking Almighty's dick" she wiped her mouth vigorously with grimace on her face.

Swe and I couldn't help but burst into laughter.

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

Maybe I'm misinterpreting this, Luyanda can't be my sister.

Oh maybe Thokozani is Aunty Xoli's new man

Wakhe: "Babe what is going on here?"

Me: "Uhm this is Thokozani my biological father"

Luyanda: "What? that absurd!"

TK: "It's true Yanda. Zesuliwe is my daughter you two are sisters
"

Oh God it is true as if it's not enough we are sharing a baby daddy
now we share a father Jesus! Everything keep getting
complicated.

Luyanda: "Hayi how come daddy? You never told us about her!
This bitch is not my sister!"

TK: "We will talk about this at home"

Me: "No tell her now! Tell her that you molested my mother!!
Your own fucken niece" anger was building up in me

Luyanda:"That bullshit daddy is no rapist she is lying daddy right"

TK looled at Luyanda and breathed out loudly

Me:"You see guilt is all over his face"

Luyanda:"Your mom must have seduced him she is a bitch just like you!" I dont know where was I getting all this anger coz I slapped her hard on her face.

She screamed hysterical and slapped me back.

As I was to hit her again Wakhe pulled me back I lifted up my foot and kicked her big stomach sending her down to the floor.

She held her tummy and screamed in agony.

TK:"Baby what is wrong" He knelt down

Luyanda:"I...Ouchh" she screamed loudly, Wakhe let go of me and attended her "Something is wrong Mawakhe ahhh"

TK:"Call the doctor sis please"he said to the receptionist who ran out immediately

At first I thought she was faking the pain until I saw blood coming out of her.

I panicked realizing what have I done.

The doctor came to us and told us to rush her to the hospital.

Wakhe scooped a crying Luyanda and walked out with her . I followed behind wheeling my babies.

TK:"Put her in my car"

Wakhe did as TK said

Luyanda:"Mawakhe Im scared please dont leave me" she cried

Wakhe:"I will come just now okay let me drive them home first please hang in there okay" He kissed her forehead

Tk sped off after that. I buckled the babies and got in the car.

Me:"Dont kill us" he was speeding

Wakhe:"Did you have to hit her Zesuliwe she is pregnant for crying out loud. What if she lose the baby!"

Me:"Im sorry Mawakhelomuzi I didnt meant to hurt her I was angry"

Wakhe:"Pray that she doesnt lose my baby...." he stopped himself grasping the steering wheel.

I never notice how Wakhe really felt about this baby until today.

The way he was always cold when he talk about this baby its surprise me to see him like this.

Me:"Im sorry Wakhe" I whispered tears making their way down to my face.

I didnt mean to hurt her struu I allowed my emotions control me.

Please Lord save Luyanda's baby Im pleading you my dear Lord.

Its enough that I stole her boyfriend she cant lose the baby.

Upon arrival he told his mom what happend and left soon after that.

Mrs S:"Dont cry sis"

Me:"Wakhe will hate me Mama if something terrible happen to that baby"

Mrs S:"Mawakhe love you baby he will never hate you"

Me:"You didnt see his face when he said I better pray his baby make it. I didnt mean any harm..." let a loud sob

Swe:"I know its cruel but I wish that baby to die"

Mrs S:"Hayi Swelihle!"

Swe:"I will watch over them Zes while you calm down"

Zano:"I will help you" Okay that was weird hope she is not planning to pinch my babies coz I dont wanna fight no more.

They disappeared with them while Mrs S was comforting me.

Mrs S:"To tell you the truth I so wish this baby is not Mawakhe's"

Me:"Me too Mama especially now that we turned out to be sisters"

Mrs S:"Huh?"

Me:"My biological father is her father Mama can you believe it...Im a Ntombela God this is a mess"

Mrs S:"Yhoo.. here" she gave me a glass of water I gulped it all down.

Me:"Thank you"

When I was calm I helped her with cooking and some stuff.

As time went by family members and friends started arriving. This was big than I thought shame. Introductions were made. They are nice family shame except the two grannies

We waited for Wakhe but he was not answering his phone. I sighed heavily after I have tried calling him for the 100 time.

GG:"Where is this boy now we need to carry on with the ceromony"

They were shouting now asking me as if bambeke lami.

Mrs S:"Lets carry on"

The ceromony went on they did rituals and my babies were introduced to the ancestors bafakwa nezphandla.

Hours went by Mawakhe is not showing up my heart broke. Dont get me wrong I know he is dealing with a critical condition but it pains that he is not here for our babies ceromony. We dished up for everyone and served food.

There was this granny who couldnt stop looking at me. She pulled me aside

Her:"Hello my granchild"

Me:"Hello Gogo"

He studied me and placed her hands on my shoulders then she prayed. Okay that was wierd

Her:"How old are you?"

Me:"I will be turning 21 this year December"

Her:"Mhm mkm" she shook her head and burped loudly "The baby you are carrying is going to cause danger ,to everyone as much as I wouldnt advice you to abort it but its your choice. That's not the only thing its like everyone us out to get you I don't seem to understand why"

Me:"Danger? What do you mean by that"

Her:"Kuzochitheka igazi mtanami" my heart skipped a beat

Me:"What should I do gogo to prevent that"

Her:"I wish I knew exactly but you need to calm down and make peace with everything. Your ancestors will help you"

Me:"Im not sure I follow"

Her:"Your ancestors cant protect you were not introduced to them "

The more she explain was the more she confused me.

"Uwakabani isbongo"

Me:"Ngema"

Het"that your father's surname?"

Me:"Actually its my adoptive father's surname"

Her:"Oh Im sorry forget I said anything"

Me:"You cant leave me like this gogo"

Her:"I dont want to open wounds my child all I can tell you is pray , pray like you have never before." She left me with a question mark.

What is she talking about? She was scaring me.

Mrs S snapped fingers on my face

Mrs S:"Earth to Zesuliwe"

Me:"Uhm yes Ma"

Mrs S:"I'm ssorry Mawakhe is not here"

Me:"That granny said scary things Mama"

Mrs S:"That is Gogo Msibi she is a powerful sangoma. She got her training in the sea"

Me:"She is confusing me and I..." I saw Mawakhe coming in I ran to him. "Is the baby okay?" He looked frustrated

Wakhe:"They were forced to do section C to save the baby. She was lying in an incubator I jus..." He breathed out loudly pressing his eyes shut

Me:"I'm really sorry baby " Tears threatened to come out

Wakhe:"If she doesn't make it Zesuliwe I'm not going to forgive you" He left me standing there with tears running down my face. What have I done.

48

°CYNTHIA°

.

I knew it if I tell my husband the truth hell will break lose. He was fuming and the war have began.

He is on a mission on killing all the Gumedes.

This is so wrong I'm debating with myself whether to tell Thandiwe or not.

If I tell her she will tell her husband and shit will go down.

"Baby" I removed the blanket from my head and looked at him behind him there was a beautiful young lady

Me: "Yes"

Calvin: "This is doctor Mchunu"

Me: "I told you I dont want to see a doctor I want my daughter and my granchildren"

Calvin: "You dont want me to remind you we are in this mess because of you!."

I sat on my butt and looked at him with my glassy eyes

Me: "Im sorry I know you are looking for them it just that..." I let out a sob

Calvin:"Im sorry I didnt mean to snap" He pulled me in his arms and stroke my back "Im worried about you please allow the doctor to check you"

Me:"Okay" He pulled me back and wiped my tears. "Hello doc"

Doc:"Hello Mrs Smith...Uhm..fatigue,nausea, loss of appetite are the symptoms of early pregnancy but let get you tested first."

Calvin:"Pregnant?"

Doc:"Yes Mr Smith"

Me:"No I cant be pregnant I mean we have tried for years now I have made peace that I will never have children so please doctor dont waste my time!"

Calvin:"Babe calm down you dont have to shout the doctor was just telling what she thinks okay"

Me:"Im sorry doc"

Doc:"Its okay" she smiled.

I did the pregnant test procedure even though I think it was the waste of time.

"I knew it congratulations Mr and Mrs Smith" she smiled

Me:"What does that suppose to mean?"

Doc:"You are 4weeks pregnant"

my heart skipped a beat I couldn't believe it

Calvin: "Are you sure Doc?" he asked enthusiastically

Doc: "I'm 150% sure"

Calvin: "Babe did you hear that we are expecting" he grinned "I'm going to be a father!" He stood up and scooped me up, spinning with me "Thank, thank you so much baby!!"

Doc: "I guess my job is finished have a good day Mr and Mrs Smith"

Calvin: "Thank you so much Doc" she smiled and walked out. "I love you so much my wife" Joy was all over his face. "Babe we are expecting you should be over the moon but you look glum" I started crying

Advertisement

he looked at me worried and sat down placing me on his lap "What is wrong honey" he held my cheek

Me: "I'm a bad mother Calvin I can't have this baby"

Calvin: "No babe you are not a bad mother. As suck as the plan was but you were trying to protect Zesuliwe. Don't be hard on yourself sometimes we do things that we think are best only to find out they weren't the best to do. "

Me: "But I..." he shut me up with a kiss

Calvin:"There is not but honey we going to find Zesuliwe and you will apologise to her. She will forgive you and we will stay as a family again dont worry okay"

I nodded "You know how hard we have been trying to have babies sthandwa sam and the Lord answered our prayers. We are expecting lets rejoice my love. "

Me:"I guess you are right"

Calvin:"Im absolutely right" He wiped my tears.

Me:"Im pregnant wow" I smiled widely

Calvin:"Yes you are" He brushed my tummy "Hello princess its daddy"

Me:"Who said its a girl"

Calvin:"I can feel it...now you gotta stop starving yourself. Im going to prepare something for you" He stood up and made his way downstairs with me in his arms.

He placed me on the high chair. "What are you craving for" he was so happy and he couldnt hide it.

Me:"Make anything that is eatable darling"

Calvin:"Okay" He kissed my forehead "I love you" I smiled

Me:"I love you too...can you fetch my phone first please"

Calvin:"Of course my wife"

He brushed my cheek and made his way up. Miriam appeared

Miriam:"Uhm ma'am"

Me:"Yes"

Miriam:" I have something to tell you" she twiddled her fingers

Me:"What is it Miriam"

Miriam:"Im sorry ma'am I had no choice they were threatening to kill me I did what I had to do"

Me:"I dont follow Miriam"

Miriam:"This other day when you, mr Smith and the twins went out Velile came to see Zesuliwe. After he left Zesuliwe asked me to buy her morning after coz she wasnt feeling good. On my way back I was ambushed by two guys and they forced me to swop the pills...I.." she burst into tears

Me:"What do you mean Miriam"

Miriam:"Zesuliwe might be pregnant with Velile's child"

Oh Jesus!

"Whaaat?" screamed my husband behind me

Miriam:"Im sorry ma'am" she cried

Me:"Why didnt you tell me all this time Miriam?"

Miriam:"I wanted to but I was scared"

Calvin:"What is goin.." My ringing phone disturbed him. He walked to me and handed it to me

Me:"Uncle"

Uncle:"Hey Lolo how are you"

Me:"Im trying uncle and you?"

Uncle:"I have good news I found Zesuliwe" I stood up

Me:"Are you sure its her?"

Uncle:"Yes I was taking my daughter for check up I found her there with the twins. She is here in KZN."

Me:"Thank you so much uncle let me tell my husband" I hung up "Zesuliwe is in KZN uncle saw her with the twins"

Calvin:"That wonderful news!" He beamed

Me:"I cant wait any longer get the jet ready we are leaving now"

Calvin:"Im on it"

I so wish she is not pregnant with Velile's baby nkosyami

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

The family members bid farewell , hugs were shared I was forced to smile even though I wanted to break down. Finally they all left.

Thank God now I can breath the grannies are gone.

I washed the dishes with the help of Zanokuhle we were silent until she broke it

Zano:"Thank you"

Me:"Huh?"

Zano:"I said thank you"

Me:"For what?"

Zano:"You made me realize how wrong and unfair I was. I made peace with Mama all thanks to you and Im sorry for being rude to you"

I didnt expect that shame.

Me:"Uhm thanks I guess"

Zano:"You are a nice person Zesuliwe it was me nje who was being a bitch can we start over"

Me:"Yeah sure"

Zano:"Im Zanokuhle , Mawakhe's little sister" she held out her hand

Me:"Zesuliwe the mother of your brother's twins" we shook hands

Zano:"Why dont you say you are Mawakhe's baby"

I chuckled

Me:"Im not sure about that anymore. He hate me"

Zano:"Buti love you Zesuliwe yaz when you disappeared he was going crazy"

Me:"He told me if something happen to the baby he will never forgve me"

Zano:"But that doesnt mean he hate you"

"I dont understand why the sudden interest Mawakhe showed no interest to this baby." Said Swe behind us

Me:"I think he knew that its his baby"

Zano:"Ay I dont believe it mina"

I sighed heavily, tears threatned to come out

Me:"I pray that the baby make it"

As much as I don't like Luyanda I dont want her to lose her baby especially because of me. I will never forgive myself.

Swe:"Im sorry sweetheart dont cry" she pulled me into an embrace.

Me:"Where are the twins"

Swe:"Mama took them ave enomona nabo ay cha" I giggled.

We contuine talking topics shifting one after the other although my mind was not there

I was thinkng about what Gogo Msibi said and my relationship with Wakhe.

I took his food and went to serve him.

Me:"Heres your food baby" He was sitting on the bed leaning his back on the head of the bed.

Wakhe:"Im not hungry"

Me:"Did you eat?"

Wakhe:"No"

Me:"You need to eat sthandwa sami" I placed the tray on his laps

Wakhe:"I said Im not hungry!" He yanked the tray off it flew and fall down on the floor.

Me:"What the fuck Wakhe! I said Im sorry okay. Stop being childish hawu!" I went to the other side and clean up the mess he created.

I know I messed up but he didnt have to be childish nx! I went downstairs and discarded everything.

Swe:"And then?"

Me:"Nx!"

I was fuming my body was shaking uncontrollable.

Swe:"Breathe in and out" I did as she said until I was calm a bit.
"Now tell me what happened"

Me:"Nothing he is an ass nje nx!"

I went to the lounge where Mrs S was cuddling my babies humming just then Mawakhe walked in.

Wakhe:"I hope you are happy now!" he looked at me his lip was trembling

Me:"Fuck off maan hawu!"

Mrs S:"Both of you calm down and sit down"

Wakhe:"I just received a call from Luyanda the baby passed away"

Oh nooo! my knees wobbled I felt a sharp pain in my heart.

Mrs S:"Oh Im so sorry boy was she really yours though?"

Wakhe:"Really Ma? Really Ma is that all you care about"

Mrs S:"Of course not baby I..."

Wakhe:"Save it!" he turned to walk out.

Mrs S:"Where are you going now you cant drive in your state"

Wakhe:"Im going to the hospital Luyanda need me. As tiny as she is I spot your resemblance in her"

Me:"Wakhe Im really sorry" I sobbed trying to hold him but he pushed me and walked out. I crumbled on the floor and cried my lungs out. Our relationship will never survive this.

49

°MAWAKHELOMUZI°

.

I hate myself for not believing that Luyanda was caring my baby.

I should have bonded with my daughter had I knew she will be snatched away from me by the person I love dear.

Yes she is my daughter as tiny, pale and malnourished she was she took a lot from mama.

I saw her it broke my heart million pieces to see her like that.

I never got a chance to hold her in my arms, to see her grow, fucked up any boy that make a move on her

see her graduate , walk her down the aisle.

I hate the decisions I make I was never there when Luyanda was pregnant as much as I was never there when Liwe was pregnant what kind of a father I am.

The decisions I made sometimes leave me shattered.

Tears were blinding my way as I was driving to the hospital.

Upon arrival I locked my car and made my way inside the hospital.

I went to Luyanda's ward where I found her crying on her hospital bed.

I walked towards her and pulled her in my arms

Me:"I'm so sorry Luu"

Luyanda:"Why does she hate me this much Mawakhe first she took you I made peace with that now she took my baby away from me" she wailed loudly

Me:"She doesn't hate you Luyanda"

Luyanda:"Which side are you on our daughter died and she was killed by your bitch!"

Me:"As much as she messed up she is still my girlfriend Luyanda so please don't insult her in front of me."

Luyanda:"You know what leave!"

Me:"I can't leave we need each other our daughter died before we gave her life"

Luyanda:"Oh please Mawakhe you never cared about this baby. I was alone throughout the whole pregnancy"

Me:"I know and I'm sorry Luyanda I'm deeply sorry"

She burst into a loud cry I allowed her to let it all out.

I felt like crying too but I needed to be strong for her.

My phone rang I pulled back and took it out from my pants pocket. "Mama"

Mom:"Which hospital?"

Me:"Yours" She hung up. "Mom is coming"

Luyanda:"Why you guys care now? Its too late now my baby died and I'm sooo going to avenge my baby"

Me:"Hayi Luyanda calm down please"

"What the hell is he doing here!" a voice behind me said I turned and looked Luyanda's mom with her dad.

"Leave Mawakhelomuzi you caused enough pain to my daughter!"

Me:"Ma I'm sorry okay I know what I did was wrong please forgive me."

TK:"Let's all calm down please"

Mam Xoli:"Calm down for what Thokozani. I want this boy out of here and that Jezebel of your daughter is going to pay. First she took my baby's fiancé and now she killed my grandchild."

Luyanda was crying my heart broke this was just a mess

TK:"Zesuliwe meant no harm kodwa Xolile"

Luyanda:"Really Daddy you are defending her? You saw her she kicked me and now my baby.. my baby is gone " she sobbed

Mam Xolile:"Hey that's ungrateful slut did this on purpose maan!!. I took her in and gave her love and home but she stabbed us on the back. She is a devious ungrateful product of rape!"

TK pressed his eyes shut and breathed out loudly

Me:"Hayi suyanya manje. She didn't choose to be a product of rape" she marched to me and slapped me

"Don't make me crazy Xolile that's my son!"

Mam Xoli:" What are you doing here?"

Mom:"Don't ask shit!" She walked towards me and kissed my burning cheek.

"Zesuliwe never meant to hurt Luyanda . Luyanda provoked her she reacted like any other normal person would. I'm deeply sorry Luyanda and I'm sorry on Zesuliwe's behalf. Fighting won't help."

Mam Xoli:"You didn't care about this baby you should leave!"

Mom:"Do you blame us we were not sure if its our child phela your daughter once slept with my son's best friend so excuse us."

Mam Xoli:"Hay you are making an excuse nje admit you are a bad grandmother! Zesuliwe is going to pay for this ngiyamfunga ubaba" (I swear on my father)

Mom:"Oh so does this mean I should avenge my husband too?"

silence filled the room

"Zesuliwe was angry as much as Luyanda was angry and spilled indaba zomuzi wami angaz esithathaphi isbindi esingaka. I lost my husband because of her so please bakwethu let's look all the sides."

No one said anything again

"Since she is a newborn I was thinking the funeral should be tomorrow"

Luyanda:"You just can't wait to get rid of her?"

Mom:"It was a suggestion Luyanda if you want her to be buried next week its up you"

Mam Xoli:"I think she is right baby there's no need to prolong the day of her funeral"

Mom:"Once again I'm sorry Luyanda...Son take me to her I want to see her"

I took her hand then we turned to walk out but mom stopped on her tracks

"Oh another thing if something bad happen to Zesuliwe or my grandchildren ihhhe" she chuckled then we walked out .

We were showed this room where my baby was lying so peaceful.

Mom:"Oh nkosiwami kufana nogogozi nzena"

Tears couldn't help but fall on my cheeks

Mom:"I'm sorry son" She pulled me in her embrace

Me:"To think I didn't believe it she is mine and now I have lost her its hurt mama. How could Zesuliwe do this to me though"

Mom:"You are being unfair Mawakhe, Zesuliwe never meant any harm. Put yourself in her shoes nawe you would have reacted the same way."

Me:"Why did she hit her from the first place she was pregnant "

Mom:"Zesuliwe is pregnant too have you forget that?

Mawakhe as much as I hate to tell you this but you also contributed in this. You should have not dated Zesuliwe from the word go while you were with Luyanda. What were you expecting vele? You thought they will play happy wives." she wiped my tears. "I'm really sorry okay you will get through this please don't push Zesuliwe away she feel bad already. Try to understand where she is coming from."

Me:"I don't know Mama I need time"

Mom:"Be careful that's time you want doesn't drift you guys apart for good. Let's go" She took my hand then we left.

•
°ZESULIWE°

.
My heart was beyond hurt. Lord knows I never meant to harm anyone.

I'm a mother too I wouldn't wish a mother to lose her child as especially in this manner.

I'm deeply sorry for the pain I put Luyanda and Wakhe struu nasi.

My mistake was letting Luyanda get to me had I controlled my anger none of this would have happened.

What I did is unforgivable Wakhe will never forgive me and he said it himself so I might as well leave before he kicked me out of his home.

I wiped my tears vigorously after debating with myself then I tapped "call" and placed the phone on my ear. It rang my heart skipped a beat I bite my lip nervously.

"Hello"

I kept quiet

"Hello...Zesuliwe is that you please talk to me please"

Me:"Uncle C" I burst into tears

Uncle:"Sweetheart tell me where are you I will come and get you"

Me:"KZN" I sobbed

Uncle:"KZN is big sthandwa sami"

Me:"Newcastle Uncle C, Aviary Hill I will send you the address"

Uncle:"I'm coming baby girl hang in there"

Me:"Eh"

Uncle:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too" I hung up and started packing before sending the address.

My babies got a lot of things so I decided to leave some when they come and visit here.

I'm not going to keep my daughters away from their father.

I went downstairs where I found Swe and Zano with the twins.

"Let me bath them before we leave"

Swe:"What do you mean before you leave"

Me:"I'm going back to Cape Town"

"What?" That was his voice obvious.

Me:"Im sorry Mawakhelomuzi for the loss of your baby. I never meant any harm to happened to her. I hope one day you will

find it in your heart to forgive me. I'm going back to Cape Town
Uncle C is on his way"

Mrs S:"Hayi Sis you can't go back there they will kill you mos"
she came and sat next to me

Me:"No weapon formed against me shall prosper"

Wakhe:"This is ridiculous Liwe you can't leave"

Me:"You expect me to stay Mawakhelomuzi after the pain I put
you through. You are hurt and angry I can't help but wonder
what more will come after the way you yanked the tray. I'm
scared of how you will treat me after this. I may deserve that
mistreatment but that doesn't mean I will stay and endure it."

Mrs S:"No Zesuliwe you don't deserve any mistreatment.
Everybody make mistakes please don't go you are not safe
there"

Wakhe:"If you go leave my babies behind"

Me:"Usuyancelisa yini Mawakhe?"

Wakhe:"You can't go back there Zesuliwe you are not safe
there. I can't let you leave with my babies "

Me:"Don't make this hard Wakhe. Mos you use to come and
see them what is the problem now? "

Wakhe:"They will not be safe there!"

Me:"Even here they won't be safe Luyanda will avenge her daughter"

Wakhe:"I will protect them"

Me:"I can't leave my babies behind"

Wakhe:"They are mine too!"

Me:"Don't be selfish MAWAKHELOMUZI the twins are still small they need me!"

Mrs S:"Both of you calm down please"

Wakhe:"She is taking my babies away from me Mama!"

Mrs S:"Don't raise your voice at me and sit down!" Wakhe did as his mom said. "What do you want Wakhe? "

Wakhe:"I don't want them to go Mama. CT is too far."

Mrs S:"Zesuliwe sis he doesn't want you to leave "

Me:"Mawakhelomuzi need time Mama away from me its better this way. I'm not cutting him out of his babies life he have to understand and stop being selfish. He had already started mistreating me Mama I won't stand that mina hell no so if I stay what will happened to me."

Wakhe:"You want me to be happy you killed my baby?"

Me:"I didn't say so Mawakhelomuzi don't put words In my mouth!"

Wakhe:"You are heartless Zesuliwe!"

Me:"Ngifuze wena ke!!!"

Wakhe:"Don't shout at me!!!"

Me:"What are you going to do huh? I'm not scared of you
Mawakhe"

Mrs S:"Will you two stopped it please" She whispered holding
her heart and breathing heavily.

Me:"Ma are you okay" I held her she gasped for air

Swe:"Mama!" she marched to our couch and held her mom.

Zano:"I will get the car out of the garage" she rushed out and
came back minutes later.

Wakhe:"You see what you have done now " he said looking at
me

Swe:"Will you stop it Mawakhelomuzi Haisuka!" she cried.

Wakhe scooped his mom and they all walked out leaving me in
tears.

50

°MAWAKHELOMUZI°

.

Too much pain in one day what have I done to deserve this.

I just lost my daughter bathong now my mom is being hospitalized. The wait was killing me

Me:"She is going to be okay girls don't cry please" I was sitting between my sisters comforting them.

Swe:"We can't lose her too Mawakhe we can't" she sobbed

Me:"We wont sis we won't"

Zano:"Can you please fix things with Zesuliwe buti I lost too much time being angry at mama I can't lose her now. I still need her"

I said nothing coz had Zesuliwe didn't kill my baby none of this would have happened.

Me:"Mom is a strong woman she will recover I know for sure please stop crying. We have to be strong for her right? "

They both nodded I wiped their tears and kissed their foreheads before pressing them in my chest.

Grandma Khoza and Grandma Zungu walked in.

Gogo T:"Mawakhe what happened"

Swe and Zano got up and threw themselves in their arms.

Swe:"We don't know yet gogo"

Zano:"The doctors are still busy with her"

Gogo D:"Let's pray"

We held each other than Gogo Khoza prayed.

After what felt like forever we said amen.

We waited for the doctors impatiently I was losing my mind each passing second.

I can't lose her I already lost daddy and my daughter.

I'm still recovering from that. You can't take her Lord please.

Almighty walked in, Swe removed herself from gogo Khoza's arms and ran to her fiancé who held him tightly in his arms.

When mom accepted their relationship I had no choice but to accept it too. We almost lost Swelihle so yeah

Almighty:"Greetings everyone"

We greeted him back.

Me:"Thanks for coming man" We bumped shoulders.

We sat on the provided couches the atmosphere was filled with somberness.

"Ndoniyamanzi Sithole" said the doctor

We all stood up and gave him our attention.

Dr:"She had an heart attack so we did cardiac catheterization to diagnosed her heart which was followed by a coronary angioplasty and stenting procedure to locate blockage where we inserted a long, thin tube (catheter) that's passed through an artery, in her leg, to a blocked artery in her heart.

This catheter is equipped with a special balloon that, once in position, is briefly inflated to open a blocked coronary artery. A metal mesh stent was inserted into the artery to keep it open long term, restoring blood flow to the heart."

Gogo T:"Will she be okay though?"

Dr:"Yes she will be okay, lucky she got here in time"

Me:"Can we see her?"

Dr:"One at the time, two minute each"

Gogo D:"Thank you doc"

Me:"I will go first"

The doctor led me to mom's room. I was welcomed by the beeping sound of the machine

I walked towards her she was lying so peacefully.

"Hey Mama I'm really sorry you shouldn't be lying here on this bed. " I squeezed her hand before kissing it. I looked up preventing tears from coming out and breathed loudly then looked at her again. "Please don't leave us Mama I need you , we need you." I snuffles and wiped my tears that had escaped. "I know I don't tell you everyday but I love you mama and I'm nothing without you. Just be okay.. okay " I kissed her forehead and walked out

•

°LUYANDA°

.

I don't know what have I done to that slut.

Isn't she the one that took my fiancé?

Isn't she the one who stabbed me in the back after I have been nice to her?

Why do I always have to be the bad guy even when I'm wronged.

Okay fine I admit I was wrong for forcing Mawakhe to marry me

I was wrong for disclosing the secret Mr S would have been alive.

I couldn't deal with the fact that I have to lose Mawakhe so I did something that will keep him.

To think Mrs S use to love me but now that bitch replaced me.

I made peace that Mawakhe moved on the only thing that kept me sane was my baby now she is gone in the blink of an eye.

I carried her , bonded with her only to lose her like this how could God allow this?

Couldn't he atleast let her live

in times like this I don't think God exist.

I can't describe the pain I'm feeling inside my heart I feel like Its the end of the world.

I was looking forward to hold her in my arms, see her crawling, calling me mommy, starting school...oh God why? I wailed loudly.

I felt arms engulfing me I was still at the hospital my doctor didn't want to discharge me so the funeral can't be tomorrow.

"Askies sis" I looked up it was Lusanda

Me:"I want my baby Lusanda" I cried

Sanda:"I'm really sorry mtase" she stroke my back , sniffing so she was crying too.

We both cried for a while. She pulled back and sat on the little space on my bed and wiped my tears

Me:"Who are you with?"

Sanda:"Uhm alone"

Me:"At this time of the night Lusanda who brought you here?"

She looked down and said nothing

"That old boyfriend of yours brought you here. How many times do I have to tell you to stop seeing that boy Lusanda!"

Sanda:"I love him Luyanda"

Me:"He is old Lusanda he is only interested in sleeping with you"

Sanda:"That's not true he said he will wait for me"

Me:"I will tell mom and dad if you don't stop this nonsense!"

Sanda:"Mxm I don't care about those two they irritate me. Can you believe it that they don't want you to avenge my niece"

Me:"That's bullshit I'm not scared of the Sithole's I also have my own connections.I don't understand why the sudden change of heart ku Mama"

Sanda:"Dad's dick is driving her crazy he is the one that make her change her mind"

Me:"Mom can be stupid sometimes I don't know if it's love or what. After everything dad did to her she is opening her legs for him."

Sanda:"Worse Daddy have a wife in fact why is Daddy staying with us now what happened between him and his wife"

Me:"His wife threw him out of the house because he no longer work now"

Sanda:"What is this nonsense I hear that Zesuliwe is our sister"

Me:"That doesn't change anything to me. She is a bitch"

Sanda:"I don't believe Daddy is a rapist woow this is... I don't know"

Me:"Neither do I. I don't care if Zesuliwe is our sister or not I'm going to put her through the pain she put me through. She is going to feel how painful it is to lose your baby, plus she got two the pain will be doubled"

Sanda:"Its time she pay safa wuye..I'm sorry for your loss sis wami"

Me:"Thank you sis wami" She pulled me in her arms and let me stay there. We do fight a lot but that doesn't mean we don't love each other. She is the only sister I have and I love her.

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

My life is crumbling into pieces

I feel like there's a dark cloud hanging all over me.

I fail to understand why all of this have to happen to me.

How will I live with this guilt.

How will I live knowing that I'm a murderer

I robbed an innocent baby a chance to live.

Not just any baby but my niece, my sister's baby, my Wakhe's baby.

Is he still my Wakhe though?

The anger and anguish I saw in his eyes were beyond.

He hate me and he got every right, I hate myself too.

It kill me to the core to be the reason behind his anguish and anger.

Uthi umbedesho uma sithi asina sono siyazidukisa iqiniso alikho
kithina kepha uma sivuma izono zethu uthembekile futhi
ulungile ukuba uyohlanza izono zethu kodwa esami isono
asifanele ukuhlanzwa.

I committed an unforgivable sin and it will haunt me for the rest of my life.

"if only or had I not" wont dont help anymore but they will forever haunt me.

I learnt the painful way to never allow emotions to control me.

Unrepairable damage have occured how do we all move on from here.

At that moment I wish it could be the end of the world so that I wont have to live with such pain, hatred, regrets, tears and guilt.

My heart couldnt take all this pain

It was too much even when mom and dad died it wasnt this painful.

This was a first time experienced pain.

Mrs S cant die I have an innocent baby's blood on my hands already please Father dont take her.

I hugged my knees enjoying the pain in my abdomen.

It made me feel better as it escalated

I felt like it was minor I deserved more pain.

My baby started crying I got up from the floor and went to attend her in their doubled stroller.

Kuhle was the one who was crying I was not surprise she have her days.

I took her and rocked her back and forth until she stop crying.

I sat down on the couch and breastfed her.

The pain worsen I winced in pain I was even sweating.

My eyes automatically went to where I was seated on the floor I saw pool of blood oh shit!

I gently placed Kuhle back to the stroller and she started crying causing Sihle to cry too. My head was buzzing and I was in excruciating pain I didnt know what to do.

Me:"Dont cry my swe..ouhhh" I groaned as I pushed the stroller back and forth.

Oh God they couldnt stop crying my phone was upstairs I tried to make my way up stairs but it was a mission impossible.

Blood was flowing down my legs like a waterfall. I took rest between climbing the stairs.

Me:"You can do it Zes come on" I took another step "Three more to go" I felt light headed and dropped on the stairs. I remember rolling and rolling down the stairs theafter was blank

°MAWAKHELOMUZI°

.

While they went one by one to see Mama I went to get fresh air outside I couldn't breath I felt like I was running out of air to breath.

I went back after I felt a little better I bumped into some girl.

Me:"Watch where you are going nx!" I walked away but stop on my tracks when I heard her mumbling something.

I swivelled around and look at her that when I noticed who it was. "What did you say Lusanda"

Lusanda:"Nothing"

Me:"Luyanda is still here?"

She looked at me and said nothing before making her way out

"Uyaphapha neshwapha!" I clicked my tounge and went to Luyanda's ward. She was still there indeed.

"Hey" She looked up and wiped her tears.

I shuffled towards her hospital bed and sat on the little space on top of the bed.

"I don't know when but I know its going to be okay" I pulled her close to my chest and stroke her back, she burst into a loud sob.

I have never seen her broken like this, my heart pained.

Luyanda:"I wish I can forward time I can't take this pain anymore Mawakhe its too much. I want to wake up and feel no pain"

I couldn't find the right words to say to her that will make her feel better.

Me:"I will be with you all the way. Just know that I'm here for you anytime you need me. I owe you that much since I wasn't there when you were pregnant"

She pulled back and look deep into my eyes

Luyanda:"Do you really mean that Mawakhe"

Me:"Yes I do"

Luyanda:"I'm angry that you didn't believe me I was carrying your child but I'm happy you are with me"

I wiped her tears with my palms.

Me: "I'm so so sorry and I know my sorries are useless now but I want you to know that I never meant things to turn this way"

She cupped my face and smashed her lips on mine I pulled back.

"Don't do that Luyanda"

Luyanda:"Why not?"

Me:"Look Luyanda when I said I will be with you I didn't mean in that kinda way. I love Zesuliwe with all my heart I don't wanna hurt her"

Luyanda:"You being here with me means you still love me Mawakhe"

Me:"No I love Zesuliwe now please accept that Luyanda. I'm sorry if you misunderstood me"

Luyanda:"Come on Mawakhe you don't have to pretend its just the two of us you know"

Me:"I'm hurt, Im deeply hurt about what she did but that doesn't erase the love I have for her."

Luyanda:"Get out of here!"

Me:"Luyanda come on you and I are history you made that decision by deciding to sleep with my friend and force me to marry you!"

Luyanda:"Why did you forgive me Mawakhe?"

Me:"I loved you Luyanda you hurt me yes but it was hard to let you go that why I forgave you than you decided to be overboard and force me to marry you who does that?"

Luyanda:"I don't know why are we even talking about this .Get your flat ass out of here"

Me:"When is the funeral?"

Luyanda:"I will let you know for now leave my sight!"

I got up and made my way out. I found my sisters and grandmothers waiting for me.

Me:"I'm sorry to keep you waiting"

Swe:"How is she holding up?"

Me:"She is hurt"

Gogo T:"When is the funeral kant"

Me:"I don't know but she will tell me"

Swe:"Let's go I want to get there and say goodbye to Zesuliwe before she leave"

Zano:"Me too"

Me:"Zesuliwe is crazy she is not leaving I won't let her"

Swe:"You are not making things easy for her bro. She really didn't mean to harm Luyanda. You want her to stay for your

mistreatment. Why not let her leave while you deal with your pain"

Me:"Stay the fuck out of my business Swelihle!"

I walked out they followed me. We got in the car and left. The drive was filled with silence. Out of nowhere it started to rain.

There was an unfamiliar car parked at my gate. It was Mr C I presumed.

I got out the car and closed the door before marching to the car.

I knocked on the window and it lowered. Indeed it was him he was not alone though but with a driver

Me:"Greetings Mr C"

Mr C:"Oh thanks for coming son, I'm trying to get hold of Zesuliwe but she is not answering her phone."

Me:"She doesn't want to leave anymore you can go"

Mr C:"Ow then why don't she tell me herself. Where is she? Is she in your car?"

Me:"No she inside the house. Sorry for wasting your time"

Mr C:"I'm not leaving without seeing her. I wanna see her I miss her so much. Her mom want to apologise to her"

Me:"She doesn't want to see you and your wicked wife!"

Mr C:"Hey hey watch your tone boy!"

I huffed

Me:"Okay fine!" I went to my car and took the remote on the glove box then open the gate.

Zano:"Who is that buti?"

Me:"Shut up Zanokuhle!"

I drove inside with Mr C's driver following behind. He parked his car next to mine.

We all stepped out of the car and went inside the house.

We were welcomed by my babies wailing no wonder Zesuliwe is not hearing her phone.

Swe:"Oh no!" she screamed hysterically I looked at the direction of her gaze.

I ran to Liwe who was lying on floor there was so much blood my heart skipped a beat. I went down on my knees and shook her

Me:"Baby...sthandwa sami"

Mr C:"Oh shit we have to rush her to the hospital now!"

He scooped her up , Swe and Zano went to attend my babies.

Mr C and I rushed out my heart was beating out of my chest.

We took my car

Advertisement

he told his driver to go.

He was driving while I was at the back seat stroking my baby's hair.

Me:"Hang in there sthandwa sami please don't die on me I'm so sorry" I had lump in my throat.

Mr C:"What happend"

Me:"I don't know"

Mr C:"Where were you how can you leave her alone! What kind of a boyfriend are you!!"

Me:"I was taking mom to the hospital she had a heart attack"

Mr C:"I have never see so much blood in my life. Pray hard boy pray that she make it out alive coz I'm going to kill you with my bare hands!" I swallowed hard.

The moment we arrived at the hospital I held my unconscious Liwe and rushed inside the hospital.

Me:"Heeeellppp!!" I screamed tears already streaming down my face.

They took her and placed her on the stretcher then they ran away with her

Mr C:"Sit down you are making me dizzy" I was pacing up and down flinching my fists

The thought of losing her killed me to the core.

I can't lose her no..Please Lord don't take her away from me. I'm sorry I mistreated her I was angry and hurt I really didnt mean to. Oh God what have I done.

Mr C:"I said sit down!!" I sat down burying my head on my hands.

Me:"She have to be okay Mr C she have to" I swallowed a lump in my throat

Mr C:"How will I tell my wife, she is pregnant she doesn't need all of this" He roughed up his hair and groaned frustratedly.

I really need my mother now, can this day end already It brought too much pain in my life. We waited impatiently

Me:"Why are they taking so long now!" I stood up and paced around

Mr C:"Am I not here with you!"

Me:"I wasn't talking to you"

Mr C:"Fuck you! We are here because of you. You took my daughter away from us and you fail to take care of her don't you fucken dare give me attitude!"

Ay ukuthi nawe uyaphapha

Me:"I was protecting her and my daughters!"

Mr C:"You call this protecting? You have a funny way of protecting someone shame! You should have come to me and told me what was happening not take her away. What do you have to say about the guards you killed huh!"

Me:"We had no choice but to kill them may their souls rest in peace"

Mr C:"You asshole you are not remorseful. Those guards left wives and their kids do you know how painful is that!"

Me:"I did what have to do and I would do it again if I have to. I couldn't let my family die because of your stupid feud between you and the Gumede's.!"

His face turned red immediately he stood up and strangled me with his one hand

Mr C:"Don't you fucken dare talk to me like I'm your friend!"

"Zesuliwe Ngema" said the doctor behind us, he let go of me I coughed and fixed myself.

Mr C:"Talk to us doctor"

Dr:"Her condition is very critical she is in Intensive Care Unit. We are still running some tests. The reason behind the bleeding is miscarriage" Oh my God

My heart broke into pieces tears threatened to come out

Me:"C..can I see her" that came out as a whisper

Dr:"Not tonight come back tomorrow morning"

Mr C:"Please we have to see her"

Dr:"I'm sorry I can't let you near her yet come back tomorrow" she then left.

Mr C:"Let me get out of here before I kill you!" He walked out leaving me with tears blinding me.

This is all my fault I shouldnt left her alone.

Part of me was hoping that the baby is mine.

I lost two babies in one day and two most important people in my life are fighting for their lives in the hospital kanti ngoneni kangaka.

I dragged myself out and got in my car. I drove aimlessly I didn't want to go home.

The pain was too much for one day I find myself parking at my club.

I wiped my tears and stepped out of the car before making my way inside.

It was packed as always I usually don't come here coz I hate the attention I get, this celebrity life is tiring I'm telling you and today I was not in the mood.

Me:"Sure Mnesh" We bumped fists

Mnesh:"Hey Boss"

Me:"Stop calling me that and give me 6 shots" I placed my car keys and my phone down before sitting on a bar chair.

Mnesh:"Coming right up"

I gazed around people were really enjoying themselves. "Here" he placed my shots

Me:"Thanks man" I down four and took a little break than down the two

Mnesh:"Trouble in paradise?"

Me:"Its a mess bra. My girlfriend is in coma and she lost the baby...mom had a heart attack eish it hurts bra I feel like walls are closing in on me"

Mnesh:"Yoh I'm really sorry man I will keep your family in my prayers"

Me:"Thank you man"

"Is that him! Oh my God its him" screamed some two bitches next to me and gave me suffocating hugs at the same time

Me:"Girls you are suffocating me" they giggled pulling away

Girl 1:"Sorry we are just happy to see you"

Girl 2:We are your number 1 fans"

Me:"Thank you girls"

Girl 1"Can we take a selfie please"

Me:"Yeah sure" We took few selfies

Girl 2 took my phone and pressed it

Girl 2:"Expect my call Im Miranda by the way"

Me:"Sure" She winked than they walked away "That's my cue"

Mnesh:"Some of us will kill to have girls throwing themselves at us like that"

Me:"You don't know what you are talking about trust me" I took my keys and phone "Sure" I walked out.

The alcohol couldn't even numb the pain that how intense it was.

When I got home my sisters were going crazy trying to calm down my daughters

Swe:"Oh thank God you are here they don't stop crying "

Zano:"I think they are hungry"

Me:"Oh Lord what are we going to do now?"

Swe:"All shops are closed now we could have bought formula"

I took Sihle and rocked her back and forth.

Zano:"Let call granma she will know what to do"

Swe took the phone and called Gogo T , they talked for few minutes than she hung up.

Me:"What does she say"

Swe:"She said we must make them warm water with sugar"

Zano:"How are we going to make them drink they don't have bottles" she said walking around with Kuhle who couldn't stop crying just like her sister.

Their cry pierced through my heart.

Me:"Oh God this is a mess..thula phela sis"

Swe:"let me call Zekhethelo maybe she bought one or two since she is expecting"

She called her immediately and it turned out she bought them. After what felt like forever she brought them. Swe made the bottles for my princesses who didn't want to suck the bottles.

Me:"I wish Mama is here she would have know what to do" I couldn't help but allow my tears to fall.

Swe:"Don't cry we will keep trying atleast they are quiet now." We had manage to calmed them down. We were now sitting on the couches in the lounge.

Zano:"What happen to Zesuliwe? "

Me:"She is in coma and she lost the baby "

Swe:"Oh my goodness I'm really sorry Mawakhe"

Me:"I don't want to lose her Swelihle. I didn't mean to mistreat her I allowed my emotions to control me"

Swe:"Don't cry she is going to be okay " she brushed my back.

We couldn't sleep coz the babies were crying every now and then I think they were sensing that something bad happened to their mom.

The next morning I had a long shower to wash away tiredness.

My eyes were red and swollen. I got dressed and kissed my sisters and my daughters who were sleeping on my bed before going to the hospital.

I wanted to see my baby first before going to Mama.

I was told to wait a little her doctor will be with me in a second.

I saw her coming and stood up.

Dr:"Morning mr Sithole"

Me:"Morning Doc"

Dr:"You said you found her unconscious but the results showed that she fall and hit her head badly. She suffered a brain injury known as diffuse axonal injury"

Me:"Brain injury? How bad is it? Will she wake up?"

She looked down and breathed out loudly then she looked at me

Dr:"I'm really sorry"

Me:"Stop saying sorry and tell me will my wife be okay!!"

she jumped up a bit

Dr:"Diffuse axonal injury is a very devastating traumatic injury she will never regain consciousness if she does she will be impaired"

Oh no! I was running out of air to breath my knees failed me I dropped on floor and cried my lungs out.

52

°MAWEKHOLUMUZI°

.

"Im so sorry Mr Sithole" she brushed my back.

Me:"You have to do something doctor, there must be something you can do"

Doc:"Im sorry there is nothing we can do"

I got up from the floor and looked at her

Me:"Dont you fucken dare tell me that nonsense you are a doctor do something!"

Doc:"If there was something I could do I would have done it. In cases like this we pray for miracle. Im so sorry"

I wiped my tears and sniffed

Me:"Take me to her"

She led the way my knees wobbled as I made my way towards her death bed.

Her sight brought fresh tears on my face.

She was lying so helplessly machines connected to her. I took her hand and squeezed it

Me:"Im really sorry sthandwa sami I know Im a jerk I was unfair to you. I allowed my emotions to control me. I know you never meant to hurt Luyanda. Please come back to us baby. I need you the girls need you. Dont die on us Im begging you love" I sobbed "Prove these doctors wrong and wake up baby please"

I bent and planted a peck on her forehead my tears fall on her face "I love you so much" I wiped my tears and walked out.

I found mom awake she was staring into space I ran to her and gave her a tight squeez

Mom:"You are crashing my bones boy"I chuckled and pull away

Me:"You scared the hell out of me Mama I thought I will lose you"

Mom:"Im not going anywhere honey" she made a little space for me to sit down

Me:"How are you feeling?" I said sitting down

Mom:"Im good boy how are you" I took her hands and kissed them

Me:"I missed you so much"

She smiled sweetly

Mom:"That is so sweet...Zesuliwe left?"

Me:"Uhm no we talked things through. I was very unfair on her mama. I apologized to her and she forgave me"

As much as I needed to be in her embrace and tell me that Zesuliwe is going to wake up and she will be fine. I had to lie she just had a heart attack her heart is not strong enough to handle the bad news about Liwe.

At least when they discharge her that when I will tell her.

Mom:"Im so glad baby you did a good thing. Grief sometimes can make you do or say things you didnt mean to."

Me:"Uhm yeah" I swallowed saliva blocking tears.

My phone rang I let my mom's hands lose and took out my phone in my jean.

"Hello"

Her:"Hey how are you"

Me:"Im good wena"

Her:"Im well you are speaking to Miranda"

Me:"Oh okay"

Her:"What are you doing today we can go out and have lunch together"

Me:"Look Miranda Im in the middle of something I will call you later"

Her:"Oh sorry" she said with a low key

I hung up mom was looking at me with a questioning look

Me:"What mom"

Mom:"Who is Miranda now?"

Me:"Haibo Ma"

Mom:"I hope you are not cheating on Zesuliwe ,that girl love you so much if you dont love her enough to be satisfied with her only let her go Mawakhelomuzi ungadlali ngomtwana bantu"

Me:"Of course not mama I love her too I would never do that to her. Im content and complete. She give me joy and excitement I dont see myself loving anyone beside her. She is my world"

My eyes glistened with tears. What would I be if she never wake up.

What will I say to our daughters she cant die on us she have to wake up even if she is impaired I will take care of her.

Mom:"Mawakhelomuzi!" she snapped me out of my thought I blinked causing my tears to fall "Hey what is going on"she looked at me worried

Me:"Nothing Mama" she made me looked at her and wiped my tears

Mom:"You are lying Mawakhe. What have you done? Please dont tell me you impregnated this miranda girl"

I chuckled

Me:"No mom Im faithful to Zesuliwe. It just that I get emotional I dont want to lose her mama.Im nothing without her"

Mom:" If you shower her with love and gifts, respect her, listen to her

Advertisement

support her, make her happy, make her laugh and sex her good until she sings your name trust me you wont lose her"

We continued and talked for half an hour then I went to see Liwe wami before going home but I started at the mall first to buy the formula for my daughters.

When I got home Gogo Msibi's car was parked outside. I went inside the house and found her with Zanokuhle who was serving her refreshments.

Me:"Greetings"

Gogo Msibi:"Hey boy" she looked at me troubled

Zano:"Hello buti"

Gogo Msibi:"Im here to see you son. It's very bad"

I sat down and looked at her as she sip on her juice

Me:"Im listening gogo"

Zano excused herself

Gogo Msibi:"The girls told me everything Im really sorry you need to be strong my granchild."

Me:"Its hard gogo"

Gogo Msibi:"It will blow over soon. I will do my best and help you where I can. The twins need protection they are in danger. Be careful who get around them. Bring them tommorrow"

Me:"Thank you gogo I will do that"

Gogo Msibi:"After I left here that day of their ceromony I consulted my ancestors about their mother there are things that I need to discuss with her oh and the baby she was caring it was yours"

My heart broke even more. I'm the reason behind all of this.
"I'm really sorry for your loss"

Me:"Why every bad thing is happening to us gogo. Can the ancestors tell us where did we go wrong?"

Gogo Msibi:"Some other things that happen in our lives God is the only one who knows the reasons behind them..I have to go keep well" she gulped down her juice and stood up

Me:"Thank you and your gift. You always come through for us.
We can never thank you enough"

she smiled

Gogo Msibi:"Its my job to help people and we are family. Be strong okay I will keep Zesuliwe in my prayers through faith she will come back to us"

Me:"Thank you so much" I walked her out "Drive safe I will bring the twins tomorrow"

Gogo Msibi:"Stay well"

She got in her range rover and left. I went back inside the house and find my sisters with my twins in the lounge.

Me:"Hey sis" I sat next to her and took Sihle from her "Thanks girls for taking care of my babies."

Swe:"Hey bro they are our daughters too so don't stress"

Me:"I have good news and bad news."

Zano:"Good news first"

Swe:"No bad news first"

Me:"Mom is awake and she look healthy. Zesuliwe have a diffuse axonal injury"

Swe:"Oh my goodness!"

Zano:"What is that?"

Swe:"Its a brain injury 90% of patients with DAI never wake up and if they do they remain significantly impaired "

Zano:"Yho this is bad"

Me:"Zesuliwe is going to fall on 10% she will wake up"

Zano:"But she will be..."I cut her off

Me:"I know I don't care she will be the same Zesuliwe I love"

Zano:"Mina I will rather die than..."

Swe:"Shut up Zanokuhle"

.

These past months life have been gloomy without Liwe wami.

I have been praying for 5 full months but God is not answering my prayers.

I'm grateful for the support I get from my mom and my sisters.

Mom she is so good with the twins I'm glad they are still small they dont know what is going on.

Everytime when I look at them they remind me of their mom.

I miss everything about her, devastated is an understatement word I'm losing my mind without her. Mr and Mrs Smith are still around they are almost at the hospital everyday with me.

It was around December and I was seated next to Liwe playing with her fingers.

She still look beautiful through those machines connected to her.

I felt my face getting damp with tears

Me:"Please wake up baby I miss you so much. My life is hell without you. Come back to us sthandwa sami" I breathed out loudly. I caught her scent before her arms wrapped around me

Swe:"It my lunch time let's go out"

Me:"I don't want food I want Liwe wami to wake up"

Swe:"Starving yourself won't do you any good bro"

She kissed my head and pulled away

Me:"Postponing the wedding won't help too"

Swe:"I can't get married while things are like this Mawakhe. I want everybody to be happy on my wedding day. I want Zesuliwe to be my maid of honour. Almighty must chill nje"

Me:"I don't think its fair on him"

Swe:"Have you decided what are going to do"

Me:"I can't go to overseas and record a song while my Queen is in coma I don't know how long I will stay there what if she wake up when I'm there no ways."

Swe:"This is once life opportunity everybody will kill to record a song with Trey Songz"

Zesuliwe's mom walked in. She is so huge maan I bet she is carrying twins. The doctor followed behind her.

Her:"Hello children" she had tears in her eyes.

Us:"Hello"

She walked to Zesuliwe and kissed her forehead

Her:"I want you to know that I love you so much princess. It hard but if its what you want its okay"

She sobbed and wiped her tears "It time to say goodbye to her Mawakhe "

Me:"Goodbye for what?"

Her:"I'm switching off the machine" I stood up

Me:"What no!"

Her:"Its what she want Mawakhe. She came 5 times in my dreams and asked me to set her free"

Me:"Hayi I don't believe you!"

Her:"You think I want to do this of course not Mawakhe. We did everything we could we had 2nd, 3rd and 4th opinion but they are saying the same thing. Let's set her free boy I know it painful but she is haunting me in my dreams." she cried

Me:"No no no you can't switch off the machine. She will wake up I know she will"

Her:"I'm so sorry Mawakhe. Please say your goodbyes"

Me:"I'm begging you Mrs Smith don't do it please" I went down on my knees and pleaded

Her:"Mawakhe please you are making this harder than its already is. It what she want" she cried

Me:"No I don't care about stupid dreams!"

Doc:"I will give you a moment"

Her:"No doctor don't leave"

Swe:"Mrs Smith come on don't you believe in miracles? "

By the time I got up to stopped her from switching off the machine It was already too late

Me: "Nooooo!" I cried

°MAWAKHELOMUZI°

.

The room was filled with screams of anguish I don't know why Mrs Smith was crying coz she wanted Liwe to die.

Me:"How could you! People stay in coma for years but they wake up!"

Mrs Smith:"I'm sorry Mawakhe" she cried

Swe:"She is moving!" she widened her eyes

We all looked at Liwe who flinched I walked close to her and placed my hand on her hair

Me:"Yes baby! Yes wake up!" she fluttered her eyelids for several times before opening her eyes.

"She is awake!" I screamed in excitement "Baby do you see me" She tried to open her mouth but words couldn't come "Its okay baby take it slow"

Doc:"Nurse Sithole get her water please" Swelihle disappeared and came back with a glass of water.

I took it and helped my baby to drink water with a straw.

I looked at her as she pressed her lips together on the straw and drank water.

She drank half of it and signalled to me that she is fine. I gave Swelihle the glass

Mrs Smith:"How are you feeling baby" Liwe gave her a frown and said nothing

Doc:"Miss how are you"

Liwe:"I'm f.ff..f" she cleared her throat "I'm fine doc"

Doc:"What is your name?"

Liwe:"Mawakhelomuzi Sithole"

Me:"No babe you are..."

Doc:"Its okay Mr Sithole let me deal with this...How old are you"

Liwe:"27 years old"

Doc:"Are you a girl or boy"

Liwe:"Both coz I have a pussy and a dick. I'm a lucky human being neh" she winked

Mrs Smith:"Haibo doctor what is going on now"

Liwe laughed like really laughed until she was out of breath. Oh God my deepest fear, she really lost it.

Liwe:"Why are you not laughing is it not funny?" she said laughing again tears making their way out of the sides of her beautiful face "You should see your faces right now."

Me:"Babe!" I breathed out of relief

Doc:"Don't play like that I want to know if your mind is working perfectly"

Mrs Smith:"Wait you were pulling a leg?"

Liwe:"What are you doing here Cynthia?"

Mrs Smith:"Baby I'm sorry... " she cut her off

Liwe:"Save it and get your huge self out of here"

Mrs Smith:"Princess I..."

Liwe:"Please tell her to go Wakhe. I don't want to see her" her eyes glistened with tears

Me:"Ma you heard her"

Mrs Smith wiped her red face and walked out with a tail between her legs.

Doc:"She seems fine which is bizarre can you guys please give us a moment I want to examine her and do some tests"

Me:"No problem doc." I kissed Liwe's forehead and wiped her tears that had fallen before walking out with Swelihle behind me.

Swe:"Wow!"

Me:"You can say that again. Im so happy sis wami I could kiss the sky right now"

Swe:"God is amazing hey" she pulled me in her arms and hugged me "My lunch will be over now let me go grab something" she pulled back

Me:"Count me and Live in" she smiled and nodded before going out.

I sat down on the waiting area, smiling like an idiot.

"Thank You Lord" I said out loudly. Somehow I knew He will never forsake me.

My heart was jumping out of my chest I wish I could tell everyone that Mommy Queen is awake.

After I waited what felt like a year I was called.

I was even worried now why were they taking so long. I marched to her ward and there she was seated on her bed looking beautiful, an Angel indeed.

Her sight melted my heart. The doctor was with her taking notes down on her file.

I went to her and hugged her before kissing her cheek.

Me:"What did you find doctor"

Doc:"I'm still amazed that everything is working fine. I don't know how it's possible."

Me:"Miracle do exist doctor"

Doc:"I have never believe in miracles until today wow Miss Ngema I don't know if I should say you are lucky or blessed"

Liwe:"When am I going home"

Doc:"I will keep you for today only than tomorrow morning you can go home"

Liwe: "Thank you doc"

Doc:"Do you need anything?"

Liwe:"No"

Doc:"Let me continue with my rounds"

Me:"Thank you doc" She smiled and made her way out.

"Mommy Queen" she looked at me with shining eyes "Sssh don't cry now everything is okay"

Liwe:"I'm sorry Mawakhe I..." I pressed my finger on her lips

Me:"I know baby and I'm sorry too. I reacted unfairly and I'm so so so sorry please forgive me sthandwa sami."

Tears fall on her face

Liwe:"I deserved it Wakhe"

Me:"No babe that's not true" I wiped her tears with my thumbs "I was very wrong baby you never meant any harm and all of that is in the past now. Let move on with life. Damn I missed you , the girls missed you too" she smiled with tears in her eyes "Oh here goes that smile that make my knees weak" she blushed and covered her face with her hands "Look at you turning red"

she giggled and poked me. I looked at her realizing how lucky I am to be getting a second chance no in fact its a third chance and I promise to cherish and value it.

Liwe:"Don't look at me like that I feel like a zombie. I haven't had a bath for 5 months"

Me:"You are my Zombie" She punched me " Mini heaven changed you.. you are violent now" she laughed and punched me harder. "Ouuhh" I rubbed my chest it was really painful.

Liwe:"Get in I want to hold you" She made a space for me. I took off my sneakers and got in next to her.

She snuggled on my chest and sniffed me "How are the girls doing? "

Me:"They have grown baby and the more they grow they look like you"

Liwe:"Can't wait to see them"

Me:"They will be happy. I'm sorry about the little one we lost"

Liwe:"At least I didn't kill him I don't think I would have live with that "

Me:"She was mine Gogo Msibi said so"

Liwe:"Oh" she whispered

Me:"I'm sorry baby"

I stroke her hair and pressed her close to my body.

Swelihle walked in with Nandos paper bag and pick n pay plastic bag.

Swe:"You are going to break the hospital bed now it should carry one person not two" We laughed

Me:"Y'all should have double hospital beds now"

We laughed once again

Swe:"Skoni sami welcome back..move!" she pushed me and hugged Liwe. "I'm so happy you are back to the living land we were so worried about you"

Liwe:"Death is not my friend ngiyinsimbi edla ezinye" We giggled

Swe:"Brought you food" she placed the paper bag and the plastic on the beside drawer

Me:"Us, you brought us food"

Swe:"Hayi this food is not yours. I have been begging you to eat now it your turn to beg"

Me:"Mxm Mommy Queen will share with me"

Liwe:"Naah I won't"

Me:"Mxm" I sulked

They both giggle

Swe:"When are you coming out"

Liwe:"Tomorrow "

Swe:"Sure skon sami" she winked at her and walked out.

Liwe:"Let me go wash my hands so that I can eat"

Me:"I will help you"

Liwe:"I'm not paralyzed sthandwa sami"

Me:"I didn't ask you" she frowned causing me to chuckled.

I got out of bed and picked her up bridal style heading to the bathroom. She started by doing number one first.

I took the toilet paper rolled it on my hand she held out her hand. "What?"

Liwe:"Ain't you giving me that?"

Me:"I will wipe you" she laughed

Liwe:"You are not serious right"

Me:"Do I look like a clown"

Liwe:"Mxm"

Me:"Now get up" she eyed me and got up. I wiped her and pulled up her pj pants. I flushed then we both washed our hands. I picked her up again walked back to her bed where I placed her gently. "Stop sulking I nearly lost you baby so this time I wanna treat you well" I took out her food and her juice

Liwe:"By making me feel paralyzed" I sat next to her placing the food on my laps

Me:"Say a"

Liwe:"U" I kissed her pouted lips passionately causing her to moan "Why did you stop" her eyes were still closed

Me:"We need to get your stomach full first baby. Open your mouth" she opened her eyes first before opening her mouth.

.

The next morning I was woken up by soft hands brushing my face. I opened my one eye she smiled

Liwe:"Morning" I opened my other eye and rubbed them before getting up from her thighs. Yes I slept at the hospital I

couldn't leave her sight in fact I'm not leaving her sight ever again.

Me:"Morning beautiful" I stretched and yawned covering my mouth

Liwe:"How are you handsome" I looked at her and smiled

Me:"My baby is awake all is well" I kissed her lips she cupped my face kissing me with more fevor "Let me go get you clothes and toiletries baby we are going home"

Liwe:"Yaaay!" she squealed excitedly. I got up from the chair kissed her forehead

Me:"I will be back yezwa" I felt bad I was leaving her.

Liwe:"Don't take so long" I nodded and made my way out but stopped on my tracks and looked at her

Me:"Zesuliwe"

Liwe:"Mawakhelomuzi"

Me:"I LOVE YOU" she grinned

Liwe:"I LOVE YOU TOO BABY" my heart melted I blew her a kiss she giggled then I walked out.

I drove to the mall and brought her toiletries a pair of jean

T-shirt, underwear and slippers. I drove back to the hospital whistling a song and tapping the steering wheel. I found her with her doctor

Me:"Morning doctor"

Doc:"Morning Mr Sithole you have a beautiful smile I hardly saw you smile for the past five months "

Me:"The person behind my every smile is awake"

Doc:"I'm happy for you guys. Please take good care of her "

Me:"That goes without saying" I gave Liwe the plastics

Doc:"Well let me leave you guys to it. Have a great day"

Liwe:"Thank you doc"

Me:"Uhm doc"

Doc:"Yes"

Me:"Uhm is it safe for us to make love"

Doc:"Of course its safe"

Me:"Okay"

Doc:"Anything else"

Me:"That will be all thank you" she nodded and walked out.

Liwe:"Thanks for these"

Me:"You are welcome baby can I help you"

Liwe:"No baby"

Me:"Come on" she lifted her hand up causing me to chuckle and disappeared to the bathroom.

I waited for her, going through new feeds, just catching up with what going on in the world.

I have been engrossed in my heartache and forget about anything in the world.

After half an hour she came back already dressed. The jeans showed her hips and butt nicely making my guy hard. It has been months after all. "Dzang umuhle baby"

Liwe:"Im always beautiful in your eyes"

Me:"And what is wrong with that" I got up from the bed and kissed her nose before hugging her.

Liwe:"Let's get going I miss my babies"

Me:"Yeah sure"

I took her things and held her hand as we walked out. I signed her out then we made our way out.

I opened the door for her, she got in then I closed the door before going to the boot where I put her things and went to my seat. I started the car

Me:"Are you okay sthandwa sami" she rested her legs on my laps

Liwe:"Yes baby" I drove out "Baby"

Me:"Mh"

Liwe:"Why did you ask the doc if it safe to make love"

Me:"I don't want to hurt you baby I just wanted to make sure you are okay"

Liwe:"Don't tell me you thought your dick can put me back to coma" she said laughing. I only realized now how crazy that sounded but do you blame.

Me:"You are crazy" I said laughing

Liwe:"That's why you love me"

Me:"Don't be so sure"

Liwe:"Oh please you were crying the whole five months. Baby please don't die on" she mimicked my voice on the last part

Me:"Haaa baby you heard me"

Liwe:"Yes bengithule ngamabomu" she laughed

Me:"Ahhh baby"

Liwe:"I'm kidding baby I just assumed"

Me:"I'm so happy you are back and I promise my love I will treat like Queen you are. Im not perfect but I will do my utmost to make you happy everyday. You will be the most spoilt wife ever"

Liwe:"You make me wanna cry now" I took her hand and kissed it.

We arrived at home I helped her out and scooped her up "Hay baby what will your mom say now put me down" I ignored her, she wiggled herself from my arms I tighten my grip and walked to the pool

Me:"I will drop you inside if you don't stop wiggling" she screamed, she can't swim

Liwe:"Please don't do that I'm begging you!"

Me:"Stop wiggling"

Liwe:"Okay!" I walked inside the house we were welcomed by screams "WELCOME HOME!!!" I got a fright I swear I almost dropped Liwe on the floor. Ay maan that's why I hate surprises!

°ZESULIWE°

.

Me die? Hell no Im too beautiful to die okay fine death doesnt care let me just say my days are aint over yet and Im so grateful to the man upstairs.

The thought of leaving my daughters motherless crush my soul although I know that they had their father, grandmother and aunts who will take care of them but it's not the same.

Nobody will ever replace a parent.

Here I was in Wakhe's arms and these people in front of us screamed "WELCOME HOME!!" they almost gave me times 2 coma saga. I roamed my eyes around everybody was there including Mama, Uncle C and Thokozani. I dont know what is Thokozani doing here naye umama nje but I wont ruin this special moment.

Wakhe:"Dammit you almost gave me a heart attack!" They all laughed. He put me down.

Mrs S walked towards us she look beautiful as always in her peach jamsuit or yes you read that right that woman got a body to die for I dont see a reason to hide it and she look very young.

Mrs S:"Welcome home MaNgema" she pulled me in her arms and squeezed me. She always smell so good just like her son. I dont know if I should say its funny or strange or what but with this woman I feel that motherly love you know something I hardly feel with my own mother

Me:"Thank you Mama" I whispered tears were making their way down my face already. I felt so special and loved.

She pulled back and looked at me with her beautiful white pure eyes "We missed you so much" she planted a peck on my lips but Wakhe covered my mouth with his hand

Wakhe:"Lips are mine only Mamazi" We all burts into laughter

Mrs S:"Haisuka wena!" she pinched his hand

Wakhe:"Ouch" he removed his hand giving Mrs S a chance to kiss my lips.

I went to everybody and hugged them.

Uncle C:"Welcome back baby girl" He whisked me off the ground and swirled , I giggled. Mom looked at me with sparkling eyes.

Me:"Im still mad no in fact I hate you but I dont want to ruin this moment" I whispered in her ear as we share a hug her big belly was making it impossible though "Damn you are huge and ugly"

Mom:"Mxm uyaphapha!" we laughed she was really ugly with a big roundy nose you'd swear it would pop.

Askies Im sorry ku Thokozane I cant even pretend so I jumped him his eyes glistened but I couldnt care.

Me:"Uhm thank you everyone I feel so special and loved. I didnt expect this and it warms my heart to know that I was missed thank you very much"

They all shared that ncaaa moment

Wakhe came to me and wiped my tears than he kissed my cheek.

"Okay I have seen you all you guys look amazing and beautiful so tell me where my munchies"

Swe and Zano emerged with them in thier arms. More tears ran down my face I couldnt believe how grown they are. They look so beautiful in their denim dresses, pink sandals and pink hairbands.

Zano:"Here they are" I would be lying if I say I wasnt scared they wont want me I mean they were only two months old when the incident happen now they are 7 months.

Swe:"Here is mama baby girl" she said to Kuhle

Me:"Hello sweetheart" she smiled widely saliva coming out of her mouth my heart melted. I took her and took Sihle too who

was already lifting her hands up for me to take her. "Hello nunuz" I kissed their wet lips.

Wakhe:"Stop crying now they will cry too"

Mrs S:"And Kuhle can cry shame you'd swear she is competing"

We giggled

Gogo T:"That coming from you? You were worse"

Mrs S frowned causing us to laugh.

We all went to sit down in the lounge snacks and drinks were served. I was just engrossed in my babies and forgot about anything that was happening around me but all I can say is laughter and conversations filled the lounge.

It was heart warming maan I cant remember when was the last I felt this happy.

Aunty Sindy:"It time for prezzies now." I looked at her "This is from mwa dont open it now" she winked at me and gave me the gift bag

Me:"Thank you Aunty" I smiled

Uncle C:"This is from daddy" he pointed himself and grinned.

Me:"Thank you daddy" he gave me a gift bag too.

TK:"MXM!!" He stood up and walked out.

Mom ran after him but Uncle C stopped her

Wakhe:"I hope your prezzie dont have a camera this time since last they had trackers Mr C"

We all laughed

Uncle C:"It's fine make fun of me I will get you in the lobola amount"

Wakhe:"Just kidding Mr MCzozo!"

The house broke into laughter.

Everyone gave me their gifts and I was more than happy shame.

This family know the meaning of what FAMILY is. They got love, loyalty, care, respect, joy, sense of humor, support. They lack nothing and I love that about them.

Later hugs and kisses were shared than they bid farewell and left. Mom and Uncle C were only people who were left.

Wakhe:"I will put them to sleep"

Me:"Okay" He took the twins and disappeared with them leaving me with UncleC and mom.

Uncle C:"Im so happy you alive and healthy"

Me:"Me too"

Uncle C:"That night you called my heart pained to hear you cry"

Me:"Its in the past now"

Uncle C:"You dont want to come with us anymore?"

I looked at mom who started crying

Me:"I cant go back with you guys and your wife know why"

Mom:"Im so so sorry I was trying to protect you"

Me:"By breaking my heart?"

Mom:"Yes I know how it sound but I was desperate I didnt want you to die Suli"

Me:"Your sorry dont help me mama it doesnt change the fact that you made me believe my babies were kidnapped, it doesnt change the fact that I was molested" I burst into tears " How could you do that to your own daughter

Advertisement

how can you send someone to rape your daughter?"

Uncle C:"What??"

Mom:"I didnt send anyone"

Me:"Dont deny it was your plan with your friend to get me pregnant with Velile's baby"

Mom:"I didnt know about that plan. Oh my God Thandiwe played me I didnt know I swear. Im really sorry my child" she cried I saw sincerity in her eyes

Uncle C:"That what happen when you choose to be friends with enemies!"

Mom:"Ngiyaxolisa" she sobbed (Im sorry)

Uncle C:"Where did this happen, why didnt you tell me Zesuliwe" he flinched his fists

Me:"In your house. He drugged me Uncle C I couldnt remember anything I was scared that he will deny it "

Uncle C:"That son of a bitch he molested you in my fucking house!" he stood up and groaned frustratedly.

Mom:"Im really sorry Suli"

Uncle C came to sit next to me and held my hands

Uncle C:"Im sorry I let you down princess." his eyes were filled with rage and darkness

Me:"It okay uncle c"

Uncle C:"Your mom thought she was protecting you only to find out she was puting more danger to you but she didnt mean to hurt you. Please come back with us"

Me:"I dont know uncle c I dont trust her anymore."

Mom:"I will do anything to make you trust me again baby give me one last chance"

To find out that she didnt know about Velile made me feel better coz that a reason I hated her more.

Me:"I will think about it. Theres a lot to consider"

Mom:"That all Im asking baby" she wiped her tears.

Uncle C:"Dont worry about the Gumedes I will deal with them once and for all. You will be safe." I nodded he pulled me on his chest and embraced me. "I love you princess"

Me:"I love you too"

Uncle C:"We will see you tommorrow okay"

Me:"Okay" He helped mom up and I went to call Mrs S.

Mom:"Thank you for everything sis"

Mrs S:"No stress sis"

Mom:"Sesiyindlela" (we are leaving)

Mrs S;,"Thanks for availing yourself"

Uncle C:"We wouldnt miss it for the world. I realy appreciate what you did for our daughter" he smiled causing Mrs S to smile too.

Mrs S:"She is my daughter too"

Mom:"Nisale kahle" (stay well) she hugged Mrs S

Uncle C:"Have a great evening Ndoniyamanzi" his lips curved sweetly

Mrs S:"You too Calvin"

They shared a lingering hug which made mom cleared her throat.

They pulled back eyes locked on each other.

Mom:"We should get going my feet are aching" she kissed my forehead and hugged me.

Uncle C:"Uhm yeah sure" He held mom's hand and they made their way out.

Mrs S:"Uhm it's good to have you back"

Me:"It's good to be back"

Mrs S:"Come dinner is ready"

She held my hand we went to the dining where the table was being set. Wakhe's eyes landed on me and his lips curved sweetly.

He stood up and kissed my cheek before pulling out a chair for me. "You may sit down mommy queen"

Me:"Thank you" I sat down he pushed the chair in a bit and sat next to me

.We washed our hands in a basin and wiped with a dry dish cloth.

Wakhe dished up for his mom, himself and myself

Swe:"What about us"

Wakhe:"Are your hands amputated?"

We laughed and dug in. We had dinner over light conversation.

Mrs S:"You want more MaNgema?"

Me:"No Ma I'm full" I stood up and collected dishes "Sit down sis Zanokuhle will wash them"

Zano:"Ahh Mah"

Mrs S:"Uyivila kabi wena ngiyayzwela indoda eyoshada wena"
(You are lazy I feel sorry for the man who is going to marry you)

We all share a giggle

Wakhe:"I'm tired I wanna go to sleep night family"

"Good night" They all chanted

He helped me up then we walked out. My heart skipped a beat when I saw the stairs I stopped on my tracks.

"Its okay baby come " he held my hand we walked up and headed to his bedroom.

Me:"I want to sleep with the most three important people in my life. Let fetch the girls in the nursery"

Wakhe:"Don't worry I would do that " I nodded and undressed as he walked out. I walked to the closet and take his T-shirt then slipped into it. I pulled back the covers and got in bed. He walked in with a sleeping Sihle and placed her next to me than he went to fetch Kuhle ,placing her next to her sister.

"Goodnight my lovies" I kissed their tiny pouted lips and lay down. Seconds later Wakhe slipped behind me pressing his body on mine and it felt so damn good.

Me:"Ain't you getting that other side"

Wakhe:"Hay I want to sleep next to you" he held me closer to himself.

Me:"Baby"

Wakhe:"Sthandwa sami"

Me:"I know we talked about this but things heated but now we can talk calmly about it. What would you say if I go back to CT"

Wakhe:"If you want to go baby I won't stop you but truth is I don't want you to go. Its too far and you not safe there"

Me:"Uncle C promised to protect me"

Wakhe:"I dont want you guys to leave my sight. I wanna woke up next to you guys everyday"

Me:"I hear you"

Wakhe:"I love you" He whispered on my ear causing me to moan "Don't moan you are killing me 5 months is no child's play" I giggled

Me:"I love you too" He groaned on my neck his warm breath send shivers down my spine. "Tell me what did I miss for the past five months"

Wakhe:"Nothing much baby" he pressed his hard guy on my butt I gasped , he chuckled and ran his fingers on the side of my face while narrating events of the past five months until I dozed off.

I was woken up by tiny hands and warm liquid all over my face I opened my eyes they looked at me and smiled showing their babies. I yawned closing my eyes they pulled my hair causing me to scream.

"Babe what is going on" He came running with bare foot from the bathroom, towel wrapped around his waist. Drops of water dripping over his body

He looked yummy I wanted to run my tounge on those abs

Me:"Your little rats are pulling my hair" He breathed out of relief and burst into laughter his two rats joined him.

Wakhe:"Askies" he said laughing

Me:"Mxm!" I got up and put them down allowing them to crawl around so long I make the bed with the help of Wakhe. We finished than we went to had bath together. When we finished we dried, lotioned and dressed them first before us.

There was no one in the kitchen so I started with breakfast with Wakhe's help as the two rats crawl around. They saw their Gogo who looked stunning and lifted their hands up

Mrs S:"Samponani bo nunuza..I'm sorry I can't take you Gogo is in a hurry"

Me&Wakhe:"Morning Mama"

Mrs S:"Morning sweethearts"

Wakhe:"Where are you going looking all stunning"

Mr S:"I have an important meeting and I'm running late"

Wakhe:"Meeting dressed like this who are you meeting?"

Mrs S:"Haibo Mawakhe are you my husband now?"

Wakhe:"No but you are my father's wife"

She laughed like really hard and looked around

Mrs S:"Uyambona uyihlo la" (Do you see your father here)

Wakhe:"Haibo Ma"

She took an apple and took a bite

Mrs S:"Bye kids" she winked at us swayed her hips as she made her way out.

I felt tiny hands on my legs and looked down. Sihle was trying to stand balancing on my legs..I picked her up and threw her on the air catching her again she giggled

Wakhe:"Don't drop my daughter Liwe!" I giggled and put her down. Kuhle's lips quivered a loud cry followed. "You are not throwing her in the air"

Me:"She is crying baby" I picked her up calmed her down "Askies my love" she snuggled her head on my neck.

After breakfast I washed the dishes and cleaned the house although Wakhe didn't want me to do it which caused a fight between him and Zano coz he forced her to take over. Swelihle was at work as expected.

Little later I was bonding with my little fam in his bedroom.

Wakhe:"Baby I have to go somewhere I will be back now"

Me:"Where are you going now"

Wakhe:"Somewhere"

Me:"That place don't have a name?"

He kissed me but I didn't respond I was mad, we are bonding jiki jiki he has to go somewhere. I have been away for 5 months bathong and I'm considering to go back to CT which mean we have to spend more time

Wakhe:"I love you okay"

Me:"Okay" He kissed his girls and walked out.

I wasn't bored though these two are just a great company although they like pulling my hair yerr.

I took a lot of snaps and posted on Instagram its has been a while after all.

Zanokuhle walked in looking all gorgeous in a purple hugging dress and black pumps stilettos.

"Dzang you are hoooot girrrl" she laughed

Zano:"Thank you... well get dressed I'm taking you out."

Me:"I'm not in the m..."

Zano:"I'm not taking no as answer" She walked to the closet and came back with a royal blue dress and silver open toe heels I have never seen them before "Get up get dress"

Me:"The babies?"

Zano:" These babies have their gogo" I groaned and got up and get dressed while she took the twins to their grandmother. I twirled around looking at myself in the mirror. Damn I look like a goddess. "Woow look at those curves baby" I giggled "You are stunning sis skoni" I laughed. "We will start at the salon first"

Me:"Okay" We went downstairs and found Mrs S playing with the twins in the lounge. "Sawbona Ma"

Mrs S:"Wow you looking amazing baby where are you guys going"

Zano:"Out Mama..come Zes" We made our way out and drove to the salon. I had my hair washed and curled then did my face.

After that we left, we got to our destination.

We stepped out of the car and made our entrance where the were rose petals scattered on the floor.

I looked around ZanoKuhle had disappeared into thin air. I made my way in anyway a whisper escaped in my mouth "WOW" I swear I just walked in heaven. I carried on walking following the rose petals and saw the one that made me ceased my walk which were written WILL YOU MARRY ME. My heart was beating out of my chest my palms became moistly. I heard someone clearing their throat behind and swivelled around. There he was looking all handsome in blue suit just then

everyone emerged including Mrs and the twins, Mom, Uncle C and Thokozani.

He walked towards me looking scared his forehead was even sweating.

Wakhe:"You are so beautiful "

Me:"What is going on" I whispered my voice was shaky that how scared I was. He knelt down with one knee bent and took out a box flipping it open

Wakhe:"Nearly losing you made me realize that I don't wanna waste anymore time. I want to spend the rest of my life with you baby. I'm sorry for the pain I put you through and I'm grateful you never gave up on us. There were times I never deserve another chance but you did gave me baby coz you believe in us. I want nothing more than to be yours always and forever. I promise to take care of you and worship you sthandwa sami. Zesuliwe Ngema will you make this idiot in front of you a happiest man in the world and be his WIFE?"

Everyone cheered some were saying I should yes

Tears fall on my face messing my make up

Me:"I will be honoured to be your wife Jobe"

Wakhe:"Yessss" he punched the air making everyone to laugh.
He slid the ring and got up picking me up bridal style and
twirled with me causing me to giggle. "I love you so much"

Me:"I love you too" I whispered, he pressed his lips on mine.

55

°ZESULIWE°

.

We were all dancing as Ntando was singing- Dali

♪♪♪Ndiyababona bonke kodwa

Dali nguwe x2

I wonder yintoni na le endenza

Ndigule nguwe x2

Nd'zakubamb'egxeni mihla yonke

Yokuphila kwami.

Ndizokukhuthaza nob'izinto

Sezibhek'ecaleni.

Umlingani ngowani na xayengasoz'

Akupholis'amanxeba, mhmm.

Ntombi ndiyabulela zang'indishiy'

Enyanyeni, eh eh

Ndyakuthembisa ntomb'entle

Ndzabalidwala lakho kude kuvalwe.

Ndyakuthembisa ntombe'entle

Ndzabalidwala lakho kunaphakade

(Umamiya)

Ndzakubabonisa mamiya

Ngob'abaninzi bathi ndidlala

Ngawe x2 🎵🎵

Me:"How did you pull all of this"

Wakhe:"I have my ways baby" he whispered on my ear sending chills down my spine

Me:"I'm amazed baby"

Wakhe:"I'm happy you agreed to marry me" He spun me around , pulling my back to himself and wrapped his arms on my waist

Me:"You were so scared I was tempted to say No just to see your look on your face" he giggled

Wakhe:"Yho I would have died" He bite my ear I moaned "Don't moan baby"

Mrs S and Mom came to us.

Mrs S:"Congratulation my children" She hugged us both

Us:"Thank you Mama"

Mrs S:"Please stay true to each other, love each other and lean on each other"

Us:"We will do Mama"

Mrs S:"If he hurt you Zesuliwe tell me I will sort him" she slapped the back of Wakhe's head

Wakhe:"Maaah" He groaned we all laughed.

Mom:"I know you will treat her well and I trust you son."

Wakhe:"Thank you mama its good to know there's someone who believe in me unlike somebody" he eyed his mom who snucked out her tounge making us giggle. After that they went to join others. " babe I need a dunny I will be back "

Me:"Okay" He kissed my lips and disappeared.

Swelihle, Zekhethelo and Zanokuhle came to me

Swe:"Congrats skon sami and welcome to my world" she showed me her rock flipping her eyelashes dramatically and we laughed

Me:"Ah well what can we say" I fanned myself with my hand that had a ring. We laughed

Zano:"I'm so jealous now"

Me:"I don't blame you honey"

Zee:"Don't get too excited you are just engaged not married" with that said she left. Did I mention that Zee doesn't like me and I don't know why.

Swe:"Don't mind her hormones are making her nasty" she pat my shoulder.

Zano:"Congratulation sis skoni" I laughed

Me:"Thank you" We shared hugs just then my FIANCÉ emerged behind us. He snaked his arms from behind

Wakhe:"Thanks for keeping her company girls"

Zano:"No problem butiza" Then they disappeared with their glasses of champagne

Wakhe:"Should the waiter get you something to eat or drink?"

Me:"No I want to be out of here" I was not in a mood anymore. Zee killed my spirit I wanted to sleep.

He turned me around and looked at me while cupping my face

Wakhe:"Are you okay"

Me:"Yes baby I'm fine"

Wakhe:"Tell me what happened sthandwa sami I will sort it out now"

Me:"Nothing happened my love I have a headache that's all"

Wakhe:"Are you sure"

Me:"Yes fiancé " He smiled faintly

Wakhe:"Okay let me go bring the car closer"

Me:"Okay" He went out

I bumped into TK as I was going to Uncle C

TK:"I'm sorry"

Me:"Its cool"

TK:"Congratulations sweetheart"

Me:"Thank you" I walked away before he say anything I couldn't stand him. He is just a constant reminder that I'm a product of rape. "Daddy"

Uncle C:"Princess" We shared a warm hug. Tk was looking at us green eyed after that he disappeared.

I dont understand why he is so jealous he should be ashamed everytime he see me. "You look beautiful"

Me:"Thank you" I smiled

Uncle C:"Don't worry he knows I will fuck him up if he hurt you" I giggled

Me:"Thats good...when are you guys leaving" He didn't respond his attention was no longer at me now "Uncle C" still no response "Calvin" I nudged him

Uncle:"Uhm uh" he wasn't even looking at me.

I turned and looked at the direction of his gaze ,it was Mrs S who was on the phone making her way out. "Baby girl Uhm excuse me I need to make a call" He said walking away I grabbed his arm

Me: "Is that call very important then dancing with your daughter" His lips curved sweetly

Uncle C:"Of course not" He walked close to me we danced

Me:"Congratulations on the baby"

Uncle C:"Thank you sweetheart finding you is a blessing in my life."

Me:"You are a great father it was going to be unfair if you ended up not having children at all"

Uncle C:"You think I'm a great father?"

Me:"I know so I don't think so and you are a good husband too"

He blushed lol "Look who is turning pink" He frowned I giggled. I saw Mrs S making her way in "You can go make that

call now thank you for the dance" He smiled sheepishly and shook his head

Uncle C:"No Its cool I will call him later "

Me:"Ah well I'm leaving goodnight"

Uncle C:"Why so early the night is still young"

Me:"I have a headache"

Uncle C:"Im sorry come let get you home"

Me:"No its fine Wakhe is taking me home"

Uncle C:"Okay goodnight" I went look for Wakhe I don't know why he was taking so long now.

Mom:"Who are you looking for?"

Me:"My fiancé"

Mom:"I'm looking for my husband too. I want to go now I'm tired "

Me:"I was with him..." I search him with my eyes but I couldn't see him "I don't know where did he disappeared to."

Wakhe:"I'm sorry baby I took so long" He said walking to me.

Me:"You are here now that what matters let go"

We bid farewell to Mama and went to bid farewell to the other family members.

Wakhe:"Where is Mama"

Gogo T:"She went to the ladies"

Wakhe:"Tell her we will see her tomorrow ke"

We took our sleeping babies from their greatgrandmothers and left.

.

A week later Gogo Msibi summoned us ,my parents were still around but they were gonna leave today I was going to follow them after two days.

I just needed to spend more time with daddy king since he is leaving for that song record with Trey Songz. He want to leave with us but I told him it okay we will wait for him until he comes back although it hurt that he might spend weeks or months there. I didn't see the need to move that side for good since Uncle C is going to deal with the Gumedes and another thing is our families are here, mom and I just fixed things even though they weren't that good but we taking it slowly. Back to the present day we were seated on the mat in Gogo Msibi's hut with her in front of us on an animal skin. When I say we I mean Me

Advertisement

Mom and TK. No matter how I try to stay away from this man but he is always there somehow and it's fucking irking.

Gogo Msibi:"I welcome you all in my world"

Us:"Thank you"

Gogo Msibi:"You two are her parents I believe"

Mom:"Yes"

Gogo Msibi:"Zesuliwe is unrecognizable by her ancestors. She need to be introduced to her ancestors which are her father's ancestors"

Me:"With all due respect Gogo Msibi I'm not involving myself with anything that got to do with this man."

Mom:"Zesuliwe awume tu"

Me:"Ngimeleni Mah you can't force me to be part of this man. To me he is nothing but a rapist!"

Mom:"He is your father Zesuliwe whether you like it not"

Me:"Mxm you know what I'm leaving!" I stood up

Gogo Msibi:"Sit down and calm down" I huffed and did as she said " You are no different to someone who is stumbling in the dark. You have a blessing Zesuliwe, a very powerful blessing but It will never shine coz you are in the dark."

Me:"What blessing"

Gogo Msibi:"You have an amazing gift. Uwumthandazi"

I laughed like really laughed until mom nudged me

Mom:"Can you stop being rude and listen"

Me:"Come on Mama this is funny. I have never sat my foot at church how can I be umthandazi yaz sometimes I can't even put together a prayer this is hilarious" I said laughing

Gogo Msibi:"This is not a joke but I understand I use to feel that way too when I discovered I have to be a sangoma. Have you ever had weird dreams"

Me:"I don't know maybe..but I do remember dreaming about this man telling me that things will be okay and he have faith in me that I will save his family. It was strange coz I felt like I knew that man even I have never seen him"

Gogo Msibi:"That's your father's brother he was umthandazi. That is why you felt like you know him coz you two have the same gift you two connect"

TK:"That's must be Mduduzi my step brother we shared the same father but had different moms. We lost each other coz our moms didn't get along. When he started getting sick his mom accused my mom with witchcraft but the reason behind his sickness was that he had to accept his gift. I haven't seen him for years"

Gogo Msibi:"Uselele kobandayo umhlaba" (he is dead now)

TK:"Oh that's so sad"

Me:"This is confusing I can't be umthandazi where can I start and I have been living as a Ngema this unrecognizable business of yours is not working for me especially when it got to do with this man"

Gogo Msibi:"You are inviting bad lucks for yourself Zesuliwe"

Me:"Hayi Gogo I'm a Ngema that's that!" I stood up and stormed out. I don't know where I was running to but I couldn't sit listen to that nonsense.

I took out my phone and called Wakhe.

Wakhe:"Mommy Queen"

I couldn't talk I burst into tears

"sthandwa sami calm down and talk to me"

Me:"Please fetch me"

Wakhe:"Where is your mom what is going on"

Me:"Will you come or not?"

Wakhe:"Where are you?"

Me:"Around Gogo Msibi's street"

Wakhe:"I'm coming yezwa"

Me:"Okay" I hung up and wiped my tears. Minutes later his Mercedes pulled off. He step out and walked to me

Wakhe:"It's okay" He said pulling me in his arms I couldn't help myself but burst into tears.

He pulled back and picked me up then walked to his car. He placed me at the back seat and got in too, comforting me. "Sshh it going to be okay" He stroked my back until I was calmed down. "My gun is loaded just say the name baby" I giggled

Me:"You are crazy killing doesn't always solve things"

He chuckled

Wakhe:"Yeah you are right talk to me" I narrated everything not leaving one single detail. "Wow and how do you feel about this"

Me:"I hate that man Wakhe and I don't want to be umthandazi especially If this gift is coming from the Ntombela's ancestors. I'm a Ngema finish and klaar"

Wakhe:"I hear you baby and truth is I don't know what to say than just saying take your time before deciding okay"

Me:"I'm done deciding" He sighed heavily

Wakhe:"You know what I got something that will cheer you up let jump to the front" We jumped to the front and drove off.

Me:"Haibo baby where are we going kanti" I said when I noticed we were taking N3 road

Wakhe:"Pretoria"

Me:"Haaa Wakhe my babies"

Wakhe:"Don't worry we will be back tomorrow"

All the way we were singing, laughing, joking around, eating and petting. By the time we arrived I was sleeping. He shook me "Baby" I wiped my mouth and looked at him "We are here" I rubbed my eyes and looked in front of me where there was this beautiful house "Since we no longer going to London I thought we should come here. Welcome home sthandwa sami this is our home"

•

°SWELIHLE°

.

This woman like to be difficult and what I hate more is that every time she suggest anything Almighty goes with it.

Its my own wedding bathong but I don't get to choose what I want on my own wedding.

Almighty and I agreed that there won't be a traditional wedding and the Millers didn't have a problem with that they are whites

after all but his mom changed all of that now we are going to have a traditional wedding too and she is busy adding the list non stop. I groaned and threw my phone on the bed I was getting ready to see a doctor.

I looked for Mom to tell her I'm leaving and found her in the nursery room staring at the twins as they were sleeping in their cots.

Me:"They are so cute ain't they"

She looked up at me and smiled faintly

Mom:"Angels sent from above but they are worrying me. They are not their self today. They are not eating, not crying, not playing just staring into space"

Me:"Did you check their temperature?"

Mom:"Everything is normal"

Me:"Maybe they miss their mommy and daddy"

Mom:"Yeah maybe where are you going looking glamorous"

Me:"I have an appointment with a doctor"

She looked at me concerned

Mom:"Is everything okay?"

I sighed heavily and smiled hiding my tears

Me:"Yes mom it's just a woman check up"

Mom:"I'm not buying that"

Me:"Well I'm not selling it" She pinched my arm "Ouuhh"

Mom:"You going to wake my grankids"

Me:"You are a abusive mother wena" I said rubbing my arm she giggled

Mom:"Talk girly"

I breathed out loudly and shifted my gaze at her as my eyes were getting warm with tears "Sweswe" she took my hand and sat on a swing couch before pulling me on her laps. "What is going on sthandwa sami"

Me:"As much as I remember I can't recall the day where we used protection expect that one night stand but still Im not pregnant and his mom is putting a pressure on me she want grankids I keep getting negative results it's so frustrating" I burst into tears burying my head on her neck

Mom:"Oh babe" she wrapped her arms around me "You are putting too much pressure on yourself. You and Almighty will have a baby when you two want it that woman can't decide that for you guys"

Me:"That's a thing mom Almighty agree with anything his mom suggests. I'm scared what if I can't have babies anymore I mean I aborted 2 and miscarried one" I sobbed

Mom:"A baby is blessing from God baby according to God everything happen in the right time. You two need to stop putting pressure on yourselves and relax .You are a nurse Swelihle you know better stress is not good in everything"

Me:"I know but its hard Mama. Almighty can't wait to have babies. He beames every mention of the word baby. My heart crumbles every time I see his face when the result come back negative but he is so sure that he is hiding that to me"

Mom:"Be patient sthandwa sami all in good time okay" I nodded , she kissed my forehead and stroked my back.

Me:"His mom want to add the list" she pulled me back and wiped my tears with her thumbs

Mom:"Guest list?"

Me:"Mabo list"

Mom:"Haaa futhi!" (Haaa again!)

Me:"Yes she is trying so hard to make me angry or sad"

Mom:"Umthetho wakhona lomamazala wakho ucabanga ukuthi wanyiwa inyoni yini?" her voice was filled with annoyance and anger "There's no child of mine that is going to be abused by

another woman she need to stop this nonsense Im getting sick of her now!"

Me:"She doesn't like me shame"

Mom:"Uyadina yaz I don't understand why can't she see that you are not taking Almighty away from her. He will always be his son nothing will change. These women and their sons!" she groaned.

Me:"I don't think that's a reason she dislike me. You are the reason she doesn't like me"

She looked at me confused

"She dislike me coz I'm the daughter of the woman her husband used to love."

Mom:"Aw sukai! She need to get over it maan that happened ancient years ago!"

Me:"She is annoying nje"

Mom:"We will get them cheap line blankets. Yazi bona lezi uvolo wakhona ophenduka ube izigaqa mawuqeda ukuyiwasha"

We broke into laughter, this woman though.

"Back to night stand uthi yenzeni?" her face changed into this scary face you'd swear she wasn't laughing a second ago

Oh shit I don't know how did that slipped out.

Me:"Huh"

Mom:"Kla?"

I twitched my wrist and looked at my watch

Me:"Ma Uhm I have to go I will be late" I stood up and ran out as fast as my legs could carry me.

When I got to my car that when I realized I forgot my car keys "Damn!" There was no other way then to face the music.

I went inside the house I found her waiting for me with a smirk on her face

Mom:"You forgot this" she said spinning my car keys on her finger the other hand was caring a sjambok no ways she can't be serious!

56

°ZESULIWE°

.

The house got me tongue tied tears were falling down my face as he showed me all around. Perfect! Magnificent! Exquisite! I was beyond happy.

Did I mention to you that it was full furnished oh yeah baby.

Me:"Baaby" I whispered tears running down my face

Wakhe:"You like it?"

Me: Hell no!"

Wakhe:"Oh" he said with a low key

Me:"I love love love love love love love it baaaaby!" I screamed

He grinned I pulled him closer to me and kissed him passionately.

"Ngiyabonga Jobe elihle" I looked deep into his twinkling eyes.

Wakhe:"Kubonga mina Madlokovu" I smiled and pressed my lips on his he moaned and pulled me close pressing his erection on my vagina

"Ikhehla lifuna ukufinya baby kunini lagcina bakithi 5 months and a week ago" I giggled

Me:"I have a good a idea" I bite his lower lip before sucking it hard

Wakhe:"Oh yeah" he moaned between the kiss

Me:"Let mark our house." I slid my hand into his pants while kissing him. I held his hard dick with my cold hand he gasped

Wakhe:"Everyroom?" he whispered

Me:"Yes"

Wakhe:"Bring it on"

•

°SWELIHLE°

.

I almost peed on myself looking at how big the sjambok is oh God Im dying today

Me:"Uhm uh yes mommy" my voice trembled my heart beat was on another level.

The look she was giving me damn I swear it would have killed me if looks can kill.

Mom:"Come and take it" she was still spinning the key on her finger

Me:"Mamazi Im sorry Im really sorry I lied to you. Almighty is my uhm" I cleared my throat " He is my one night stand fiance soon to be my husband I know it looks bad but it really not that bad Mama look now we are getting married "

Mom:"Okay come and take your keys"

Me:"You not going to beat me up"

Mom:"Who said Im going to beat you up"

Me:"Why are you carrying a sjambok"

Mom:"Just for fun of it" she walked towards I stepped backwards

"You will be late for your appointment"

Me:" Im coming now please mommy dont beat me up Im sorry okay"

Mom:"Okay" she said calmy I crossed my fingers and made my way to her slowly the more I got closer was the more my heart was jumping out of my chest. Finally I got to her and took the keys on her finger

Me:"Than..." I didnt even finished she lifted up her hand that was caring a sjambok I ran away but my knees failed me I tripped and fall on the floor she laughed like really laughed holding her stomach and tears running down her face.

I looked at her in awe she made her way up to the stairs still laughing.

Wheeww! I breathed out loudly damn this woman mara. I got up from the floor and fixed myself before going out. I got in my car and buckled up before starting the car.

I took my remote in the glove box and open the gate. Just as I was to drive out my fiance's audi pulled off.

I stepped out of the car and went to his car. I got in on the passenger seat.

Me:"Man bae" I leaned over for a kiss he looked the other side my lips landed on his cheek. "Okay cold shoulder eyantoni ngengok"

He looked at me and blinked superflously

Banhle:"Is it true that you terminated two pregnancy?"

My heart thudded I bite my lower lip hard

"Mbaliyezwe?"

Me:"Uhm eeh who told you"

Banhle:"So its true?"

Me:"Ahh yes"

He chuckled throwing his head back and said nothing for a moment

"Baby Im sorry I know I should have told you"

Banhle:"What stopped you from telling me?"

Me:"I was going to tell you Ndabanhle" Okay that a lie I was not planning to tell him

Banhle:"When dammit!" he grasped the steering wheel hard

Me:"I dont know"

He turned around and looked at me

Banhle:"You werent gonna tell me Mbaliyezwe admit it!"

Me:"Stop shouting at me please Im sorry I didnt tell you I was scared you going to change the way you look at me."

Banhle:"Change the way I look at you how huh? What am I to you a stranger? Im your fiance for crying out loud . We have been together for a year Mbaliyezwe but you didnt trust me enough to tell me this yet you know everything about me. What else are you hiding from me?"

Me:"Nothing baby I swear"

Banhle:"Im hurt I thought you trust me I thought you know I can never judge you no matter what. Wha..what if.." He sighed

Me:"What?"

Banhle:"What if...I mean we have been fucking but you..." He stopped himself I know where he was going to and that broke my heart to the core "Uhm I have to go"

Me:"I know what you mean Im scared too." Tears threatened to come out "What will happen to us Ndabanhle if I cant bear you children"

Banhle:"I have to go Swelihle"

Me:"Baby answer me first please" Tears fall on my face

Banhle:"Baby plea..."

Me:"Answer me dammit!"

Banhle:"I dont know!"

Me:"Oh" I whispered and stormed out of his car leaving the door open. Tears blinded my sight as I ran inside the house.

Mom was peeling veggies I threw myself in her arms she threw the knife down and wrapped her arms around me

Mom: "Baby"I burst into tears my heart broke into million pieces.

Me:"How can he say he dont know mama. I asked him what will happen between us if I cant bear children for him he said he fucking dont know!"

Mom:"Im sorry baby" She pulled back and made me sit on a high chair.

She took a glass in the cupboard and pour water mixing it with sugar "Gulped it all down" I took the glass and gulped the sweet water.

Me:"Thank you" she took the glass and placed in the sink than she came to stand between my legs and pulled me to her stomach brushing my back "My marriage is over before it even started"

Mom:"Shhh dont cry my angel its going to be okay" she took my hand we went to the nearest bedroom where I snuggled on her chest.

Me:"I dont know how did he found out mama coz I wasnt planing to tell him that I aborted two babies"

Mom:"Obvious its his mom who dig up your past this woman is testing me yaz" she held me tighter crushing my bones.

"Why didnt you tell him though Sweswe"

Me:"You taught me that some things are better left unsaid"

Mom:"Shh dont cry that Miller boy love you he wont leave you"

•

°NARRATED°

.

Mrs Sithole looked at her duplicate who fall asleep in her arms.

It saddened her that her baby girl is heart broken how she wish her children never had to experience pain.

She wanted to see them happy everyday but you can never control life.

She kissed her daughter's lips and lay her on the bed gently.

She rolled out of bed and went to check on the twins first before continuing with her pots.

She was very worried about them since they were not theirselves.

She found them still sleeping

she placed her finger on Sihle's nose just to make sure if she is still breathing but she couldnt feel any warm air.

She did the same to Kuhle same thing happened. Her heart raced up she shook them one by one but they didnt wake up.

Mr S:"No no no you cant do that to me bazukulu"

She screamed hysterically tears blurring her sight.

While at the Msibi household Gogo Msibi was alone her husband was visiting their daughter Nosimilo in Johannesburg.

A buzz came through which was rather strange coz she wasnt expecting anyone since her working hours were over.

She answered the intercome phone

Gogo Msibi:"Msibi Household hello"

"Hello ma'am we are looking for Gogo Msibi a powerful sangoma"

Gogo Msibi:"Speaking but It closed now please come tommorrow"

"Please gogo my sister need your help" Gogo Msibi heard groans and thought it will be cruel of her not to help.

Gogo Msibi:"Okay come in" she opened the gate for them.

They drove in. It was two guys and one woman who was groaning in pain.

Gogo Msibi met them at the drive way.

They greeted her she greeted back

Gogo Msibi:"Come this side" she led them to the hut before they even got there she felt someone suffocating her with a damp cloth on her nose.

She collasped in one of the guy's arms. They carry her , put her in the boot and got in the car then sped off

57

°MAWAKHELOMUZI°

.

She made love to me like it was the very last time it was so emotional and amazing.

I allowed her to be in control and let me just say it out loudly damn she did me good I found myself asking her to marry me again.

We were now lying in our bedroom on our water bed, she had fallen asleep.

I removed her hair on her face and gazed at her.

I couldn't help but smile, thinking how lucky I am to have her in my life.

I don't think someone can love the way I love her.

My love for her expands every passing second.

I have never felt this complete, happy, content and blessed, her and the girls are my world.

I will forever be grateful to Mr God for not taking Liwe wami away from me.

I planted a peck on her forehead and leaned over to take my phone.

There were tons of missed calls from my mom and my sisters.

We put our cellphones on silent when we began our love making session. I dialed Mama she picked up on the 3rd ring.

Mom:"God Mawakhelomuzi why are you not answering your phone!" her voice was hoarse

Me:"I'm sorry Mama"

Mom:"Stop whatever you guys are doing and come back home"

Me:"We will come back tomorrow mom"

Mom:"No you need to come now Mawakhe we are taking the twins to the hospital"

I sat up straight

Me:"Why what happened? Are they okay?"

Mom:"I don't know they just stopped breathing" she sobbed

Advertisement

my heart thudded

Me:"Give me few hours we are coming right now"

Mom:"Don't speed please"

I chuckled she know me to well

Me:"I won't" I hung and got up quickly going to the kitchen where we left our clothes.

I collected them one by one as they were scattered all over the kitchen and ran upstairs to our bedroom.

"Baby" I shook Liwe "Zesuliwe" I shook her roughly

Liwe:"Mh-mh, mh-mh I'm tired baby"

Me:"Baby you need to wake up we are going back home" I said getting dressed

Liwe:"Why you said we will leave in the morning"

Me:"The twins baby are not okay. Mom is rushing them to the hospital"

Liwe:"What's wrong with them" her voice trembled

Me:"I don't know please get dressed baby" within seconds she was on her feet and getting dressed.

My heart was pounding against my chest I wanted to get there already.

Liwe was snuffling all the way make it hard for me to concentrate on driving.

"Don't cry baby they will be fine" I reached her thigh and squeezed it.

Liwe:"I don't understand they were fine nje in the morning" she sobbed

Me:"Sssh they are in good hands baby don't worry okay"

Liwe:"Hayi hayi Mawakhelomuzi slow down please you going to kill us"

Me:"I'm sorry sthandwa sami" I slackened my speed.

•

°NARRATED°

.

At the hospital Mrs S was seated on the provided couch between her daughters who were worried that she will have a heart attack again.

She looked at them and smiled faintly

Mrs S:"I'm fine girls don't worry" she held their hands

Zano:"Do you want water?"

Mrs S:"No sthandwa sami"

They waited impatiently for the feedback of the doctor. Mr and Mrs Smith walked in and greeted.

They were about to live when Mrs S called and informed them about the sudden unconsciousness of the twins.

Mrs Smith:"What happened actually" she said sitting down with help of her husband.

Mrs S:"They just stopped breathing in their sleep"

Mrs Smith: "How is that possible?"

Mrs S:"I'm confused just like you"

Mrs Smith:"They were under your watch Ndoniyamanzi how can you not know"

Mr C:"She said she doesn't know honey don't go there please coz it will not do any good for us"

Silence filled the room just then the doctor emerged.

"Sqaasihle and Sqalokuhle Sithole" They all stood up

Mrs S:"How are they Naidoo"

Doc:"At the moment they are fine but we don't seem to get the reason behind their unconsciousness"

Mrs S:"I'm not paying you to tell me that shit find out what is wrong with them!"

Doc:"Uhm we are still running some other tests"

Mrs S:"Take me to my grankids" The doctor led them to the twins room where they were sleeping.

Mrs Smith:"You need new doctors these doctors are useless how can they not know what is wrong with them"

Swe:"Dr Naidoo is one of the best doctors in this hospital. I think the issue here is connected with ancestors if not witchcraft"

Mrs S:"What you are saying make sense Sweswe let me call Gogo Msibi" she excused herself and went to call Gogo Msibi who wasn't answering her phone. She tried for several times but she received the same result. "She is not answering her phone"

Zano:"I can drive and fetch her Mama"

Mrs S:"Sweswe go with her"

Swe:"Okay give me a sec" she disappeared and came back with a glass of water and capsules "Here" she gave her mom

Mrs S:"I said I'm fine Swelihle"

Swe:"I know Mama but take them please"

Mrs S:"They won't knock me off"

Swe:"No they won't"

Mrs S threw the capsules in her mouth and drank water. "Thank you" she took the glass than she walked out Zanokuhle following her behind.

Mr C:"You look tired let me take you back. The twins are fine as you can see baby" she said to his wife who was wincing her feet were swollen and aching.

Mrs Smith:" I'm fine honey"

Mr C:"Don't be stubborn Cynthia come let's go"

Mrs Smith huffed

Mrs Smith:"Inform us if there are changes Ndoniyamanzi "

Mrs S:"Will do" They walked out leaving Mrs S alone with the twins. She looked at them and planted kisses on their foreheads.

Lord knows how she love them and how it will break her if He take them away from her.

The wound her husband left in her heart is still fresh and bleeding she can't lose her grankids too she wouldn't survive this time. She still wonder how did she survive.

She sat down on the chair that was provided and prayed.

"Father Im sure you are surprise to hear from me since I have turned my back on you but on this day I feel the need to come to you. Please my dear Lord save these beautiful little souls and don't let any bad thing happen to them. We have been through a lot already we can't take anymore heartache. Amen"

"Amen"

She opened her eyes and looked at Mr C

Mrs S:"You are back"

Mr C:"Yes" he slipped his hand into his pants and took his handkerchief "Here" he handed her the handkerchief before sitting next to her.

Mrs S:"Thank you" she took the handkerchief and wiped her tears then she gave Mr C his handkerchief back who got lost in her eyes. "Are you okay?"

Mr C:"Uhm y..yes I'm okay" He took the handkerchief and slid it back to his pants. His heart was pounding against his chest and his palms were sweating. "They are going to be okay don't worry"

Mrs S:"You think so"

Mr C:"I know so" He took her hand and squeezed it making her to look at him then look at their interlocked hands. "Uhm uh sorry" he cleared his throat letting go of her hand.

Awkward silence filled the room while Gogo Msibi was stumbling in the dark. She could hear sound of crying babies but she couldn't see them. It was so dark she heard Zesuliwe's voice screaming.

"Gogo please help meeee" her voice echoed.

A bright light came through and shot straight to her eyes she closed them then open them again.

There Zesuliwe was with her crying babies she tried to walk to her but her legs couldn't let her do it.

She was stuck she kept moving in one place.

"Gogo please help meee" Zesuliwe screamed yet again making Gogo Msibi to scream back but her voice couldn't come out. A huge wind hurled Zesuliwe and her twins through the big deep hole.

Gogo Msibi:"Nooo!" she dropped on the floor and cried hard she woke up and realize she was dreaming but where was she? she asked herself looking around. She was lying on a single bed in a dark room. She got up from the door and spotted a door. She went to the door and screamed help until she ran out of her voice but no one avail themselves. She dropped on the floor and burst into tears. She cried hard not for herself but for Zesuliwe and the twins, thinking how will she save them.

"You need to choose" said Xolile to Thokozani

TK:"Come on Xoli they are my family"

Xoli:"Look at her Thokozani!" she pointed at Luyanda who was sleeping on the couch snoring and caring a bottle of whiskey.

Ever since she lost her baby she found solace into alcohol. She no longer works now or do anything except drinking.

"Zesuliwe did this to her! You have to choose its us or them coz war is about to begin"

She stormed out leaving Thokozani with deep thoughts.

He was caught up between hard and rock place. Xolile have been nice to him when he didn't deserve that and spending time with his daughters and their mom evoked feelings he thought were long dead while Cynthia, his niece who he hurt beyond explanation ,through that pain there was a blessing from God , Zesuliwe his beautiful daughter.

He owe them his life for the pain they went through and he want to make things right by them. He will forever be grateful that Cynthia gave him a chance he never deserve and he had hope that one day Zesuliwe will forgive him. He took the whiskey in her daughter's hand and gulped it down.

TK:"Aaaahhhh!" he groaned throwing the bottle on the wall.

°NARRATED°

.

Mr C and Mrs S were still at the hospital waiting for the girls and Gogo Msibi.

Mr C:"She is looking out for your healthy Ma Sithole"

Mr S:"I don't want to sleep Smith I want to be awake and be here next to my grantwins!" she snapped she was beyond irritated her daughter lied to her and said the capsules won't knock her out. She was feeling drowsy and sleepy. Swe knew her mama wouldnt take the pills if she told her they will knock her out, she wanted her to rest.

Mr C:"Calm down please" he looked deep into her eyes.

Mrs S:"Maybe I will calm down if you stop staring at me like that"

He cleared his throat

Mr C:"I'm sorry my eyes are not used to this beauty they can't stop staring"

He blurt it out and regretted saying it afterwards but it was already too late.

He didn't know where these feelings were coming from and he hated it that he couldn't control them anymore.

He had tried to fight them for these past few months but now he couldn't every time he see her his heart race and his palms sweat like crazy.

Mrs S was stunned to speak she didn't expect that answer

Mrs S:"Uhm" she swallowed saliva "Excuse me" she stood up and almost fall due to drowsiness with a speed that surprised Mrs S he was up to his feet held her in his arms.

Mr C:"A..are y..you going to be o..okay" He could feel her warm breath on his face as her face was few centimeters away from his face ,his heart was pounding against his chest words couldn't come out of his mouth.

Mrs S:"Uhm yes thank you" He looked at the movement of her thick appetising lips as she spoke. He wasn't aware of his behavior until he felt the warmness of her lips and stopped himself.

Mr C:"I'm sorry fuck I'm really sorry!" He let go of her immediately like she had thorns all over her body.

She froze for moment gripped by a feeling of shock before walking out without a word.

She needed some fresh air someone bumped into her stepping on her toes that were exposed from open toe heel causing an unexplainable pain

Advertisement

she moaned in pain and looked at the person with a death stare that when she got to see who it was.

Mrs S:"Uleleleni endleleni Shaun"

Mr Miller:"I'm sorry you don't have to be rude "

Mrs S:"I see your wife taught you IsiZulu"

Mr Miller:"Yebo kunjani kodwa Ndoniyamanzi" (yes how are you Ndoniyamanzi)

Mrs S:"I will be fine if you guys could stop adding dead people on the mabo list. Nifuna lemali yelobolo iphelele ezingubeni zomabo vele"

He laughed like really laughed and that annoyed Mrs S

Mr Miller:"I don't know anything about that my wife is handling that "

Mrs S:"Your wife is giving my daughter a helluva time and I don't like it Shaun"

Mr Miller:"I will talk to her. Why are you here is everything okay "

Mrs S:"My grankids are not feeling well"

Mr Miller:"Oh I'm sorry may they get better soon"

Mrs S:"Thank you" she yawned covering her mouth with her hand

Mr Miller:"How are you though"

Mrs S:"I'm fine what are you doing here"

Mr Miller:"I came to visit a friend of mine. We should meet sometime and have lunch together "

Mrs S:"Thanks but no thanks"

Mr Miller:"I don't understand what did I do to you that make you dislike me this much Ndoniyamanzi. Our children are getting married atleast we could do is to be civil"

Mrs S:"I don't see the need for us to have lunch. We are not friends don't get confused"

Mr Miller:"Okay can we be friends please"

Mrs S:"I don't do male friends"

Mr Miller:"You are still beautiful as ever"

Mrs S:"Thank you" she turned to leave he grasped her arm.

Mr Miller:"Tell me what should I do to make you forgive me whatever I did to you"

Mrs S yanked her hand off but Mr Miller tighten his grip

Mrs S:"Stop wasting your time and let go of me"

Mr C emerged behind them and felt a sharp pain of jealous he lost it and punched Mr Miller on his face.

"What the fuck!"

Mr C:"Didn't you hear she said let go of her!"

Mr Miller:"And who the hell are you last time I checked her husband is dead"

Mr C was about to throw another punch when Mrs S held him.

Mrs S:"Hayi maan Calvin!"

Mr C looked at Mrs S and clenched his jaw.

Mr Miller:"This is not over boy" he wiped off his blood and walked away

Mrs S:"Did you have to do that!"

Mr C:"He didn't want to let you go I was protecting you"

Mrs S:"Who said I want your protection Calvin. I can protect myself!"

Mr C wanted to talk but he stopped himself and. walked out.

Mr S walked out the cold breeze was hitting her skin painfully but she needed it to calm her down. She rubbed her hands on her chicken skinned arms and

walked back inside minutes later just then Swelihle and Zanokuhle came in.

Swe: "We didn't get her mom what strange is the gate was open and the house too but she wasn't there. "

Mrs S: "Wena uyangijwayela ungenza ugogo wakho"

Swelihle laughed sheepishly

"Uyahleka ngizokuwula ngempama" she said lifting up her hand Swe covered her head with her arms.

Swe: "You need to rest mommy"

Mrs S: "How can I rest when my grankids are not well and nobody knows what wrong with them!"

Swe: "I'm sorry calm down please"

Mrs S said nothing and called Mr Msibi and informed him. He got worried and told her that he is driving to KZN right at that moment.

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

When he upped his speed I'd tell him to slow down and when he slackened his speed I'd shout at him that he is slow.

I just wanted to get to KZN and hold my babies.

Wakhe:"Im sorry baby" shame he didn't know what was he sorry for I was taking my frustration on him.

Me:"No I'm sorry"

Wakhe:"Please don't cry you are making driving impossible" he took my hand and kissed it.

When we arrived at the hospital we enquired and we were showed their ward.

walking seemed like a waste of time I started running and found Mrs S, Zano and Swelihle inside.

Me:"Where are they" Wakhe walked in after me

Mrs S:"Here they are" I walked close to their beds and stand between them.

Wakhe:"What happened Mama"

Mrs S:"They stopped breathing and the doctor don't know what is the cause. I tried to get hold of Gogo Msibi but I can't get her"

Me:"Sihle" I took her she rubbed her eyes with her tiny hand and yawned.

Wakhe:"Did you try her husband" he said taking Kuhle who woke up too.

Mrs S:"Yes he is also confused what is going on"

Me:"Eish nkosiyami don't she have any other families maybe"
Sihle nestled her head against my chest.

I rubbed her back softly.

Mr S:"Nobody knows where she is."

Me:"When did they eat Mama?"

Mrs S:"They didn't eat today. Zanokuhle go get their bags in the car"

Zano went out and came back with the bags we started feeding them but they didn't want to eat.

My heart pained even more. They were just staring into space and quiet. Nothing pains then to see your child not well and not knowing what may be the reason. I felt new tears forming in my eyes.

Mrs S:"Musa ukukhala sis Gogo Msibi will help them"

Swe:"I think it's time I take you home since Mawakhe and Zes are here. We need you rested please don't fight it. I'm doing this coz I love you and I don't want you to die on us"

Mrs S:"Okay fine" She kissed her grankids then they left leaving me and Wakhe with our angels.

Wakhe:"Smile for daddy angel please" he said playing with Kuhle's cheek who just gazed around with no emotion.

Me:"What is happening now Wakhe" I burst into tears

He came to me and pulled us into his arms

Wakhe:"Sshh don't cry Mommy Queen everything is going to be fine "

Me: "What if they are in pain baby"

Wakhe:"I think they should be crying if they are in pain." His phone rang he pulled apart and took it out from his pants. "Yebo...what... how... shit!" he hung up looking disturbed

Me:"What is wrong"

Wakhe:"The club is burning"

Me:"Oh my world njani?"

Wakhe:"I don't know baby"

Me: "Go I will stay with them"

Wakhe:"No baby I can't leave you and girls alone. I will go tomorrow the firefighters are on their way. This moment is priceless unlike the club."

Oh man how did I get so lucky mara.

Me:"I love you" I smiled

Wakhe:"I love you too" He kissed my lips.

•

°NARRATED°

.

Mr Msibi was losing his mind each passing second.

It has been 3 days now since his wife is missing.

He haven't told any family member that his wife is missing.

He had to swallow his pride and asked X who is no, longer friends with now.

Their friendship ended after X took over DD's operations.

Mr Msibi didn't want to associate himself with illegal dealings but today he had no choice but to ask X since Zakhele was in DRC and he was unreachable.

X:"Wow could my eyes be deceiving me"

Mr Msibi:"I need your help X Ntwenhle is missing" his voice broke.

X:"Oh so now you want my help"

Mr Msibi:"Oh come on X don't be a bitch about it you know very well how do I feel about illegal operations"

X:"Where is your friend Zakhele?".

Mr Msibi: "Would you help me or not X" he asked rather irritated

X:"I want you to beg me"

Mr Msibi:" Im begging you"

X:"You call what you did begging?"

Mr Msibi:"What do you want me to do huh you want me to suck your balls?"

X laughed

X:"That won't be a bad idea"

Mr Msibi:"Come on Xolani"

X:"You have pride Sfiso kodwa you want help. I won't help you until you learn how to beg"

Gogo Msibi was getting weak each second.

She haven't had food nor water for passed 3 days.

The past 3 days have been hell for her they beat her up and molested her over and over again by two Msimango's guys.

Msimango:"Where the hell is he!!"

Gogo Msibi:"I don't know what you are talking about I told you" she blinked lazily her eyes were failing to stay open

Msimango:"Guys phekwakhe"

Gogo Msibi:"I'm sorry please don't Thabzolo I'm begging you" she cried

Msimango:"You are making this hard Ntwenhle just tell me where did you hid him I will let you go!"

Gogo Msibi:"Just give up already he is no longer yours"

Msimango:"He is mine! He will always be mine. Without me he is nothing. I control his life!"

Gogo Msibi:"Accept defeat and let me go!"

Msimango:"Guys" The two guys beat her up she groaned in pain pleading them to stop but they didn't. They beat her up like she is a dog she felt her body shutting down with every kick she got until she couldn't feel pain no more.

59

°ZESULIWE°

.

Me:"Help me please help me find Gogo Msibi she is the only one who can save my babies"

"You are the only one who can save your babies"

Me:"Tell me how?"

"You are a very powerful mthandazi no one can ever be above you. All you need is to accept. Accept my child you were the chosen one. Your babies healthy depends on you"

Me:"This is too much where can I began I don't even know how to pray "

He laughed softly

"Being umthandazi is not about praying only but is the power you have within yourself. Your power is beyond measures. People's life and success depends on you. I will always be with you to guide you don't be scared. You need to let the past stay in the past and move on. Everything happens for a reason"

Me:"I hear you but I'm no..."

"Shhh stop doubting now and take responsibility. No matter where you can go or what you can do your gift will always be

there and you need to accept it for you to have peaceful and happy life. You see that house over there" I looked up

Me:"Yes"

"That's where they kept her."

Me:"Thank you so much" I said making my way but he grabbed my arm

"Where do you think you are going?"

Me:"To save her"

"You can't go there you are not strong enough to face that witch. He is very powerful you need to pray, pray hard pray like you have never pray all will be shown to you"

"Liwe!!" a familiar voice screamed at me giving me a fright I opened my eyes they met Wakhe's teary eyes "Oh babe" He engulfed me with a hug "Don't ever do that again"

I was confused what was he talking about.

He pulled back and looked at me

Me:"Why are you crying sthandwa sami" I said sitting up straight with my butt

Wakhe:"I have been trying to wake you up but you were not waking up and the twins are sick again baby we need to rush them to the hospital please wake up" his voice broke. The

twins were discharged yesterday after we saw them that they were fine.

Me:"Where are they?"

Wakhe:"Downstairs with our moms"

I got up quickly and pulled a robe then ran out with my bare feet with Wakhe following me.

I found the two woman and Zanokuhle getting ready to leave

Mrs S:"Why are you not dress we need to go!"

Me:"Let me take them Mama"

Mrs S:"Ze..."

Me:"Give me my babies!" I took them from Mrs S and Zano and placed them on my shoulders

Wakhe:"Baby what are you doing!" I ignored him and started praying tears flowing down my face.

I prayed until I heard them burst into a loud cry that pierced through my heart.

The more I prayed was the more I felt like I was not myself. When their cry came to a halt I opened my eyes and everybody was looking at me with wide open mouths and eyes, totally stunned. I walked to Wakhe and gave him them.

Me:"Can I have two white candles , a lighter and glass of water"

Zanokuhle disappeared and came back with the things that I asked. I light the candles

Me:"Sit down Wakhe" He sat down on the couch and everyone did that too. I placed each candles on top of their heads while holding them and started praying again. " Mama please take these candles uzibeke emsamu ask oJobe to protect their grandchildren and let nothing bad to happen to them" I gave her the candles after I finish praying she took them and stood up before disappearing.

I took the glass of water and prayed then helped my babies drink that water.

Wakhe:"You save them Zesuliwe you are really gifted" he said incredulously and amazed at the same time

Mom:"Wow now I believe it"

Mrs S came back and sat down on the couch.

Mrs S:"You have to accept Zesuliwe this is your gift look at them now" We all look at the twins who were jumping with their tiny feet on their dad's laps.

Don't ask me how did I do it coz I'm still confused.

Their sight brought tears on my face, there the truth was in front of me and it penetrated deep in my heart.

How can you accept that for you to be born It took your mother to go through such pain TK put my mom through.

How can you accept a man like TK to be your father without thinking all the pain he put your mom through.

Changing your surname to your father's surname it should be exciting but how that can be possible if your father is a rapist like TK.

Accepting the gift demanded me to deal with things I wasn't ready to deal with.

It felt like I was being forced to move on. It was too much

I ran upstairs tears streaming down my face.

I jumped on the bed and curled up like a foetus.

It pained multiple times to think my babies health depended on this.

"Suli" I lifted my head up it was mom and Mrs S. They came to sit next to me putting me in between so I sat up straight.

Mom:"It alright to be scared baby but everything will be okay you will see"

Me:"I don't think I'm ready to move on with life regarding your Uncle"

Mrs S:"Anger won't do you good sweetheart. You need to let it go coz look right now its bringing you pain."

Me:"It's unfair Mama why can't I move on my own time. I feel like I'm being forced to move on." I snuffles and wiped my tears

Mom:"No one is forcing you baby but in order for you to find peace within yourself you need to forgive and forget."

Mrs S:"Yaz sthandwa sami doing the right thing in life its very hard but the wrong one its easy. Forgiving and moving on with life is hard yet its a right thing to do"

Me:"Can't it wait for a little or be placed on hold until I fulfill my dreams. Next year I wont have time on my side and these things look like they demand too much time. I will be studying, raising two babies and taking care of my fiancé as well as our home I can't be umthandazi ngapha its too much "

Mrs S:"I understand your view but I think once you accept it and love it you will find it easy to do it all. Studying

Advertisement

raising babies and taking care of your husband its demanding but you don't see it like that coz you love your career, you love your husband and daughters."

Mom:"Good point Ndoniyamanzi. May God keep Gogo Msibi alive wherever she is maybe she will tell us if its possible for you to wait"

Me:"We have to save her Mama. He showed me where she is kept but I don't know if that place exist in a dream only or its a real place"

Mrs S:"This could help who knows, my father is on his way at long last I reached him yesterday. He said he is coming today hopefully Gogo will be find today nkosiyami. I will go call him now and find out where is he now" She got up from the bed "Thank you Zesuliwe for saving my grandchildren" she smiled I returned the smile then she walked out.

Me:"Call your uncle and tell him we can do that ceremony ke"

Mom:"Really?" she beamed

Me:"Yes Ma"

Mom:"You doing the right thing sthandwa sami" She pulled me close to her I rested my head on her shoulder and brushed her big belly "I love you so much princess"

Me:"I love you too Mama" she kissed my hair.

The baby kicked I giggled "Woo big boy that's a killer kick. "

Mom:"Who said its a boy"

Me:"You can't be this ugly and give birth to a girl awau."

Mom:"Voetsek!" I giggled

Me:"I need to bath Ma"

Mom:"Help me up ke" I rolled out of bed and helped her up she then walked out. I went to the bathroom where I had a quick shower then I came back and lotioned. I wore red and white DH knee length dress and sandals. I let my curly hair lose even though that was a bad Idea coz my rats like pulling my hair.

I sprayed my fragrance before applying little make up. He wrapped his arms around my waist as he was standing behind me sniffing me.

Wakhe:"You smell heavenly" He kissed my neck sucking on it a moan escaped in my mouth.

He turned me around and picked me up I clamped my legs around his waist and wrapped my arms on his neck. "Thank you so much for saving our daughters. Always know that you got full support system from me sthandwa sami. I will always by your side no matter what"

Me:"That's so sweet baby thank you so much you always know how to melt my heart." I ran my finger tips on the back of his head massaging it he moaned softly.

Wakhe:"My sexy Mama mthandazi" I tittered

Me:"Hay don't call me that"

Wakhe:"But you are nje"

Me:"You know that when I become mthandazi no more love making no more kissing" He widened his eyes

Wakhe:"No ways you are joking right?"

Me:"I'm deadly serious"

Wakhe:"Hayi ngeke ndoda akwazi habbee!" I laughed at how he said that

Me:"We gotta be strong"

Wakhe:"Then you will be a naughty mthandazi yabo" He bite his lip I giggled and kissed him.

Me:"Love you Jobe you fill my heart with joy. You make me wanna stand on the table mountain and tell everyone I love you"

He smiled so sweetly showing his white teeth

Wakhe:"I love you more" He whispered.

We share a passionate kiss that was filled with pure undying love. I didn't choose him and he didn't choose me but my heart chose him and his heart chose me.

We heard someone clearing their throats and stopped kissing.
"Gee mom since when now don't you knock" He put me down I
fixed my dress

Mrs S:"I'm sorry I'm really sorry. Sengwayo and Msibi are here
now"

Wakhe:"Okay we are coming"

Mrs S:"Now Mawakhelomuzi"

We went downstairs and found them seated on the couches.
Mkhulu Msibi aged more than the last time I saw him shame.
We greeted and sat down

Msibi:"Ndoniyamanzi tell us you had a vision or a dream where
my wife could be "

Me:"Yes I saw the house. He said she is kept by a powerful
witch"

They both look at each other for a moment and said

"It can't be!" at once

Mrs S:"Who is he"

Sengwayo:"We need to go right now I think I know that place"
He said standing up

Mrs S:"Please be safe"

Sengwayo:"We will Zesuliwe will come with us maybe she will recognise the house"

Wakhe:"I'm coming too"

With that said we left. Sengwayo was driving, Msibi was in front and Wakhe and I were at the back seat.

Msibi:"How is this possible Sengwayo you said your guys killed him!"

Sengwayo:"I don't know okay I don't know! "

Msibi:"I swear Sengwayo if Msimango is the one that took my wife I'm going..." He cut him off

Sengwayo:"Let's not get over ourselves we don't know if he is the one that got her"

Msibi:"I knew this will backfire. That witch is cruel what if he..."
He breathed out loudly

Sengwayo:"That won't help now we have to deal with a current issue." The car came to a halt we got to this place. "Is this the house Zesuliwe" I looked out the window and got the shock of my life it was the same house in my dream. Woow.

Me:"Eh it is"

Msibi:"Dammit!!"

Sengwayo took his phone and told whoever he was calling to come.

Minutes later three jeep cars parked behind us.

Sengwayo: "Let not waste anytime. Mawakhe you will stay with your wife make sure she is safe"

Wakhe: "No problem Mkhulu"

They both stepped out my heart was beating fast I was so scared

Me: "Let's pray please" I didn't wait for him to reply I took his hands and prayed hard.

Through my prayer I was disturbed by two guys carrying an unconscious Gogo Msibi we opened the door and they put her in.

Guy 1: "Bra Khele said rush her to the hospital now here are the keys" He gave Wakhe the keys who jumped to the front and started the car before I was ready we were driving off.

Gogo's sight was terrible she had bruises everywhere except her face. I felt tears threatening to come out.

Who could do such a terrible thing like this to a good hearted woman like Gogo Msibi.

Me: "Hang in there gogo"

We got to the hospital and she was rushed to the ER.

We waited me on Wakhe's lap and him seated on the provided couch.

Msibi and Sengwayo emerged after a while

Msibi:"How long have they been gone with her"

Wakhe:"Not so long"

Sengwayo:"I think you guys should go we will take it from there
"

Wakhe:"What happened Mkhulu who took Gogo Msibi"

Sengwayo:"We will talk later go now!" We stood up and walked out.

Everyone was happy to hear that Gogo Msibi was found I was happy too shame. Hope she will survive the trauma.

Three days passed my babies were okay and Gogo Msibi was recovering.

It was Friday a cold one and we were waiting for TK to come so that we can talk about the ceremony.

Mom and Uncle C were still around they were gonna leave after the ceremony although Uncle C have been distant. I hope whatever that is going on with him it got nothing to do with his silly crush on Mrs S.

Hours went by but TK was not availing himself.

It was around 5pm now and he was suppose to be here around 12pm

Me:"Call him mom"

Mom:"His phone is off Suli"

Mr C:"I'm not surprised"

Mom:"Come on Calvin"

Me:"How can he promise to come and never show up " I swallowed a lump in my throat. I wanted to cry , not after I begged myself to go on with this he does this. There have to be an explanation.

Mrs S:"Maybe he is held up somewhere he is on his way"

We were all in the lounge seated on the couches

Wakhe:"Where does he stay I can fetch him"

Mom:"He stay with his ex wife"

Me:"Woow really?"

Mom:"Yes"

Me:"His ex wife is Xolile Mama. Luyanda's mom"

Wakhe:"Aw no wonder he is not coming. What if they did something to him"

Calvin:"We are talking about a grown ass man bakithi"

Around 7pm mom and Uncle left since TK was not showing up. I felt really sad. "Don't cry baby maybe he will come tomorrow" He kissed my forehead we had just bathed our babies now we were putting them to sleep.

Me:"I want to get over this and done with Wakhe"

Wakhe:"I know baby I know" He pulled me close to him and hugged me then took my hand as we walk downstairs for dinner. We found Gogo Msibi, Msibi and Sengwayo in the lounge. Gogo Msibi looked better than the last I saw her.

Us:"Greetings"

They greeted back

Sengwayo:"Where is Swe and Zanokuhle"

Mrs S:"Preparing dinner"

Sengwayo:"They need to be here to hear this call them"

Mrs S:"Is everything okay? Is Mama alright? "

Sengwayo: "Your mom is fine baby"

Wakhe went to call Zanokuhle and Swelihle.

They greeted and sat down.

Gogo Msibi:"First of all I want to thank you Zesuliwe for saving me sis. Thank you so much" she smiled

Me:"Thank you Gogo"

Mrs S:"What really happened actually. Who took you what did they wanted "

Gogo Msibi breathed out loudly

Gogo Msibi:"Msimango is the one that took me. He is a very known cruel evil witch who was arrested years back after he was caught with human heads in his house"

We all gasped

"I was surprise to see him coz we all thought he is dead"

She breathed out loudly yet again her husband held her hand and squeezed it giving her a faint smile.

Sengwayo:"Before you continue Ntwenhle. Ndoniyamanzi have to tell the kids about Ngwenya and DD first so that they will understand "

Mrs S:"What's going on Dad why do you want me to tell such things. Its in the past now"

Sengwayo:"Please trust me they need to know "

Mrs S:"I can't tell my children that. Why are you bringing it up now what does it got to do with Gogo Msibi's abductor "

Sengwayo:"Because Msimango is Slindile's father"

Mrs S:"What?" she asked incredulously

Sengwayo:"You heard me"

Mrs S:"But still I don't get why I have to tell my children that Baba"

Msibi:"Will you stop being stubborn Ndoniyamanzi and do as you are told!! My wife went through a painful experience because.... " she cut him off

Gogo Msibi:"Calm down Ndlondlo"

Mrs S looked at her father who nodded then she started narrating what went down years back.

Hectic and horrific I tell you.

Swe:"Tjoo that deep very deep Mama"

Wakhe:"So this Msimango avenged her daughter but why take Gogo Msibi instead of Mama since dad is dead"

Gogo Msibi cleared her throat

Gogo Msibi:"Few months after your father passed away well I discovered that uhm" she cleared her throat once again
"Wathetshulwa"

Swe:"Whaaat!"

Wakhe:"Huh!"

Mrs S:"Haibo njani!"

Zano:"OK I'm lost now"

Gogo Msibi:"Msimango wamthebula uNhlonipho. When I discovered that I told Zakhele. It wasn't easy to track down where he was hiding him but my ancestors never let me down"

Sengwayo:"So when she told me that I organised guys to go and rescue Nhlonipho and kill Msimango."

Mrs S was crying now and shaking

Gogo Msibi:"We took him to my friend a very powerful sangoma who stay in Ngwavuma to help him get back to be himself again."

Wakhe:"What are you saying to us actually?" He squeezed my hand

Gogo Msibi:"Your father is alive" Yhooo

Zano and Swe burst into tears

Mrs S:"No! that's a lie why didn't you tell me all of this!!"

Gogo Msibi:"We were protecting all of you. He wasn't the Nhlonipho you know Ndoniyamanzi..You wouldn't deal with the situation it was too traumatic"

Mrs S:"How could you let me go through that pain knowing very well my husband is alive and turned into some Zombie!"

Sengwayo:"I'm sorry baby but we did what we thought was best please forgive us "

Wakhe:"This is bullshit Dad is dead we buried him!"

Just then an older version of Wakhe walked in.

Mrs S scream hysterically and stood up the girls froze

"Mamazi"

Mrs S:"I buried you Nhlonipho I buried yooooou" she cried

"I'm sorry I'm so so so sorry" he said walking towards her and pulled her into his arms.

60

°NDONIYAMANZI°

.

No no no no this is not happening. I'm dreaming it all a dream.
He can't be alive I buried him.

This is not real It can't be real my husband is dead!

I consoled myself but his arms were still wrapped around my
body.

I pulled back and looked at him with my teary eyes

Hubby:"I'm sorry Mamazi"

Me:"Y..you.. are dead" I said stepping back

Hubby:"Ndoniyamanzi..." I didn't wait for him to finish I turned
and marched to my bedroom.

I felt like air was running out of me. I walked to my bed and sat
on the edge holding my heart.

The door swung open the ghost walked in and came to kneel
between my legs.

"Breath please... just relax and breath" He said fanning me. I
inhaled and exhaled for few seconds trying to catch my breath
until It was a success.

He wiped my tears with his thumbs before taking my hands and kissing them for several times

"I'm sorry my baby I know it shocking and feels unreal I never meant any of this to happen I had no control over the predicament please forgive me MaNcwane. I wish I could change what happened to erase the pain you went through but I can't and it break my heart. I feel like I failed you and our children please find it in your heart to forgive me my wife"

New tears dropped on my face I couldn't believe he was really here in front of me after the pain I went through. I didn't know whether to be angry at him or what but then again he is not the one who hid all of this. They should have told me about this.

Me:"Uhm uh" I cleared my throat my voice was hoarse from all the crying "I guess its not your fault but our past fault. It always find a way of catching up with us Nhlonipho. I'm so sorry for the traumatic pain you went through."

Hubby:"It over now sthandwa sami. We won once again you know they have never defeated us. We will stay winning always" He placed his palms on my cheek I closed my eyes and breathed out loud then look at him again. It was really him and he still looked gorgeous as ever.

Me:"Losing you to death shattered me beyond explanation. My soul and my spirit died with you Babazi I was left with an empty

body. I hated God for taking you away from me. The more days went by life kept getting incomplete and gloomy without you ,the sheets kept getting colder It was so hard baby. I died spiritually and I wanted to die physically but the thought of leaving our children with another heartache killed me. I still cry myself to sleep" I sobbed

Hubby:"Oh honey I'm so sorry" He wrapped his arms around me and hold me tightly in his arms. "I know baby everything you went through. I know my family treated you badly after my death and I'm so so sorry. Thank you so much for keeping our family together. I'm here now baby I promise to make it up to you, you will forget I even died on you"

I held him for dear life and It felt so amazing to be in his arms again after so long, after I thought I will never ever get to hold him again.

Me:"If this is a dream please don't wake me up"

He pulled me back and cupped my face staring deep into my eyes

Hubby:"Its not a dream I'm here for real your Babazi is back" I couldn't help but smile

Me:"Welcome home my Babazi"

Hubby:"Thank you Mamazi" He grinned

He brought his lips close to mine, the touch alone of our lips sent electric sparks of desire all over my body.

We indulge into the kiss breathing the same air and it felt so heavenly.

We broke the kiss and gazed each other not saying a word just listening to our heartbeats.

Hubby:"Uzohlezi uthandwa" (I will always love you)

Me:"Ileyami Inhliziyo" (with all my heart)

We both smile and pressed our foreheads together.

"As much as I will like us to stay like this forever I have to go and thank them for saving the president of my heart"

He stood up and pulled me up to his body

Hubby:"I miss you so much"

Me:"I'm so happy you are back"

I ran my finger tips on his face

"Damn its really you"

Hubby:"Better believe it baby"

We went downstairs hand in hand. They all looked at us and I could see that my children were still shocked. We sat down on an unoccupied couch

Me:"You guys should have told me though. Who else know about this"

Dad:"Just the three of us"

Me:"I'm still mad at you guys but thank you so much for saving him. Gogo Msibi you are the best and I'm sorry for the pain you went through because of us. We will forever owe you our lives. Ndlondlo Im really sorry that you and your wife were caught up in our past. We never meant any of this to happen. We are sorry from the deepest of our hearts"

Gogo Msibi:"Its my destiny to save people my child don't thank me. I will never hold that against you. We are family after all"

Msibi:"I'm happy that Msimango will never bother us anymore"

Me:"Are you sure about that?"

Sengwayo:"He is ashes as I'm talking to you"

Hubby:"I wanted to burn him myself Sengwayo"

Sengwayo:"I'm sorry son but we had to make sure he is eliminated for good this time"

Hubby:"I would have done a good job trust me"

Me:"As long as he is no more I'm happy."

Msibi:"Let leave you guys to bond."

Me:"Stay for dinner the girls were busy preparing it"

Gogo Msibi:"The pills I took make me drowsy I want to rest next time my child "

Me:"Okay.. Daddy?"

Sengwayo:"You know I haven't been home your mother miss me"

Me:"Yeah of course"

They stood up we shared hugs than they left.

Me:"Bantwana bami I know it shocking and alot to take in but let rejoice. Your father is back alive and healthy"

Mawakhelomuzi chuckled shaking his head and stood up

Me:"Mawakhelomuzi please sit down"

He ignored me and make his way out

Zesuliwe:"Uhm let me talk to him Mama" She got up and followed her fiancé.

Me:"I'm sorry when you died he had to take over and be a man so it was hard for him more than it was for us coz he had to be strong for us"

Hubby:"I understand darling and I'm so proud of him" He stood up and walked to our daughters who were seated on the couch "My angels come to daddy"

Swelihle got up and threw herself in her dad's arms

Swe:"Daddy"

Hubby:"Yes its me baby I'm really sorry"

Swe:"It's not your fault. I'm so happy you are back life was hell without you... Mom was..there were times I thought she will die too" she burst into a sob

I felt tears running down my face.

Hubby:"I'm sorry angel all is well now I'm here" He pulled back and kissed her forehead.

"Come my little angel" He said to Zanokuhle who was weeping

Zaza:"I'm really sorry daddy"

Hubby:"It's okay come to daddy"

Zaza got up and hugged her daddy.

"I love you guys I never meant any of this to happen" He hugged both his daughters. I stood up and wrapped my arms around them.

Mawakhe and Zesuliwe appeared. He walked to us and joined the group hug leaving Zesuliwe standing there with a huge smile on her face.

Me:"Come Makoti" she chuckled and joined us too.

My heart was dancing with joy who knew the president of my heart is alive. Much gratitude to Gogo Msibi's ancestors and God. We pulled apart

Hubby:"Son thank you for taking care of your mother and sisters. I'm so proud of you I knew I wasn't wrong when I named you Mawakhelomuzi. I love you so much son"

Mawakhe:"I love you too dad" They shared a warm hug. A tear escaped on Mawakhe's left eye and Zesuliwe wiped it with her thumb. "Dad this is Zesuliwe Ngema my fiancée soon to be my wife"

Hubby:"What were you thinking when you agreed to marry this fool my child"

We all laughed

"Nice to meet you my child even though I think you are too beautiful for this idiot"

We laughed once again

Zesuliwe:"Nice to meet you too Mr Sithole. I heard a lot about you" she held out her hand

Hubby:"I'm a modern father in law come give daddy a hug"

Zesuliwe chuckled and hugged my husband.

Hubby:"I heard I'm a grandfather now where are they?"

Zesuliwe:"They are sleeping"

Hubby:"Wake them up I can't wait till tomorrow"

Mawakhe and Zesuliwe went up to fetch the girls while we went to the dining to set up dinner.

They came back when we already seated around the table waiting for them.

Hubby:"Oh bazukulu bamkhuyu bakithi" They gave him them and went to sit down too. "Hello nunuz" The twins looked at him pouting. They hate to be disturbed from their sleep just like how their father use to hate it when he was a baby "They are so adorable"

He looked at them with a twinkle in his eyes "I can't believe I was changing you a nappy son just yesterday and now here I am cuddling your babies."

Me:"Me too hey they grow so fast"

Hubby:"Thank you so much MaNgema" he planted kisses on their forehead

Mawakhe:"What about me?"

Hubby:"What about you" he looked at him with a raised brow

Mawakhe:"Liwe didn't get herself pregnant"

We laughed

Hubby:"Caring a child for 9 months is no child's play let alone two "

Mawakhe:"Yeah right coz you have been pregnant before"

We shared laughter once again

I dished up for everyone. We ate engaging in a conversation. Informing uBaba wekhaya things he didn't know.

After dinner we watched some TV. The drive from Ngwavuma drained my hubby so we excused ourselves and went to our bedroom.

Me:"Should I run you a bath or you prefer shower?"

Hubby:"As long as you gonna join me I don't care"

We slipped out of our clothes and went to the bathroom where we took a long ass warm shower.

He couldn't stop caressing me causing a dam down there

It have been more than a while. We finished and got out before switching off the water. He picked me up bridal style and walked with me to our bedroom.

He gently lay me on the bed and got on top of me eyes locked on me.

"I miss you" He whispered and kissed the daylight out of me I felt dizzy. He slipped into me without warning I screamed "I'm

sorry I couldn't hold myself anymore" He started moving slowly growing his speed.

Oh heavens it felt multiple amazing he still remember the right places to touch me.

"Open your eyes sexy wife" I opened my eyes and looked at his reddish half closed eyes

Me:"Oh God Babazi"

He deepened his thrusts I felt him in my stomach.

I couldn't hold my screams thanks god the room is sound proofed.

He flipped me over and put a pillow under my stomach and slipped into me from behind.

Hubby:"I love you and I promise I will never leave you again."
He whispered on my ear intertwining our hands

Me:"I love you tooo ohh"

As huge as our bedroom is it became small coz we were fucking everywhere, all night our bodies bumping to each other in a beautiful way creating unmistakable frisson.

I was woken up by soft fingers brushing my face I opened my eyes and screamed hysterically literally jumping out of bed.

"Ghost! Fire! Fire!"

Hubby:"Baby don't be scared" He said walking to me

Me:"Get away from me ghost!"

Hubby:"I'm not a ghost baby I..."

I didn't let him finish but burst into laughter.

He looked at me and shook his head with a gleeful smile plastered on his face

"You are still crazy"

Me:"And you are still the beast" I gave him a leer smile and wrapped my arms around his neck.

His guy poking me on my abdomen

Hubby:"And you still make me cry"

I giggled and kissed him passionately he picked me up I wrapped my legs around his waist.

He walked with us and placed me on the edge of the bed before spreading my thighs out to their utmost extension exposing my nun.

He licked his lips and eat the daylight out of me until my body spasms and convulsed with pleasure.

"Good morning beautiful wife" He lay on top of me and made me taste my liquid

Me:" Morning Mondise" I bite his lip

Hubby:"We will spend the whole day locked up in here fucking making up for the year we lost"

Me:"You want to tore me apart"

Hubby:"Who knows we might walk out of this room pregnant"

I widened my eyes

Me:"That's not happening"

Hubby:"Why not I want another boy"

Me:"Haibo Mondise do you remember how old are we"

Hubby:"Since when having babies have age"

Me:"Since forever" I pressed his body hard against mine and kissed him.

We did spend half of the day fucking and eating.

We took a not so innocent shower together after we got dressed we went downstairs. It look like we were alone coz it was too quiet. We could hear voices outside we followed them until we were at the garden where everyone, family and few friends were

Swelihle walked to us

Hubby:"What's going on"

Swe:"Come the pastor is waiting for you guys"

Me:"Pastor?"

Swe:"Its your renewal vows surprise"

I looked at my husband

Me:"You did this"

Hubby:"Lutho" (No I didn't)

Swe:"Come Mamazi and Babazi "

We went to the decorated area where the pastor was waiting for us.

Pastor:"Welcome everyone to renewal vows of Mr and Mrs Sithole. Without a waste of time let give the couple of the day a chance to say their vows."

Hubby looked at me and smiled making me to smile too

Me:"Wow umh where can I start coz there's too much to say as much as I didn't prepare myself. Babazi you have no idea how happy I am to be standing here next to you declaring my love to you.

Nhlonipho Talent Sithole you are the air that I breath

Advertisement

the owner of my soul, the president of my heart. I promise to continue to be a submissive, faithful, devoted wife to you. Thank you so much for the perfect years we spent together. How lucky I am just when I thought you are dead but here you are with me again...." I swallowed saliva preventing tears from coming out but they failed me.

Hubby:"It's okay baby it okay" He wiped my tears with his thumbs

Me:"I love.. you ..so much" I whispered I was a weeping mess. I still couldn't believe he is alive

Hubby:"I want to thank God, Gogo Msibi and Sengwayo first before I begin with my vows " He looked at them and they all smiled "You are my life, my world, my light. Without you there's no life. Thank you so much for being the wife you are. Im the luckiest man in this world to have you and yes baby I'm here , I'm back those who were eying you wuuh basindwe imikhaba coz Babazi is back and he is here to stay"

We all shared a giggle

"I love you Mamazi and nothing will ever separate me from you even death couldn't do it."

He wiped my tears that couldn't stop falling and kissed the hell out of me

Mawakhe:"Eh madoda some things never change ngisho
usuwukhomvu usashaya ilamza enje"

We broke the kiss and everyone broke into laughter.

To say I was happy would be an understatement I was ecstatic

61

°SWELIHLE°

.

You will never be certain about this thing called life you might think you get it only to find out there are lot of surprises stored for you.

One thing I'm certain about life is death but after dad's come back I'm not sure anymore but then again daddy was never dead.

They took him to turn him into a zombie. A still confused person is asking himself or herself than who did we buried coz we all saw him.

We buried a Tikoloshe that look like daddy in other words we buried his shadow not his body.

Don't ask me how coz I'm not a witch I don't know how do they do it and I don't want to know its sounds creepy as it is. These witches are evilly creative and powerful.

I couldn't believe it when they told us Daddy is alive until he walked in. I'm battling to find words to explain how happy I am that my daddy is alive and he is back to himself mom is back to her old self. God I'm sooo flipping happy. We are back to that tight happy family again.

Okay I'm not being honest I'm not completely happy my fiancé is still mad at me.

It has been days now I haven't heard from him and he is not answering my calls. I decided to give him space he will come back when he is ready to talk to me.

I'm sure you are wondering how daddy took the news that I'm getting married to Almighty well he said he trusts my mom's decision and he will try his utmost to contain himself around my father in law and I'm more than happy to hear that I don't want more drama.

Mom and my mother in law are already fighting so no more drama. Since that day the twins got sick and I ended up cancelling my appointment with a doctor and I didn't make any. Truth is I'm scared I don't think I'm ready to hear that I can't have children that will kill me to the core.

It has been a few days since daddy has returned home today I was taking my bridesmaids for fitting.

They were my friends from school but after matric we went separate then of course my little sister and my brother's fiancée who will be a maid of honour.

The wedding is going to be on the third weekend of January. I was on leave I needed it to prepare for my wedding so I was

going to go back when I come back from honey moon my fiancé is keeping it a secret so I don't know where is it going to be.

After fittings Wendy, Lebo, Thuli, Lelo went back to their homes they had other things to do so I was left with my little sis and my brother's fiancée, doing some shopping. I also wanted to get Zesuliwe something it was her birthday tomorrow, Xmas eve. Well that's me I never go to the mall or town and come back without a pair of heels or maybe handbag.

Zano:"That's why I don't to want go with you coz you want to buy the whole mall I'm tired and hungry" she whined

she hate shopping this one I don't know what kind of girl is she. I found it surreal for a girl to hate shopping.

Zes:"I'm also hungry skon sami and I miss my fiancé and my daughters now"

Me:"Okay I hear you girls but we forgot one last thing come this side"

Zano:"Gwaaad!" she rolled her eyes

I led them to lingerie section

Me:"A lady's shopping is not a shopping without a sexy number come on girrrls" They giggled.

We took them than I went to pay

"Where are we going to eat"

Zano:"Spur please" We went to spur and sat down.

A waiter attended us we placed our order. Zano seem a bit stressed

Me:"What is wrong with you"

She sighed heavily

Zano:"Guy bae is stressing the hell out of me"

Me:"What is he doing?"

Zano:"I don't know sis maybe I'm overreacting after all I have never dated before. He is too insecured Gwaad its so frustrating."

Me:"Talk to him tell him how you feel and I want to meet him"

Zee:"Me too hey"

Zano:"Soon"

Our food came we dug in over light conversation until Zekhethelo walked to us.

Zee:"Nice to see you guys here without me" she folded her arms against her chest and looked at us and our shopping bags.

Me:"Hey Zee join us"

Zee:"No thanks I wasn't invited mos"

Me:"We are coming from fittings"

Zee:"Don't lie to me Swe I know when I'm not wanted."

God I love umtaka Malume you guys but she can be too much sometimes and she is worse since she is pregnant

Me:"Come on Zee shopping was spontaneous we came here for fittings sit down"

Zee:"No stay with your sisters coz it clearly Zesuliwe had replaced me. I no longer matter to you!"

She walked away. I banged the table with frustration.

Where was this coming from now the main reason for us to come here was for fittings.

She is not one of the bridesmaids coz she is pregnant I didn't see the need that she should tag along was I wrong?

Zes:"I'm sorry to cause trouble it was never my intention"

Me:"You didnt cause any trouble Zekhethelo can be bitchy its in her DNA"

Zano:"She is sore that you are maid of honour if she wasn't pregnant it would have been her"

Zes:"I didn't impregnated her so she better stop this rubbish coz I'm getting tired of her now" her voice was filled with anger

even her face had turn red and it didn't help that she is sooo light.

Me:"I will talk to her calm down"

Zano:"Naah don't just leave her like this until she becomes her bitchy self to Zes in buti's presence hhhe I can't wait for that part" We laughed my laughter immediately came into a halt when I saw Almighty walking in with a tall white girl they were very cosy If I must say.

I swallowed hard as I felt tears burning in my eyes.

The girls must have noticed my face expression coz they turned and looked them.

Me:"We should get going now"

Zano:"Yerr go moer that bitch!"

Me:"I'm afraid I will kill her let rather leave"

We stood up and left. He didn't see us coz he was so engrossed to that white girl.

When we got to the car I couldn't hold my tears.

I cried so hard in Zesuliwe's arms while Zano was driving.

Zes:"Don't cry skon sami you don't know who is that girl maybe she is family" she stroked my hair

I cried harder coz the vibe between them didn't ring "Family"

We got home Zesuliwe's parents were there with my parents and the twins.

We greeted I asked to excused myself but mommy stopped me.

Mom:"What is wrong Sweswe" I shook my head tears glistened in my eyes.

Dad:"Angel" He stood up and came to me. "Tell me what have he done to you sweetheart"

I couldn't utter a word my lips were trembling tears were falling down my face. I ran upstairs and locked myself up in my bedroom. I let it all out could be this the end of my relationship.

Or maybe It's me that is concluding this? God I can't go through heartbreak again not when only few weeks left before our wedding.

"Angel open the door please " said daddy on the other side of the door

Me:"I'm fine daddy I just want to sleep"

Dad:"But b.."

Me:"Daddy please Im fine really"

Dad:"Okay I will let you sleep."

Me:"Thank you "

Dad:"Daddy love you"

Me:"I love Daddy too"

•

°ZESULIWE°

.

The moment we walked in my eyes landed on TK who went AWOL for days and now here he was I felt anger building up in me where was he all along.

I went upstairs to put my shopping bags.

Daddy King was sleeping I kissed his lightly parted lips and went back downstairs.

I sat next to my mom the twins were sitting on their granfather's laps, Wakhe's father that is.

Mom:"Your father just arrived you guys came at the right time"

Me:"Where have you been?"

TK:"Im sorry for disappearing I was begging my wife to agree to let us do the ceremony"

Me:"And that made you switch off your phone?"

TK:"No my phone is lost"

Me:"What a coincidence"

Mom:"What did your wife said"

TK:"She refused"

Me:"So what are you willing to do? I mean this ceremony is very important. My babies healthy depend on it. At the moment they are fine we don't know when will they get sick again."

TK:"Please give me more time I will take care of this please"

Me:"I don't have time TK!"

Mom:"Hayi Zesuliwe don't yell at your father...I don't think your wife will agree. You need to have your own home"

TK:"You know my situation Lolo"

Mom:"I will buy you a house than"

Uncle C:"Nansi imihlola!"

Mom gave Uncle C a look

"What you want to buy a home for grown ass man that fucken bullshit"

Mr S:"Don't swear in front of my grankids Calvin"

Uncle C:"Oh please they can't even hear they are still small"

Mr S chuckled and shook his head

Mom:"Its the only way Smith. Uncle is unemployed and he have no cent in his name. He need our help"

Uncle C:"It's not our fault that he is unemployed he must fend for his broke black ass!"

Mr S:"Its fine Calvin if you don't want to help him I will help him. My grankids lives depend on this ceremony. Without a home there's no ceremony I will buy it for my grankids coz it clearly that you don't realize the seriousness of this issue"

Uncle C:"You are talking shit now..." Mr S cut him off

Mr S:"Umthetho wakhona yini inkinga yakho ndoda sisheshe siyilungise coz Im getting irked of your snide comments." (What is your problem actually so that we can fix it)

Ever since Mr S returned Uncle C is sore and he can't even hide it shame.

Uncle C:"You know what let me just leave. The driver will fetch you Cynthia"

He stood up and left

Mom:"Thanks for the offer Nhlonipho but I will take care of it don't worry "

TK:"Thank you..." his voice annoyed the hell out of me coz he is just a useless rapist

Me:"Can you be a man just once in your life? Why are you allowing your wife to control you? Isn't that house yours too? She kicked you out ,you move out just like that and went to stay with your ex wife. Who does that huh? You came to us claiming to do right by us yet you are homeless. What were you doing the whole year? what are you going to provide as a father? You will stay with your ex wife until when?

Stop hiding under your ex wife's skirt and be a man. Get yourself together and do what you have to do!"

I stood up and left them before they even say anything. I was so annoyed shame yerrr.

Its was only the matter of time the babies get sick again. Gogo Msibi said we need to hurry up so that I can begin my training.

Well unfortunately It can't be on hold now. My fiancé was still sleeping. I got on top of him and kissed him

he opened his eyes slowly

Me:"Hey daddy king"

Wakhe:"You are back I missed you"

Me:"I missed you too"

I kissed him again hungrily and he responded.

Our clothes flew on the on the air. "I'm so annoyed right now I want you to fuck the annoyance out of me"

He groaned and pinched my nipple

Wakhe:"Yes Ma'am"

And he did fuck my brains out.

The following day I woke up at muff land.

He ate me sooo good that I literally cried.

Me:"Damn" He got on top me and kissed me so passionately

Wakhe:"Happy Xmas Eve Birthday baby" I smiled widely I forgot its my birthday

Me:"Thank you sthandwa sami" I kissed his lips

Wakhe:"How do you want to spend your day?"

Me:"You inside of me the whole day" He smirked and nibbled my lower lip I moaned softly.

Wakhe:"I love it but I have other plans" I frowned

Me:"Why did you ask me pho"

Wakhe:"Just..come let's get bathed"

Me:"One round first"

Wakhe:"You love the D baby" I giggled

He slipped unexpectedly I screamed.

We had second and third round then we bathed, lotioned, got dressed in white addidas T-shirts, torn jeans and timberlands. He took my hand we went downstairs and found his parents kissing senselessly. "Jerevaaa ubuyile konje!" They broke the kiss and giggled

Mr S:"Morning MaNgema"

Me:"Morning Baba"

Mrs S:"How are you feeling today"

Me:"I'm fine thank you"

They both wish me a happy birthday and hugged me

Wakhe:"So ain't you gonna greet me"

Mr S:"Konje udume ngani ndoda" (what are you famous of man)

Wakhe:"Mxm"

We laughed

"The girls are they ready"

Mrs S:"Zan..."

"Yes" Said Zano as she walked in with my munchies looking all cute in matching clothes like us.

Wakhe:"Thank you little sis"

Zano:"No problem...happy birthday sis skon" I chuckled

Me:"Thank you...good morning nunuberries" they gave me that smile that melt my heart.

I took Sihle then my baby took Kuhle after that we left. He took us to the lake we had picnic and it was fun spending time with my little family. We took pictures a lot of them. He got me a diamond necklace and earrings beautiful I tell you. "You are always the best Jobe"

Wakhe:"I know hey" I chuckled and brought his face to mine and kissed him. We were disturbed by our little rats giggling.

Later the weather was becoming iffy and cloudy so we left. We arrived and took our sleeping babies from their seats and went inside.

"SURPRISE!!" Everybody screamed God these people with surprises. I looked at Wakhe and it was all written on his face that he knew about this one. they started singing

"♪♪♪Happy Birthday To You

Happy Birthday To You

Happy Birthday To You

Happy Birthday To You

Yippe Wureeeh♪♪♪ "

They threw sweets on me I giggled.

Zano and Swe took the babies and went to lay them in their nursery room. Everybody wished me a happy birthday and gave me gifts.

Me:"Thank you everyone for making my day special" I wiped my tears. "I couldn't find more words to thank you family. May God bless you all"

One thing for sure I wasnt making a mistake by marrying into this family. The love they showed me can't be describable.

Mom:"This is your first birthday unami and I'm so happy that I will be there for rest of your birthdays. Im proud to be your mother and I wish nothing but success in life. Im human I'm not perfect I make mistakes but I promise to protect you, guide you and love you. Happy Birthday Princess "

I smiled through my glassy eyes and hugged her

Me:"Thank you Mama"

Mom:"Here is your gift" He gave me a gift bag "Open it now"

I took the small box in the gift bag and opened it.

Oh my it was mercedes car keys.

Me:"ooh my good God!" I screamed in excitement.

We went to the garage to see it ohmy lord. Grey Mercedes E63 AMG. "Thank you so much Mama"

Mom:"You are welcome baby" I walked around it and got it inside. I felt in love with the interior dzang.

I know how to drive Phila taught me.

We went back the party started. Drinks were flowing and music was perfect

Uncle C was not taking a break it was glass after glass.

The moment his eyes laid on Mr S and Mrs S who were all over each other he gulped his whiskey.

Wakhe:"I love you " He whispered on my ear wrapping his arms on my waist.

Me:"Love you more" I kissed his cheek. I was getting tipsy and I needed toilet "Im coming baby" I went to the toilet and did number one and flushed before washing my hands. I walked out and went back my eyes were roaming around searching Uncle C. I was worried he will cause drama. I went look for him as I approached the kitchen I could hear him talking with Mrs S.

Uncle C:"I'm n ot d...r..unk" he slurred "I..tried okay... I ..really tired... but I can't " He burbed "I...love..you..Ndor...ymanzi"

Mrs S:"You are drunk you need to slow down"

Uncle C:"A...drunk..man tells...no ...lies "

I decided to walk in

Me:"Oh you are here Mama your HUSBAND is calling you" I said looking at Uncle C okay that was lie obviously.

Mrs S:"Okay" she walked out

Me:"Please stop crushing on my mother in law uncle ngiyakucela"

He laughed

Uncle C:"You are joking right?"

Me:"I'm not stupid uncle c I saw the first time I came back from the hospital the way you look at her."

Uncle C:"Hay don't know .. what..you are ..talking about"

Me:"Just so you know if mom is hurt it hurt more to me"

I know that he had soft spot for me so I was going to use that

He came to me and hugged

Uncle C:"I will never hurt you or your mom I love you both okay" I nodded we went to join others.

I went to the girls.

Zee:"Oh God" she rolled her eyes

Me:"What the fuck is your problem Zekhethelo Ngcobo?"

Zee:"Are you talking to me"

Me:"Are you not Zekhethelo?"

Her phone rang she went to answer it aside

Me:"Where is Zano?"

Swe:"She outside to fetch her boyfriend"

Me:"How are you feeling"

Swe:"He hasn't called Zes cabanga I think he is over me now"
her eyes got glassy.

Me:"Don't... "

"I'm leaving now" said Zee

Swe:"Where are you going now is Brian back from Nothern
Cape?"

Zee:"Uhm no Richard..." Swe cut her off

Swe:"God Zee when will you stop this huh. Brian will be so hurt
if you guys get caught "

Zee:"Where is he now huh? Brian is always traveling around the
world leaving me alone. I get lonely phela nami hawu!!"

Swe:"That doesn't mean you should sleep with Brian's father!!"

Everybody gasped the music was low now

Zee:"You are the fine one to judge while you had nights stands every now then just because you are engaged you think you are better then me!!"

Mr Ngcobo:"What did you say Swelihle"

Swe:"Nothing Uncle Lethu"

Mr Ngcobo:"I said repeat what you said!!!"

Zee started crying

Aunty Sindi:"Calm down Mapholoba this is not the right time nor a place"

Mr Ngcobo:" Don't tell me to calm down!! Zekhethelo is it true!!"

Zee:"Daddy I'm ssorry" she sobbed

Just then Zano appeared with.. Oh my Goodness.

Wakhe:"What the fuck are you doing here!"

Zano:"He is with me buti"

Wakhe:"Get the hell out of here!!"

Mrs S:"What is going on now"

Wakhe:"This bastard need to go Mama!"

Zano:"I invited him"

I couldn't believe my eyes I ran upstairs.

Oh God what kind of shit is this. My sister in law is dating my ex boyfriend.

I sat on the bed and doing breathing exercises. The door swung open Wakhe walked in there's was blood on his hand. He paced around

Me:"What happened to your hand" I walked to him and held his hand

Wakhe:"That's son of a bitch! Can you believe it he is dating Zano!" He was fuming

Me:"Calm down and stop shouting"

Wakhe:"I can't calm down. He knew that Zanokuhle is my sister he is dating him to spite me! He is using my little sister to get to me and I'm going kill him!"

Me:"Come on Wakhe why now maybe its a coincidence"

Wakhe:"Mom once told me that all it take for the perfect revenge are the right ingredients at the right time"

Me:"Philane is not vindictive" He chuckled and looked at me

Wakhe:"Why are you defending him?"

Me:"I'm not defending him baby I was telling you what I know about Philane. He is a sweet guy"

Wakhe:"Sweet guy? Zesuliwe do you still love him?" he looked at me in my eyes

Me:"Really Wakhe how can you ask me that?"

Wakhe:"Answer my question ZESULIWE!!"

Me:"I can't believe you are really asking me that!!"

Wakhe:"You know what khohlwa" (forget about it)

He turned and walked away. I groaned in frustration.

Miraculously I fall asleep I was woken up by grumbling stomach after all I didn't eat supper. I was still sleeping alone and time was 3am. I took my phone and call him. It rang for a while just as I was dtop it a voice of a lady said on the other hand "Hello" I dropped the call. I checked if I dialed the correct number and it was really his number.

I felt a sword piercing through my heart and cried my lungs out.

°ZESULIWE°

.

At this time of the night his phone is answered by a lady. The logical explanation was there right in front of me.

My heart pained until I felt the pain physically.

The thought of him touching, kissing and fucking another girl crushed my soul.

My stomach couldn't stop growling I got up from the bed pulled a robe and went to the bathroom.

I was feeling sick for some random reason my whole body felt heavy and numb.

I looked at myself in the mirror my face was red and puffy.

I washed my face and went to check on my babies.

They were sleeping peacefully I kissed their foreheads and went downstairs.

I switched the light on and made butter and peanut butter sandwich with juice.

I took my food and went to the lounge I sat down on the couch, placed my food on the glass table then switched on the TV.

I started eating I wasn't focusing on the TV screen my mind was with Wakhe.

In my books when you love somebody you don't hurt them.

I'm failing to understand why Wakhe is doing this to me. On my own fucking birthday he goes and fuck girls that's very disrespectful and hurtful.

I finished eating and place the plate and the glass on the glass table.

I remember watching a scary movie after that I don't know what happened but I was in a good deep sleep.

"Some things are not as they seem"

Me:"What do you mean"

"Stay observant, open your eyes and ears listen to each an every word that comes out of their mouths all will be revealed to you"

Me:"You are speaking in riddles today"

I heard voices calling me but they were so far.

"Liwe wake up please!" my whole body shook violently

"Zesuliwe!"

I opened my eyes Mrs S and Wakhe were looking at me with worry all over their faces

Wakhe:"God why are doing this to me" He planted kisses all over my face.

I looked around that's when I realized I fall asleep on the couch.

Mrs S:"How are you feeling?"

Me:"I'm fine" I sat up straight "I'm sorry for dozing off on your couch I was eating the next minute I was out"

Mrs S:"What is happening to you we have been waking you for almost 30 minutes"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Mrs S:"Don't apologise you scared us"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Mrs S:"Stop saying sorry"

Me:"I'm sorry Ma I will stop"

She chuckled and cupped my face

Mrs S:"You are so cold very cold like a dead person"

Wakhe:"Maybe we should take her to Gogo Msibi Ma. This thing is happening frequently now"

Me:"I'm fine really" I stood up "please excuse me" I went up to the twins nursery room.

Sihle was awake and seated on her cot just gazing around.

"Hello muntuza wamama" she looked up at me and bemead.

"How are you" she lifted up her hands to for me to pick her up.

I took her and tickled her stomach she giggled throwing her body carelessly.

Me:"Mmmh someone smell unpleasant" I frowned she frowned too "Copy cat" I poke her nose she giggled. I changed her diaper and went to discard it before washing my hand.

I sat with her on the swing chair and placed her on my chest with her stomach stroking her back as I rocked back and forth.

"Yaz baby Gogo Msibi said I'm no different to a person who is stumbling in the dark. I didn't want to believe it but now I do. It like every time when I think I see the light something drags me back from square one. I'm stuck with this gift and it's draining me emotionally and physically. The dreams, blurry visions, fatigue, headaches are driving me insane on the other side I'm scared that I might lose you guys. Your grandfather is delaying the process of my training Its so hard baby and I don't want you guys to get sick again. Mommy will be very hurt if you get sick again. I never wanted to do this not that I'm against it but I never imagine myself as umthandazi. Just imagine me with ropes on my wrists and feets God it's kinda funny in some kinda way " I giggled softly and wiped my tears "I guess somethings never happens the way we want. We shall

appreciate what we got. On top of all that then your father have to add more stress and pain. I love your father Sqalesihle with every fiber of my body and I don't want to lose him but if the feeling is not mutual I won't force myself to him. In my books you don't hurt the one you love the most....."

"The feeling is mutual" That was him he came to kneel next to me and made me look at him before wiping my tears with his palms "I'm sorry for making you feel like this baby I love no one else but you. I overreacted last night and I'm deeply sorry. Your love is driving me crazy and making me impulsive. I'm really sorry MaNgema"

Me:"Have I not shown you enough love, commitment

Advertisement

devotion, loyalty, faithfulness and respect?"

Wakhe:"You are baby every single second"

Me:"Than why are you hurting me like this Wakhe" I said with a near tears voice

Wakhe:"I'm sorry baby I shouldn't have left you I know that you love me"

I chuckled I swear I wanted to slap him but I respect him too much to do that.

Me:"Oh wow you not gonna tell me the truth?"

He looked at me perplexed

"Stop acting and tell me the damn truth"

Wakhe:"I'm not sure I'm following baby"

Me:"Where did you sleep last night?"

Wakhe:"At Junior's house"

Me:"With who?"

Wakhe:"Alone"

Me:"Stop lying to me Mawakhelomuzi"

Wakhe:"I swear baby"

Me:"Namanga!" (You are lying to me!)

He sighed and roughed up his head

Wakhe:"Okay I don't remember what really happened but I woke up alone."

Me:"Can you just be straight forward"

Wakhe:"After I left Junior and I went to this party that's all I remember. I don't even know where Junior is but I woke up at his place"

Me:"I called you at 3 o'clock in the morning a girl answered your phone so how do explain that"

Wakhe:"I don't know where my phone is I think I lost it at the party"

Me:"Mawakhelomuzi since when have you become so careless huh?"

Wakhe:"I'm sorry okay I'm really sorry baby"

Me:"You are hiding something from me?"

Wakhe:"I promise struu nasi everything that I'm telling you is nothing but the truth. I will never lie to you baby please trust me"

Me:"I trust you but I'm unsettled that you don't know how did you got to Junior's place. You don't remember driving there?"

Wakhe:"I think Junior drove me there"

Me:"Where is he now?"

Wakhe:"I don't know"

Me:"This does not add up Wakhe"

Wakhe:"I wish there was anything I could tell you baby please forgive me"

something was not right with his story but I know him when he is lying and right now he was so sincere.

"I'm begging you Madlokovu wami omuhle engimthanda ngehliziyo yami yonke. sbututu sami, oh my fohloza" I kept a

serious face he touched my chin "thambo lami le kentucky,
swidi lami lomkhuhlane, mbali yami yothando, smotomoto
sami xola phela ntokazi enhle emhlophe ngaphandle
nangabakithi njengeqhwa" I couldn't help but smile "Here goes
that smile that sweeten my heart"

Me:"Ungdlisile wena" (you fed me love potion)

Wakhe:"Yippee at last I wanted to fetch my money back"

I giggled and punched his chest , Sihle giggled.

"Hey little rabbit what are you laughing at" he pinched her
cheek making her to giggle more.

"I love you Mommy Queen"

Me:"I love you too Daddy King"

We kissed tongues dancing rhythmically he bite me hard I
swear my lip is off

Me:"Gosssh you want to bite my lips off!"

Wakhe:"It isn't this little rabbit of yours she pulled my beard" I
laughed "You are laughing its painful"

Me:"I told you to shave it"

Wakhe:"I thought you love it"

Me:"I do but its prickling when you go down on me"

Wakhe:"Why are you not telling me what is happening to you regarding your gift"

Me:"I'm confused by everything I don't know what to say"

Wakhe:"But I want to be there for you baby you don't have to feel confused alone. Let's be confuse together"

Me:"Okay I will tell you ke...I made a decision at last baby 14th of February we are getting married"

He bemead

Wakhe:"Yilliii" he ululated I laughed

Me:"For a singer your voice sounds bad when you ululate never do it again vha" He frowned

Wakhe:"Mxm" I giggled. "So how is this training going to work baby"

Me:"Gogo Msibi said I will train every weekend since I will be studying. "

Wakhe:"So its wits or uj"

Me:"Wits since its closer."

Kuhle woke up too

Wakhe:"Hello princess ka daddy" He stood up and went to take Kuhle "She need a nappy change baby"

Me:"Haibo you have hands nje Jobe"

Wakhe:"Not today I'm nauseas"

I stood up

Me:"Me and princess Sihle here we are going to have a bath" I turn to walk out

Wakhe:"Baby come on"

Me:"Na.ah Khehla remember I didn't get myself pregnant" He groaned as I walked out.

After we bathed we went down for breakfast.

His folks were there and Swelihle but Zano was not there.

Us:"Morning Dad"

Mr S:"Morning kids and grankids" we sat down with our little rats on our laps

Mrs S:"Where is Zanokuhle kant"

Swe:"She said she is not feeling well"

Mr S:"Not feeling well kwani she need come down and have breakfast!"

Mrs S:"Is it not too early for shouting?"

Mr S:"Don't tell me you condone her behavior. Zanokuhle is too young for having a boyfriend Mamazi"

Wakhe:"Let alone if it's that bastard. He is using her"

Swe:"He seemed so sincere though Mawakhe."

Mr S:"Shut up miss night stands what is wrong with you children. Why were you giving my wife such a difficult time knowing very well she was going through a lot already. Swelihle is that what we taught you to open legs for everything that have a tail between the legs?"

Swe:"Cha Baba but I no longer do that now can we move on please"

Mr S:"You shouldn't have done it from the first place!!"

Wakhe:"You are scaring my angels stop shouting"

Mr S:"And you where the hell were you last night?"

Wakhe:"Out"

Mr S:"Out huh? Your fiancée slept alone on her birthday you moron while you were OUT " he emphasized out "I hope you behaved your self on that OUT of yours!"

Mrs S:"Calm down now Babazi" She rubbed his hand.

He looked at her and smiled she returned the smile.

Mr S:"I love you"

Mrs S:"I love you more"

"I will go call Zanokuhle" She stood up made her way

Mr S:"Mamazi" Mrs S turned and looked at her husband he
blew her a kiss. She blushed and accept the kiss placing it on
her heart. Mxm I love them yazin

•

°ZANOKUHLE°

.

First let me just say I'm super happy that daddy is alive I don't
want to lie somehow I felt responsible for his death and that
haunted me.

Therapy sessions helped me a lot and through the process I met
Phila who contributed to my healing.

He was very supportive and always there for me.

To find out that he is Zesuliwe's ex eish broke me to the core
coz he didn't tell me.

Well he never spoke much about his ex but somehow our
fights were indirectly about her little did I know that ex is
Zesuliwe.

I have had enough daddy was shouting the whole night
yesterday you'd swear I committed a crime duh I fell in love just
like any one else.

I'm 20 years old for crying out loud I have never dated before that should count bakithi kanti how old should I be before I start dating.

Mommy dated Daddy when she was 18 years and she got married at the age of 22 see its not that bad as long as you find the right one and I can feel it that Philane is the one.

He gave me the reason to fall in love and now people want me to break up with him ay that's unfair don't you think I mean Zesuliwe had her chance with Phila and moved on now its my turn.

Philane love me he is not using me as buti say he is not talking about my Khabazela.

So I was on the phone talking to him.

Phila:"I swear baby I didn't know please believe me"

Me:"I believe you...can I ask you something?"

Phila:"Shoot my love"

Me:"Do you still love Zesuliwe?"

Phila:"Huh?"

Me:"You heard me"

Phila:"Am I not with you?"

Me:"You are not answering the ask Philane"

Phila:"I love you MaJobe only you" I smiled

Me:"I love you too Khabazela"

My door open in came mom looking all glowing kwazise the president of her heart is back

"Uhm bye" I hung up. "Knocking dololo?" She looked at me as if she was searching something before sitting next to me.

Mom:"Morning"

Me:"Good morning mommy"

Mom:"Why are you not coming down we are having breakfast"

Me:"I'm not feeling well Mama"

Mom:"What is wrong?"

Me:"Period pains" I lied I wasn't ready for daddy's scolding

Mom:"Ungazongenza isilima wena!" (Don't make me a fool!) I swallowed hard and looked down "Lift up your PJ top"

Me:"Ma"

Mom:"Awsezwa ezindlebeni!" (can't you hear now!)

I lifted up my PJ as confused as I was why on Earth would she tell me to do so "Phakamisa ngifuna ukubona amabele" (Up I want to see your breast)

Me:"This is sexual harassment" I exposed my breast.

She looked at my breasts I didn't prepare myself for what was about to come after that. "Maaa" I held my burning cheek another slap landed on my face I saw stars. God what the fuck is wrong with this woman "Gossh Ma!" they kept coming until I buried myself with my arms "Mama stop please" I was crying now my face was burning. I managed to hold her hands her lower lip was shivering her eyes were filled with anger.

Mom:"What did you promise me?!"

Me:"Many things"

Mom:"I'm talking about your future!"

Me:"I promised you that next year I will continue with my Law course and I won't drop out this time. I will study hard until I graduate."

Mom:"Wena ugijima uyamitha!"

My heart skipped a beat

Me:"No I'm not pregnant I can't be pregnant Mama how"

Mom:"You know very well how! God Zanokuhle what happened to using protection atleast since you can't abstain!"

I burst into tears coz I couldn't understand how can I be pregnant

"You disappointed me yaz and I didn't know you have a boyfriend now. " she was calm now I looked at her with my teary eyes

Me:"I can't be pregnant Mama you are making a mistake"

Mom:"Go to Swe's bedroom get pregnancy tests" I got up from the bed and went to my sisters bedroom to get PTs and came back. "You know what to do right " I nodded went to the bathroom I peed on the both stick and washed my hands then I went back to my bedroom. I placed them on the beside table crawled on the bed. After a while she took them and look at them. "8 weeks"

Me:"No how is it possible" I burst into tears

Mom:"You had unprotected sex Zanokuhle that how is possible" she said rather annoyed

Me:"I have never had sex Mama"

She laughed God she think I'm crazy

"It's true well let me just say he had never penetrated Mama"

Mom:"Ubesoma?"

I nodded tears flowing on my face

Me:"How is it possible?"

Mom:"Sperms swim Zaza" I cried louder "Ssh don't cry" She pulled me to her chest.

God ungenzani nkosiyami I don't want a baby mina and I'm not sure if I want babies ever.

•

°SWELIHLE°

.

Dad:"Go and check them why are they taking so long we want to eat"

Me:"Okay daddy" I got up to make my way up then there was a buzz.

Dad:"Who is visiting during breakfast time tell them there's nobody in this house" We laughed

I went to open the gate then there was a bell at the door. I opened the door. A teenage girl with a police and gentleman stood on my doorstep.

Gentleman:"Morning Miss"

Me:"Hi come in"

They walked in the girl looked scared I noticed bruises on her wrists.

Gentleman:"I believe we are at Sithole residence"

Me:"Yes how can I help you"

Gentleman:"We are looking for Mawakhelomuzi Seluleko Sithole"

Me:"What for if I may ask"

Gentleman:"Is he available?"

Me:"Yes I will go and call him" I went to the dining area "Its the police they are looking for Mawakhe"

Dad:"What have you done now son"

Mawakhe:" Nothing Baba" They all stood up and followed me.

Dad:"Bantu bomthetho" They greeted back

Gentleman:"Yes Sir. We apologise to come unexpected. Im detective Masango I'm looking for Mawakhelomuzi Seluleko Sithole"

Mawakhe:"That's me how can I help you detective "

Gentleman:"Is this him little girl" The little girl looked at Mawakhe with teary eyes and nodded

"You are under arrested for sexual assaulting this little girl here. You have a right to remain silence everything you say may be use to the court of law against you"

63

°ZESULIWE°

.

Sexual assault is a sensitive issue that touches everybody especially women and children.

I for one I'm the victim of rape and I know how it feels.

Government, Law, NGO's and Communities are fighting against rape but there are still perverts like Mngomezulu and Velile.

Here I was in front of this broken, vulnerable, scared little girl who looks 14 years if not 15 years but all I could see was a girl who wants to sabotage my fiancée, the father of my babies

Advertisement

the love of my life and that cut deep coz that is why victims of rape never come out.

Mr S: "What?"

Wakhe: "You must be high detective"

Masango: "Don't waste our time man give the baby to her and let us do our job"

Wakhe: "You are making a massive mistake detective. I will never do that and I don't even know who is this girl!"

Swe took Kuhle from her brother

Mr S: "Detective I'm sure there is some sort of misunderstanding my son will never do that. Ntombazane tell the police the truth"

The little girl burst into tears

Masango: "Cuff him mtungwa"

The police grabbed Wakhe roughly

Wakhe: "Who are you bitch! Tell the damn fucking truth!"

He roared in anger as the police officer cuff him "Ouuuh fuck!!" he groaned in pain

Me: "Please be gently with him don't hurt him" I said with a near tears voice

Wakhe: "I didn't do it baby" He looked at me in my eyes "I didn't do it please tell me you believe me"

Masango: "Come! come! Rapist!"

Mr S: "Hang in there son I'm calling Mark right away"

Wakhe: "Liwe" his voice broke and his eyes were filled with pain.

I walked to him and baby kissed him

Me: "I believe you baby"

He smiled faintly

Wakhe:"Thank you...dont cry I will be back yezwa"

I nodded tears making their way down my face.

They dragged him out like some kind of criminal

Wakhe:"I love you Zesuliwe!" he screamed as they shoved him in the van. I looked at the van driving out with my glistening eyes with tears and he was looking at me too until the van was out of sight.

I stood there as if the van will come back and they will say they made a mistake.

A tiny hand that touched my wet face brought me back to earth.

I looked at her and she smiled widely and her smile brought hope that this will blow over in a second they will release him the moment they found out that he is not guilty.

I know my baby will never do that it was plainly a set up.

She brought her wet lips on my lips and kissed me.

Me:"Mommy love you too baby"

Swe:"Zes come" I swivelled around and walked inside the house
Mrs S and Zano emerged

Mrs S:"Sorry to keep you wai....what is going on why Zesuliwe is crying"

Mr S:"Mawakhe is arrested"

Mrs S:"Hayi for what?" she widened her eyes

Mr S walked to his wife and took her hands before kissing her cheek

Mr S:"I called Mark baby he is on his way to the police station dont worry"

Mark must be their lawyer I presume

Mrs S:"You are not answering me baba ka Mawakhe"

He sighed and looked at his wife

Mr S:"Sexual assault"

Mrs S:"Thats nonsense Mawakhe will never do that!"

Mr S:"Exactly Mamazi so please calm down okay"

Mr S:"Last year was a soulless Xmas ever without you this year its my son who is not here with us what does God want from us actually why cant we be happy for once?" she said with a teary voice.

I forgotten that its Xmas alot have been going on I even forgot my birthday.

Mr S:"Mark is the best in the game baby remember you mentored him. He will bring back our son ssh" He wiped her tears with his thumb and kissed her.

We all went to the dining room and had breakfast.

The atmosphere was somber and soulless.

This was going to be my first Xmas spent with my love.

I dont know whether Im cursed or what Its like I attract bad lucks everywhere.

Mr S"Eat Zesuliwe please. Mawakhe will come back he is not guilty. Mark is one of the best lawyer my wife mentored"

I sniffed away my mucus and wiped my tears.

Swe:"Sshhh" she brushed my back it was like she opened a tap coz I burst into more tears.

Mrs S stood up and came to take Sihle from me and passed her to her husband.

Mrs S:"Zesuliwe sis dont cry you know Mawakhe will never do that. They will release him. He is going to spend Xmas with us vha" I nodded she pulled me to her stomach and stroke my back. "Zaza get water for her"

Zano stood up and went to fetch water. I took the glass and drank half of it. Squalokuhle started wailing. "She is sensing you please calm down sis"

I placed the glass on the table and took a crying Kuhle from Swelihle and calmed her down.

After breakfast we started cooking.

Xmas lunch was going to be here but Mama called and told me that she want to spend Xmas with her family which is her husband , me, TK and the twins. So it was gonna be my first time driving my car even though it was risky since I don't have a license.

I was packing few things for me and my twins.

Swe:"Im sad though you are not spending xmas with us"

Me:"Im sorry"

Zanokuhle walked in with Sihle.

Zano:"Uhm Im sorry about...I mean I didnt know you are phila's ex girlfiriend"

Me:"Its cool"

Zano:"No bad blood between us right?"

Me:"Yeah"

Zano:"Thank you so much" she wrapped her one arm around my neck and hugged me.

Swe:"So you good with Phila little sis"

Zano:"Yeah but Im scared how will he take the news"

Swe:"What news"

Zano:"Uhm" she cleared her throat " Im 2 months pregnant" it came out as a whisper then tears followed.

Swe:"Oh babe"

This one particular moment played in my mind.

"Our first bundle of joy we will name her Buhlebenkosi." He brushed my tummy I smiled and said "I love it babe the boy will be name after you. Philane Junior" His lips curved sweetly then he kissed me so passionately oh how in love we were those days.

I wont lie somehow I felt a sharp pain of jealousy.

I was suppose to taste that D first before her.

God Zes really? really agh stop it maan. My inner voice repriminded me.

"Zes!!!" screamed Swelihle bringing me back from daydreaming

Swe:"Where are you"

Me:"Right here"

They helped me with the twins and the bags.

I buckled the babies and put the bags in the boot.

I bid farewell and got in the car then I drove to my parents apartment. I think they might as well move this side I mean everytime when they are about to leave something come up.

Xmas with my parents was good how I wish I was completely happy though I wondered how my fiancé is doing inside there.

I retired to bed early that night after making my babies bottles.

Me:"Night mom and dad"

Uncle C smiled he love it when I call him dad. I think its time I start to call him daddy coz he is like a father to me. I kissed their cheeks and went to the bedroom.

I unclothed and slipped into pjs then jumped into bed next to my babies. I took my phone and called Swe

Swe:"Skoni sami"

Me:"Judging the silence he didn't return home"

She breathed out loudly on the other side

Swe:"Yeah the bail hearing is on the day after tomorrow"

Me:"No ways so he going to spend two nights in there?"

Swe:"Yeah"

Me:"Oh no" I felt burning tears in my eyes

Swe:"I'm sorry please be strong for him. It's only a matter of time the journalists finds out. Things are gonna get rough toughen up baby"

Me:"What did Mark said? What are chances of him to get a bail"

Swe:"The girl is underage so it will be quite heavy but I trust Mark don't worry your fiancé will come back home"

Me:"How old is the girl"

Swe:"13 years"

Me:"Yho she is twice his age. It look very bad but I know my baby didn't do anything that girl is lying"

Swe:"I don't know where does she get such bravery to lie about something big like this"

Me:"The truth will come out..how is Mama holding up"

Swe:"You know its a blessing that daddy is here to calm her down but she also trust Mark after all she mentored him."

Me:"That's great...Almighty still haven't contacted you "

Swe:"He wished me a Merry Xmas but I didn't reply. The text was so cold it's like someone forced him to send it. Merry Xmas Enjoy really? mxm"

Me:"You need to talk to him though fix things. In few weeks you guys are getting married. You can't get married when you are mad at each other "

Swe:"I know I should have told him but naye he is not making things easy for me. I have been calling him since that day we fought but he is ignoring me. I think he is over doing it now and its fucking annoying"

Me:"Try to reach out to him . If its take you to be an annoying buzzing mosquito in his ear so be it. That's your man right there that white girl need to bounce"

Swe:"You are right thank you hey"

Me:"No stress goodnight"

Swe:"Goodnight" We hung up

I kissed my babies lips and tried to sleep but I couldn't my mind was with Wakhe.

I decided to pray , I pray hard until my mouth got dry.

The following day passed, today was the bail hearing day. I was still with my parents but I was gonna go back at Sithole residence today my baby is coming home. I woke up very late

because I couldn't fall asleep last night and the twins were restless.

I woke up around eleven o'clock I know hey

The twins were not next to me so I made the bed and took my toiletries heading to the bathroom where I took a shower.

I switched off the water and wrapped a towel around my body and another one on the head before going back to the bedroom. .

I dried and smeared lotion on my body then I got dressed in a white summer dress and sandals.

I tied my hair in a neat bun and applied little bit of make up.

I looked myself in the mirror and smiled today was gonna be a good day I could feel it.

I made my way out heading to the lounge where I was welcomed by a scary and unpleasant sight.

Me:"What the fuck are you doing TK stay the fuck away from my daughter!! " I marched to him and took Sihle as TK was trying to take out her nappy. Mom walked in

Mom:"What is the noise about?"

Me:"How could you leave my daughters with him alone!"

TK:"I was changing her nappy Zesuliwe"

Me:"You are lying!"

TK:"You thought I was... " he paused his eyes glistened with tears "I guess I deserve that" he whispered a tear escaped on his left eye "I will call you Lolo" he stood up from the couch

Mom:"Please don't go uncle we still need to choose which house are we going to buy"

TK:"Take any house you like its your money after all"

Mom:"But I'm buying it for you"

TK:"Its okay you can choose" He walked out.

Mom looked at me

Mom:"What the hell is wrong with you?"

Me:"Excuse me?"

Mom:"Why are you are hard hearted how could you accuse him of such a horrible thing like that!"

Me:"If he did it before what will stop him from doing it again. I was protecting my daughters"

Mom:"Oh come on Zesuliwe will you just stop this maan. Cut him some slack he apologised for what he did to me and he is remorseful why punish him for the rest of his life that is unfair!"

Me:"Do you blame me I reacted like any mother would have."

Mom:"When will you forgive him huh? If I can forgive him surely you can too. Awuyeke ukuba nenhliziyo embi and learn to forgive. We are human we make mistakes and we learn from them. Your father know what he did was cruel he doesn't need you reminding him every second!"

Me:"Molesting someone is not a mistake Mama. No ways ubunja nje!"

Mom:"Kicking Luyanda was it a mistake? No it wasn't you wanted to kick her coz you were angry you were controlled by anger and you ended up being the cause for the death of the baby. What if Uncle was possessed. What I'm trying to say there are things that we do and realize we were not aware of our behavior. You out of all you know that and Mawakhe forgave you but you can't forgive other people. You are egocentric and arrogant Zesuliwe!"

Her words pierced through my heart how dare she compare two different things.

I never meant to kill Wakhe's daughter Tk wanted to molest Mama he even did it for several times.

He knew what he was doing and he was aware!

Me:"I'm leaving now"

Mom:"You can run miles and mountains but the truth will always be the truth. If you go leave my gran daughters behind I'm still enjoying to have them. I will bring them later"

I said nothing and put Sihle down next to her sister than I went to take my bag in the bedroom and my car keys before returning back.

Mom:"You not gonna say goodbye"

Me:"Bye" I said with attitude

Mom:"Nothing will stop me from smacking you child!"

I rolled my eyes and turn to walk out I felt something hitting me on my head.

Me:"Ouuhh" It was a remote. I walked out got in my car and started it before driving out.

Swelihle opened the gate for me as well as the door.

She looked so terrible, her hair was a mess and her eyes were swollen

Me:"Hey" We shared a long hug. I went to put my bag in the bedroom and came back where I found her stuffing herself with junk in front of TV. "How are you holding up " I said sitting next to her

Swe:"I miss him so much Zesuliwe and I can't take it anymore"
she sobbed

Me:"I'm sorry did you try to reach out to him"

Swe:"Yes but he drop my calls. Yesterday I went to his place to look for him his mama said he went out with his ex girlfriend"

Me:"Hay I don't believe that woman she is trying to cause trouble for you guys"

Swe:"I don't know Zes I don't know what to think now"

Me:"Askies skon sami" I wrapped my arms around her and embraced her "He will come around" I stroke her hair listening to her sobs until she quieten down."Mom and Dad are at court?"

Swe:"Yes and Zano I couldn't go I was a mess.

We watch the TV and ate junk together over various topics shifting one after the other until Mrs S came running up to the stairs without saying a word to us. Mr S followed behind his wife.

Me:"Where is my baby "

Swe:"What is going on"

We asked Zano who appeared after a while.

Zano:"It's bad" she sat on the couch "They were arguing all the way from court"

Swe:"Why what for? "

Zano:"Almighty is representing the little girl"

Swe:"What?"

Zano:"Well yeah and he is so good sis , buti didnt get bail"

Me:"Oh my goodness"

Swe:"Oh Jesu when is the trial"

Zano:"20th of May" Oh God

I crumbled on the floor and broke down letting out heartwrenching sobs.

64

°ZESULIWE°

.

On the 20 of May Oh God that's five months away

I cried so hard as Swelihle and Zanokuhle tried to calm me down.

How could they do this he didn't do it I know he didn't.

It have been two days but I miss him already how will I live for months without him.

I excused myself and went to the bedroom I bumped into Mr S on the stairs who seem so frustrated.

When I got to the bedroom I jumped on the bed and curled myself into a ball.

Why him Lord? Why us? What are we being punished for I agreed mos to be umthandazi.

I cried so hard and gasped in between.

Come on Zes this is not the time to broke down you need to be strong for him. Stand by him no matter what future has in store for you two.

I got up from the bed and went to the bathroom where I did my business and washed my hands and my swollen face.

I closed my eyes in front of the mirror and said a very short prayer

Me:"Dear Lord give me strength , keep him safe, protect him and bring him home Amen"

I went downstairs and started cooking.

The intercom rang it was Mama I opened the gate for her and the door.

Me:"Come in" Uncle C was carrying the twins mom was carrying their bags.

Mom:"We are in the hurry your father was stabbed" she said as they made their way in

Me:"Oh"

Uncle c:"Where is everyone "

Me:"I don't know but Mama is in her bedroom"

Mom:"The twins will stay with her then"

Me:"Who said I'm coming with you"

Mom:"Zesuliwe your father was stabbed and it's doesn't look good"

Me:"Its not like I'm a doctor who will help him or God who will hold his breath when he dies"

Mom:"Jesus Zesuliwe how can you be so heartless that is your father!"

Me:"God woman will you leave me the fuck alone!!"

She slapped so hard on my left cheek my eyes watered instantaneously

Mom:"Stop talking to me like I'm your friend. I'm your mother you lippy brat!"

•

°SWELIHLE°

.

I couldn't believe it and I wanted him to tell me himself. I ran upstairs to freshen when I finished I took my car keys and ran out.

I got in my car

started it and drove to his home.

Fortunately he answered the intercome and let me in

Banhle:"Mbali yami" He smiled like nothing happened

Me:"Mbali yami my foot how could you Almighty!"

Banhle:"Your parents told you I see. Look baby I didn't know.

They approached me and her story touched me. I offered to be

her pro bono I couldn't drop her when she told me who raped her."

Me:"You are not the only lawyer in the firm!"

Banhle:"True but people don't want to work for free baby"

Me:"How nice of you destroying my brother's life! He is not a rapist!"

Banhle:"Don't be so sure there's evidence"

Me:"What evidence?"

Banhle:"As much as I love you I can't discuss the case with you"

Me:"You don't love me Almighty I have been calling you since forever you are dropping my calls. I know I was wrong for not telling you but you didn't have to punish me like this" I was weeping now "I'm sorry okay I'm really sorry but I can't do this anymore clearly you don't love me Almighty" I wiped my tears vigorously

Banhle:"No baby please don't allow this come between us its just work nothing personal"

Me:"It's not about the case only Almighty. I saw you with your white girlfriend at spur days back and you two were so cosy. Yesterday I came here and your mom told me you went out with your ex girlfriend. We are getting married in weeks wena you are busy with girls. Is this how its gonna be in our marriage

every time when we fight you will chase skirts. If that so then I ain't down for that"

Banhle:"I'm sorry okay but that white girl you are talking about is my cousin she is coming from New York I haven't seen her for years. Yesterday I was at work busy preparing myself for Nontando's case mom lied to you. I'm really sorry for punishing you I was hurt beyond that after everything and after all this time we spent together you still see me as a stranger who will judge you."

Me:"I love you Almighty with all my heart but I don't think we were made for each other. You want babies I can't give you that. You chose to be loyal to your work and turn against my family so its clearly my feelings don't matter to you." I took out the ring

Banhle:"You can't do that please" He cupped my hands stopping me from taking out the ring "I love you and I'm really sorry. I don't care about babies I'm begging you don't do this to us" his voice broke

Me:"I can't Almighty this is for the best"

Banhle:"No please Mbali yami I'm sorry" He pressed his lips on mine and I couldn't resist. I kissed him but the problem is my mind was made up."Please " he whispered looking at me with glassy eyes

Me:"I can't " I whispered more tears falling down my face
"Goodbye" I gave him his ring and ran out

Banhle:"Swelihle wait up please" I ignored him and got in my
car. He came to window and banged it

"I LOVE YOU MBALIYEZWE AND IM SORRY" I started the car and
drove off tears blurring my way.

•

°ZANOKUHLE°

.

The situation we were dealing with was very sensitive and the
media shame was making it harder.

Everyone was talking about it eish It was really bad I wish it was
all just a dream.

It was a messed up fucking shit!

I fail to understand how can a person lie about something so
painful, touchy and big like this.

Could it be possible that buti molested that girl?

Or could it be possible that the girl is lying?

It gets really hard when the accused is the family member
especially when you know the pain.

You find yourself not knowing what to believe.

Let's take Zesuliwe's father for instance I'm sure Zesuliwe's mom never thought her uncle could hurt her like that but he did and if you could see him you'd deny that he did it.

He is such sweet down to earth man so where am I going with this? You must be wondering well nami angaz I was just stating the fact but my brother got my full support no doubt about that.

The bail hearing was intense and what made things worse buti doesn't remember anything that happened at the party he can't even remember the girl.

I don't even want to talk about Almighty coz he make me angry how dare he stand against buti.

I thought asking a girl's hand in marriage and pay lobola is to build a relationship between the two families how could he represent someone who is against us.

It clearly that the relationship between the two families mean nothing to him.

He doesn't love my sister like he claim he do or maybe this was his plan from the first place.

He want to sabotage my family, he is working with his father to destroy us sigh!

I wish I had answers to all the questions that were crowding in my mind.

I started by checking on Mama first and found her asleep. The argument between her and daddy was intense but I just hope they find a way to talk things through coz this was not a right time to fight but lean on each other. After that I took my car keys in my bedroom and left.

I twitched my wrist and looked at my watch wrist.

I was at Wimpy waiting for Phila and he was late with 15 minutes already.

I drank the sparkling water I didn't have appetite.

As I was about to call him I saw him walking in.

Damn he is such a gorgeous guy you guys.

He searched me with his eyes and a smile appeared on his face when our eyes met.

He walked towards my table I stood up and we hugged

Phila:"Baby lami"

Me:"My love" We shared a brief kiss then sat down

Phila:"Have you ordered?"

Me:"I'm not hungry"

Phila:"I'm sorry for being late traffic was insane"

Me:"Its okay sthandwa sami" He smiled and called a waiter

Phila:"coke for me and juice for this lady"

The waiter nodded then he left "I miss you hey"

Me:"I miss you too" I cleared my throat I was in a debate with myself if I should tell him about the pregnancy.

Phila:"You said you want us to talk"

Me:"Uhm yes" Our drinks came we sip on them

Phila:"Ngilalele baby lami" (I'm listening my baby)

Me:"I don't know how to say it"

Phila:"Please don't tell me you are ending us because your family is against us. Baby we got a special thing going on between us"

Me:"No I'm not"

He sighed out of relief

"Well uh I'm 2 months pregnant"

He looked at me with no emotion I didnt know if he heard me or what. "Did you h..." he cut me off

Phila:"You are not serious right"

Me:"I'm serious baby"

He shook his head in disbelief and chuckled

Phila:"Who is he?"

Me:"What?"

Phila:"Who is the father of your baby!" he shouted

Me:"Don't shout you are attracting attention to us. The father of the baby is right in front of me"

He laughed like really laughed until his nose turned red

Phila:"I didn't know you are a comedian too"

Me:"I'm not lying Philane"

Phila:"Don't you fucking dare shit on me ZanoKuhle you and I have never slept together you know very well!!" He roared

Me:"Baby please calm down and let me explain"

Phila:"I don't want your explanation. Go to your baby daddy and leave me alone!"

Me:"Philane I know how it look I was confused too but mom told me that sperms swims...." he cut me

Phila:"How could you do this to me. Yaz I thought you are different but now I can see you girls are all the same. I gave you all of my love Zano and you cheat on me? Why ? Why? I

thought we had something so perfect between us but it was just a lie." his voice broke he was really hurting and that broke me to the core

Me: "Baby that's not true" I was crying now coz he didn't want to believe me "I love you Philane I will never cheat on you"

Phila:"Stop lying maan nx!" he stood up

Me:"Khabazela please believe me"

Phila:"Send my regards to your baby daddy" He walked out. I followed behind him and went to my car.

I buried my head on the steering wheel and cried my lungs out. This gave me more reason to get rid of the baby. I wiped my tears and started my car then I drove to the doctor.

•

°NARRATED°

.

She was seated on her chair her legs crossed, going through latest news on her iPad.

"Hip hop & RnB Singer Mawakhelomuzi Seluleko Sithole (27) was denied bail"

Trending news of the day. It was all over the social networks and media. Fans were angry and disappointed. Exactly what she wanted to see a smug smile crept on her face

She placed her iPad on her desk before opening a drawer and took out a key and a marking pen.

She stood up and fixed her black pencil skirt that like to go up whenever she is seated than she swaggered to her cupboard.

She unlocked the cupboard and gazed the chart then drew a cross on the club's picture and Mawakhelomuzi's picture. What next or who is next? she asked herself.

Her:"Perfect!" she said circling a ring on the next picture.

"It's game on motherfuckers!"

65

°ZESULIWE °

.

New year what a way of starting it without my fiancé deep sigh!

Two weeks have passed and a lot had happened.

Ultimately the ceremony is over I'm now ancestrally a Ntombela.

Zesuliwe Ntombela ay it doesn't have that thing its a good thing I won't change my surname until I get married.

Zesuliwe Sithole yeah baby that one sound beautiful.

The training have been going well , taking it slowly everyday.

Today I was going to visit my fiancé to say my goodbye coz tomorrow I'm going to our home.

I wish I didn't have to leave but I had no choice gotta study and make my adoptive parents, my biological parents, my fiancé and myself proud.

Well Mama , Wakhe's mom that is saw the need to take over and represent Wakhe and Mark didn't seem to have a problem.

When I finished dressing up I went to check on my twins in their nursery but I didn't find them so I went downstairs where I found Mr S feeding the twins purity.

Me:"Morning Dad"

Mr S:"Morning MaNgema oh I mean MaNtombela"

Me:"I like MaNgema though"

Mr S:"Okay how are you today"

Me:"I'm trying how is daddy"

Mr S:"I'm fine"

Me:"What would you like to have as breakfast today "

Mr S:"I ate oats you don't have to worry about that" Mrs S walked in looking beautiful as always with her Gucci hand bag

Mrs S:"Morning Mama wo wele" I smiled

Me:"Morning Ma"

Mrs S:"Why you didn't wake me up Babazi" she kissed her husband and wiped off the lipstick on his lips with her thumb

Mr S:"I wanted you to rest a little you deserve it after last night's hard work" he winked at her

Mrs S:"And I'm still exhausted I don't know how will I function today. It's all your fault"

Mr S:"You are the one who was begging non stop "

Mrs S:"I couldn't get enough of you" she bite her lower lip

I cleared my throat they giggled and the twins joined them making us laugh

Mr S: "How does your day look like today I want us to go out you know just to take our minds out of everything that is going on"

Mrs S: "Sound nice I will call you and let you know when I'm done"

Mr S: "Good "

Mrs S: "Maybe I will... " she whispered on her husband's ear who coughed after that making Mrs S laugh "Bye hubby" she winked at him and walked out leaving her husband staring her behind.

Mr S: "Uh eerh will you feed them please" he didn't even wait for me to reply but stood up and disappeared. I giggled and shook my head

Me: "Your grandparents are naughty babies" I kissed their dirty lips and sat down then fed them.

Swelihle walked in

"Your parents are going to slaughter you like a goat I'm telling you"

Swe: "Yho what did they say"

Me:"I lied and told them you going to spend the night at Zee's place"

Swe:"Thank you skon sami I owe you"

Me:"And I know how are you going to pay me"

Swe:"Oka-y"

Me:"Stop clubbing and sleeping around it won't change things. I know you are heart broken I can imagine but maan skoni sami you are mishandling the situation now"

She yawned covering her mouth with her hand

Swe:"I need to sleep I will see ya" she disappeared.

Swelihle doesn't take heartache well she is back to that dark place again , drinking and fucking the pain away.

My heart aches for her I can imagine how heart breaking it is to beak up with your fiancé when there's few weeks left before marriage.

All the excitement and preparations were for nothing

It hurt really hurt shame I'm sure her enemies are rejoicing now.

When the babies were full I wiped their mouths and took them to their aunty.

Me:"Ma antiza"

Zano:"Yebo"

Me:"I need a favour sweetheart please look after them for few hours I'm going to see their father"

Zano:"You don't have to ask" I placed them next to her on her bed.

She also have problems Phila doesn't believe that he is a father she was tempted to terminate the pregnancy but something stopped her she doesn't know why coz she know that she doesn't want a baby. I swear sidunuselwe isalukazi problems all the way.

Me:"Thank you...how are you feeling"

Zano:"I feel like sleeping and never wake up"

Me:"That's death you really don't mean it"

Zano:"Eish send my love to buti"

Me:"Sure...bye kids" I kissed their forehead and made my way out when I got to the door they burst into tears

Zano:"Ningazong dakelwa nina anisangazi manje" I giggled and walked out even though I felt bad that they were crying. If I could I would have take them with me. I took my car keys and my phone then left.

Tk called me as I was on the way well we were taking things slowly.

I realized being angry was not doing any good for me and I almost lost him before I even got to know him better. Whoever stabbed him wanted him to die.

Me: "Hello"

TK: "Hey how are you"

Me: "Im fine how are you"

TK: "I'm good do you have plans today"

Me: "I'm driving to see Wakhe then after that I'm free"

TK: "I want to spend some time with you and the girls since you are leaving tomorrow if that okay with you"

Me: "Okay no problem"

TK: "Really?"

Me: "Yes"

TK: "Okay thank you so much"

Me: "No problem"

TK: "Bye for now"

We hung up. I sighed heavily and made my way in upon my arrival.

They went to call him as I made myself comfortable.

He walked in I jumped to my feet and hugged him

"No touching! No touching!"

Wakhe:"Mommy Queen" we sat down across each other. He looked groggy and broken more than the last time I was here

Me:"Daddy King what happened to your lip" his lip was bruised

Wakhe:"Some bitch nigga tried to take some chances"

Me:"Did you kick his ass"

Wakhe:"Yeah"

Me:"Good" He chuckled

Wakhe:"You are so beautiful" I smiled

Me:"Thank you...I missed you"

Wakhe:"I missed you too"

I reached for his hand and squeezed it.

"I said no touching!" I long to be in arms , hold him tight and never let him go

Me:"I'm going to Pretoria tomorrow"

Wakhe:"You are taking the twins with"

Me:"Yeah they are my sanity. They have a full time nanny. She is a grand woman she will take very good care of them even your mom think so"

Wakhe:"Okay atleast you won't be alone"

Me:"Yeah Zano is also going to stay with us"

Wakhe:"Oh yes I forgot"

Me:"She sent her love"

He smiled faintly

Wakhe:"Tell her I said thank you"

Me:"I will baby"

Wakhe:"Can you do me a favour"

Me:"Anything for you my love"

Wakhe:"Take care of yourself and our princesses"

Me:"I promise "

Wakhe:"Study hard neh"

Me:"Yeah of course"

Wakhe:"One last favour"

Me:"I'm listening"

Wakhe:"Please stop visiting me"

Me:"Huh?"

Wakhe:"Stop visiting me and focus on your studies, gift and our angels"

Me:"No baby don't say that please"

Wakhe:"I'm begging you baby"

Me:"Why?"

Wakhe:"You don't deserve this Liwe, its not what you sign up for. I'm really sorry for putting you through so much pain I can Imagine how hard it is for you"

Me:"I don't care what the media says

I don't care what your fans say, I don't care what the evidence say I want you no one else but you. Please don't push me away sthandwa sami I will never give up on you I will stick to you no matter what our future has in store for us"

Wakhe:"I don't deserve you Zesuliwe I'm a bad guy..."

Me:"No you are not a bad guy don't say that please"

Wakhe:"You are the only who see that. Right now in people's eyes I'm an asshole. No matter how drunk I get I know I will never force myself to someone let alone an underage girl"

Me:"Exactly mom will prove your innocence don't give up please. I know its hard and I will be right here with you..." He cut me off

Wakhe:"Zesuliwe please I'm begging you this is for your own good. Don't visit me anymore please. It break my heart that you have to see my like this. You deserve better then this my baby"

Me:"Its a passing phase baby don't do this please" Tears fall down on my face " We will conquer they tried to bury us but they forgot that we are seeds. Don't shut me out. I need you as much as you need me. You are the reason to breath, you are my happiness, my reason to smile, my reason to wake up everyday. I love you from the depth of my heart and soul"

He looked at me with teary eyes and whispered

Wakhe:"Im sorry" He stood up

Me:"Mawakhelomuzi please" I cried

Wakhe:"Take me back to my cell"

Me:"Jobe.." They walked out with him. I stood up and ran out with tears blocking my sight. I bumped into. someone "I'm sorry"

"No I'm sorry" said a familiar voice I looked up at him.

He pulled me to his arms "It's okay..its okay" I cried so hard. He still gives the best hugs ever.

I pulled away and wiped my tears

Me:"What are you doing here"

Phila:"You are not in a state to drive let me drive you home"

Me:"Thanks but I will drive myself"

Phila:"I insist"

Me:"Why are you so nice to me Phila I hurt you so bad"

Phila:"I hurt you first and I'm sorry"

Me:"I'm sorry too..you know I'd hate it if you lose someone who truly deserve you. That baby Zano is carrying is yours. She love you so much talk to your mother and ask her she will tell you that these things happens." With that said I got in my car, started it and buckled up then drove off. I was crying all the way home.

•

°NARRATED°

.

Mrs S was coming from Mark's workplace to get some documents and discuss a bit about the case.

It didn't look good since the DNA evidence was enough proof but she was adamant that her son didn't forced himself to the

girl, there was something not right and she is going to do whatever it takes to prove his innocence.

She got to the parking lot and walked to her car where she unlocked it and got in.

She buckled up and started the car, she heard a knock on the window of the passenger seat.

She rolled her eyes inwardly when she got to see who it was and pressed central unlock. Mr Miller open the door and stepped in then closed the door

Mr M:"Hi"

Mrs S:"Hello"

Mr M:"How are you feeling?"

Mrs S:"I'm good how can I help you Shaun I'm in a rush"

Mr M:"I heard that you are representing your son now"

Mrs S:"So?"

Mr M:"I want to help you"

Mrs S chuckled and looked at him

Mrs S:"Why would you want to work against your son"

Mr M:"I care about you and I know how this is draining you"

Mrs S glazed her eyes totally bored by Mr Miller's presence

Mrs S:"No I'm fine I got everything under control"

Mr M:"I know trust me but what I have will make your job easy"

Mrs S:"Why do you care Shaun"

Mr M:"We are in laws don't you remember"

Mrs S:"Oh please the wedding is off so that's a past as much as its pains to see my daughter heart broken I'm glad we are cutting ties with your unloyal family"

Mr M:"Don't take it personal you know better how this works. My son was only helping a poor little girl to get justice"

Mrs S:"Justice my left foot that little slut is destroying my son's life. I didn't raise a rapist he will never force himself on a girl. She wanted to sleep with him!"

Mr M:"Exactly so let me help you"

Mrs S:"What do you have in mind that you think I don't have?"

Mr M:"I have tangible evidence that will proof his innocence and unfortunately I'm the only one that have it so your PI will find nothing"

Mrs S:"Oh you do?"

Mr M:"Yes" He touched her chin "I can give it to you anytime you want you will think of some other ways to thank me" He smirked and that angered Mrs S to the core

Mrs S:"I knew it you wouldn't help me out of your good heart. You such an asshole get out of my car!" she bellowed angrily

Mr M:"With pleasure sweetheart" He winked and stole a baby kiss on her shivering lips then stepped out leaving her wiping her mouth vigorously.

She groaned frustratedly and drove off her hands were shaking she couldn't even hold the steering wheel properly.

She drove straight to her sister's place whom she find baking in the kitchen.

Mrs N:"What a nice surprise baby sis" she opened her arms for a hug

Mrs S:"Red wine please" she said walking passed her

Mrs N:"Hello to you too Ndoni"

Mrs S:"God I'm so angry right now I swear I'm going to explode call the cleaning agency already"

Mrs Ngcobo laughed

Mrs N:"What got you so worked up" she said taking out red wine from the fridge.

Mrs S:"Isn't that asshole of a white man with green eyes!" she paced around the kitchen

Mr N:"Who is that now?" she said pouring wine in the glass

Mrs S:"Shaun who does he think he is God please help me coz I'm going to kill him"

Mrs N looked at her sister and her face expression said it all

Mrs N:"I don't like it when you talk like that"

She said giving her sister a glass of wine who took it and gulped it all down

Mrs S:"Another one please"

Mrs N:"Let's sit down so that we can talk about this"

Mrs S:"Okay" She took the wine and the glass then headed to the lounge while Mrs Ngcobo switched off the stove then went to join her sister in the lounge who already drank half of the wine

Mrs N:"You need to slow down" she sat down next to her sister facing her "Talk to me"

Mrs S:"Shaun got the evidence that will proof Mawakhe's innocence but he will give it to me if I sleep with him"

Mrs N:"Tjo so what are you going to do?"

Mrs S:"I don't know Sindi all I know is I'm not sleeping with that asshole! I never had to sleep my way to win I always won my cases fair and square and I won't start now"

Mrs N sighed out heavily and looked at her sister

Mrs N:"This is different sis then you were fighting for your clients Mawakhe is your son, your only son who could be found guilty and spend years in jail"

Mrs S:"You are not saying what I think you are saying" she looked at her through the glass as she sip on her wine

Mrs N:"Come on sis this is your son we talking about whom you will do anything for his freedom and happiness."

Mrs S:"Of course but not this Sindiswa"

Mrs N:"You got nothing to lose"

Mrs S:"Are you for real right now. I got my marriage, dignity and respect to lose!"

Mrs N:"Dont shout I was just saying you know I will never advice you something I wouldn't do I mean I will do anything for my Zee"

Mrs S:"Hayi ngeke Sindiswa" she poured another glass and gulped it down

Mrs N:"You know how south african law is once a girl cry rape the law side with her it doesn't matter if it was an agreement. You want him to rot in jail for something he didn't do?"

Mrs S:"Utuvi lo suwubuza manje!" (You are asking kak now!)

Mrs N:"Sorry"

.

"Thank you" she said to the guy and paid him his money

Him:"Its good to do business with you ma'am"

Her:"Your service is always good"

Him:"Have a wondrous day"

Her" You too" The guy walked out

She sat down on her chair and opened the big brown envelope then took out pictures.

"Mmmh I like this one" she placed aside Mrs S and Mr M 's picture where their lips touched.

She then placed another picture aside of Zesuliwe and Philane hugging.

"Ziyawuta mos kulomuzi" she laughed out loudly swinging on her chair.

66

°ZESULIWE°

.

I drove home and took the twins then drove to TK's new home. It a beautiful double story that have a pool and beautiful garden.

TK:"Hey I'm glad you came"

He helped me with the twins then we walked inside the house

Me:"Its smells mouth watering"

TK:"I cooked hope you eat dumpling and beans with bones" he seemed so nervous well I don't blame him coz that was the first we spent time together with no one else

Me:"Mmh yummy" I put down Sihle who was already wiggling herself. Ever since they started walking abasafuni ukuphathwa isikhathi eside

TK:"I hope its taste yummy" he said putting down Kuhle. "How is Mawakhe "

I sat on the high chair as he started dishing up for us

Me:"He is so broken and doesn't want me to visit him anymore I don't know why is he pushing me away"

TK:"I think its break his heart that you have to see him in that state. He knows that its also break yours to see him like that. He is trying to protect you from pain"

Me:"Well akusizi ke coz he is hurting me more. I want to be there for him hold his hand through this nightmare. When his down and broken I'm his back bone Dad he shouldn't push me away."

my voice was broken I was close from crying Wakhe was really hurting me.

He looked at me and smiled I don't know what was amusing.

TK:"You call me dad" he smiled widely I rolled my eyes "I know sweetheart I will talk to him he need you now more then ever. Where will he get strength if he doesn't get it from you "

Me:"Exactly" He gave me food then we started eating "Mmmh you are a great cook this is mnandilicious"

TK:"I try"

Me:"When am I meeting my little brother"

TK:"Soon I will talk to him when you come back you two will meet "

Me:"How old is he konje"

TK:"15 years"

Me:"Indoda endala impela"

TK:"Esho nge bass engakanani nobude"

We continued and talked we got to know each other his company is not bad yaz no in fact its good.

TK:"Thank you for accepting me in your life things are looking up for me. I received a call where I used to work and they say I must come back"

Me:"Wow that's grea.." I couldn't continue I was disturbed

TK:"What is it?"

Me:"Mama"

TK:"What about her?"

Me:"She is in danger I need to call her"

TK:"Use mine " I took his phone and called Mama

Mom:"Uncle"

Me:"It's me Mama where are you? "

Mom:"In a restaurant "

Me:"Don't eat that food please"

Mom:"What? Why "

Me:"Just listen to me please!! "

Mom:"Okay don't yell phela!" I hung up

TK:"What is going on"

Me:"I don't know nothing is clear but something is not right. I'm trying to focus and be attentive but I can't seem to be getting what is wrong"

TK:"Don't be hard on yourself this all new to you"

.

Weeks passed it was February now I haven't seen my fiancé ever since that day and its killing me.

I can't fully focus on my studies coz I'm thinking about him all the time.

I missed him so much that I cry every day.

My heart broke into pieces that tomorrow we would be getting married

As Gogo Msibi said that my weekends are for training so yeah but on this weekend I wasnt going back .

Linda:"Girl my cousin is throwing a massive party don't you wanna come tonight"

Me:"No I'm a mother have you forgot that "

Lerato:"You have a nanny njena"

Linda and Lerato are my friends I think and these two party like hell bra its doesn't make any different to them that its Monday or Tuesday.

Me:"Okay fine partying is not my scene girls"

Lerato:"You such a bore"

Me:"Here's my driver" We shared hugs then I went to my car. My chauffeur was already outside opening a door for me "Thank you " I got in then he closed the door and went to his seat.

He dropped me home then he left. I had lectures the whole day I was tired I wanted to take a warm bath

Me:"Sawbona Sis May" Sis May is the nanny she was cooking in the kitchen

Sis May:"Yebo Sis how are you?"

Me:"I'm tired where are the little rats"

Sis May:"They are sleeping"

Me:"Okay let me hit a shower" I went upstairs and threw my bag on the bed then started undressing.

Just as I was about to go to the bathroom I received a call from an unknown number "Unknown number"

"Hey how are you"

Me:"I'm good"

"You not gonna ask me how I am?"

Me:"Who the hell are you"

I heard him chuckling

"Mr Nkomo or should I say Mr Momozi" my heart skipped a beat. Firstly where did he get my number secondly how did he know that I call him Mr Momozi

He laughed Oh Mr Nkomo is a sexy hot yummy handsome lecturer.

Me:"Uhm Sir if you don't mind me asking where did you get my digits"

"You gave me don't you remember"

Me:"No I didn't"

"So Miss Ngema tell me how are you going to make it up to me for calling me Mr Momozi" he said laughing

Me:"I don't know what you are talking about Sir" I bite my lower lip

"Don't do that please"

Me:"Do what?"

"Biting your lip"

Me:"Haibo how can you see me? Where are you" I looked around

He laughed

"I know you bite your lip when you lie"

Heeee mododa who is this person kanti

Me:"How can I help you Sir"

"Zwelibanzi"

Me:"Huh"

"Zwelibanzi is my name don't call me sir"

Me:"Oh look Zwelibanzi I need to go"

"Okay Miss Ngema enjoy your bath I will call you later" He hung up.

Wait how did he know I'm about to have a bath.

Could it be possible that he is stalking me?

If so what does he want from me?

I brushed off that feeling and went to have a warm bath It was soothing and relaxing that I dozed off in the water. I was woken up by Sis May

Sis May:"Wake up Zesuliwe" I opened my eyes

Me:"Damn I fall asleep"

Sis May:"You were tired I'm sure. Get out someone is looking for you"

Me:"Who is it"

Sis May:"I don't know"

I got out of the bath tub and drained water

Me:"Okay I'm coming" she disappeared.

I went to the bedroom where I dried and pulled a robe then went downstairs to see my visitor I got the shock of my life

Me:"What are you doing here!" He looked up at me and smiled

Velile:"Where is my son?" NANSONKE!!

•

°ZANOKUHLE°

.

It haven't been nice weeks for all of us and it seems like the months were dragging.

We were in the middle of February, today was the 13th of February

Philane and I fixed things between us I was surprised when he called and apologise.

Other part of me understood where he was coming from but I wasn't going to let him off the hook easily.

I have been dreading to tell Mama that's Phila and I are good and his mom want us to come and claim the damages. I breathed out loudly and placed my phone on the ear.

Mom:"Zaza" her voice was hoarse

Me:"You were crying?"

Mom:"No how are you"

Me:"I'm fine how are you"

Mom:"I'm good too".

Me:"Mom Uhm Phila and I back together . Uthi singeza sizobika isisu"

Mom:"Udakiwe ngoba sekuvukuza umphambili wakhe"

Me:"Ma please" Mom doesn't like Phila because she thinks he is the one that set up buti whereas dad hate the idea of me dating.

Sigh I wish they could see what I see in Phila and accept him that he is my boyfriend coz whether they like it or not he will

always be part of my life especially now that I'm carrying his child.

Mom:"When are you coming back"

Me:"Today later"

Mom:"Okay we will be waiting for you"

Me:"I love you"

Mom:"I love you too" I hung up

Phila:"What did she said?"

Me:"She agreed"

We were spending the day in my bedroom together it was a cold Friday and I didn't have a lecture today so that where we cuddling each other. Oh yes he drove to Pretoria to see me and we will drive back home together today.

Phila:"Mmmh"

Me:"Why are you saying that"

Phila:"Nothing"

Me:"Come on Phila"

Phila:"I don't understand why does your family hate me. Just because I happened to be your brother's fiancée's ex I have to be punished for that"

Me:"Hate is a strong word babe they don't hate you"

Phila:"Oh please you know the truth so don't try to make me feel better by candy coating it"

I breathed out loudly I could see that he was hurt and what sad is that his mom love me and accepted me but my parents can't do the same.

I sat on top of him and straddles him

Me:"But they don't hate you sthandwa sami" I lay on top of him and kissed him "I love you okay and nothing will change that. I will talk to my parents" I kissed him passionately while grinding on him. I was ready now to give him I deepened the kiss he pushed me

Phila:"Go pack we have to go"

Me:"But baby.."

Phila:"Just go pack Zanokuhle!" I get off him tears welled up in my eyes

Me:"I'm ready Phila"

Phila:"You are not ready you are just trying to make me feel better. Don't do me favours Zanokuhle"

Me:"You dont want to make love to me coz I was raped isn't it?"

I whispered tears falling on my face

Phila:"What? no baby that's not true. I know you are not ready don't ever think that please" He wiped my tears and kissed my lips

Me:"Then make love to me" He looked at me and I knew what does that look mean

Phila:"Babe..."

I burst into tears

"Jesus Zanokuhle I dont have time for this yerrr. Are you going to go pack or not "

Me:"I will drive myself home you can leave"

With that said he got up and got dressed than he walked out . I cried my lungs he didn't even try to beg me.

•

°SWELIHLE°

.

I have never felt so empty, broken and lonesome like this in my whole life.

It was never like this when I break up with Lucky.

I feel like dying right now It have been weeks since we broke up.

And for the fact that tomorrow it Valentine's Day it broke my heart.

I can't go a day without thinking of him I missed him so much and he doesn't make it easy for me to forget about him and move on coz he is always calling me, texting me, sending gifts non stop.

He even came to see me but daddy kicked his ass.

Sometimes I asked myself is it really that bad? I mean he didn't know he was just helping a girl that my baby..I mean that Almighty is he is very kind and good hearted by nature.

Sigh! I wish this was a bad dream mommy will wake me up and say "Wake up mbali yakhe and let get you prepared for the wedding"

Why love hurt like this mara? What is wrong with me? Am I not worthy to be loved?

I don't I deserve someone that will love me with all my imperfections and flaws.

Someone who will love me unconditionally, someone who will love me like daddy love mommy.

Don't I deserve that kinda love mom and dad have

that love that never get old, that love that survive storms, cyclones, volcanoes and earthquakes.

Love hate me maybe its time I get used to that and accept it as painful as it is.

For the first time ever since we broke up I was in my bedroom and not getting drunk and dicked.

My phone vibrated on the bedside table I leaned over and took it before staring the screen.

Zee was calling I wasn't in her mood coz she is also one of those people who are celebrating my heartache.

I knew Zee is a bitch but I never thought she could be jealous of me. I groaned as she kept calling just when I was about switched it an international number called me.

Me:"Hello"

"Hello how are you" she had an accent

Me:"I'm fine thank you how are you"

"I'm fine too. You are talking to Nicole Almighty's cousin"

Me:"Oh okay"

"I don't mean to interfere but I want to tell you that he love you to the core. You made him want to change and be a better man. He wasn't a guy who was going to settled down but you

change all of that. He is literally going crazy without you. Please atleast answer his calls , hear him out I'm begging you Swerliher"

Me:"I can't..." she interjected

"I'm begging with my knees on the floor" God this girl

Me:"Okay Nicole"

"Thank you so much have a great evening"

Me:"Same goes to you" We hung up.

I breathed out loudly and rolled out of bed.

I went to the bathroom where I had a long soothing bath. When I was satisfied and relaxed I got out of the tub and drained water before wrapping a towel around my body. I shuffled back to my bedroom and dried then lotioned. I walked to the closet and took his T-shirt I sniffed it allowing his scent to fill my nostrils before slipping into it. I wore leggings and slippers then went downstairs I found my mom cooking in the kitchen.

Mom:"I was starting to get worried" She came to me and hugged me.

Mom was scared that I will commit suicide again

Me:"I won't kill myself Mama I promised you remember"

She pulled back and brushed my cheek

Mom:"Yes I worry about you sweetheart please stop shutting me out I want to be there for you"

Me:"I know Ma and I'm sorry"

Mom:"Sit down I will make something to eat for you"

She made me sit down

Me:"I'm not hungry"

Mom:"You are going to eat and that's that" she pat my shoulder "I know that I don't tell you frequently but I love you baby. You are one of the best thing that ever happened to me. I thank God everyday for blessing me with you guys. I'm sorry that I can't change the situation you going through right now you know I will do anything for you. I will sacrifice my soul, my body and my life for you and your siblings. No matter what just always know that I got you baby" she was so emotional

I couldn't help but let tears fall down my face

Me:"I know mommy and we are so blessed to have a mother like you. you are the best mommy any child could ask for. "

She pulled me up into her arms and gave me warm hug.

"I love you mommy" I whispered

Mom:"I love you too sweetheart" she kissed my hair and pulled me back then she wiped my tears with the back of her palms.
"Let me make you something to eat" She made me sit down on high chair and started making food for me while checking on her pots. "You need to start to learn how to cook now this is not on"

I frowned she know I don't like cooking that's a reason I always dogged her when she want to teach me. I still wonder how did she let that one slide.

Me:"Oh God"

Mom:"What kind of woman that doesn't know how to cook. Your husband and children will starve to death" she sipped on her wine.

One thing I know about her is that she drink when she sad and frustrated mostly.

Me:"Then I have nothing to worry about coz I won't get married and I won't have children"

She looked at me and sighed

Mom:"You will trust me on that" she gulped down half of her wine.

Me:"How are you holding up"

Mom:"Im fine" she forced a smile and placed my food in front of me

Me:"You seem to forget that you are my mother and I know you"

Mom:"I'm fine really" I started eating

Me:"How is the case going"

Mom:"Fine"

Me:"You don't sound convincing"

"Everybody I'm home" That was Zano she looked beautiful the pregnancy was beautifying her more she even got little bit lighter.

Mom:"Hey Baby" she walked to Mama and hugged her

Zano:"How are you Ma"

Mom:"I'm fine little angel how are you"

Zano:"I'm good" she came to me and hugged me "How is my big sis"

Me:"I'm trying little sis how is the little one

Zano:"That little witch is making me sick" Mom and I giggled "I can't wait to give birth"

Mom:"Akse early nje still got long way to go"

Zano:"Where is daddy" she said taking my vienna I slapped her hand

Me:"Don't touch my food bitch!" she giggled

Mom:"Uhm out...Where is Zesuliwe ngithi uyangena lutho dade"

Zano:"I left her she have a busy weekend this time"

Mom:"Okay how is she holding up"

Zano:"She is acting strong but I can see she is dying inside she even lost weight"

Me:"Shame man mara Mawakhe is being unfair"

Later when we were watching rhythm city daddy came back. Zano went to him and hugged him

Dad:"Little angel you good"

Zano:"I'm good daddy what about you"

Dad:"Im fine" He came to sit next to me and pinched my cheek light for the first time in my life dad didn't kiss his wife before sitting down

Me:"That's a first"

Dad:"What?"

Me:"Never mind"

Dad:"Turned down the volume. Your mom and I have an announcement to make" I took the remote and lower the volume. "Uhm girls we want you to know that we love you nothing will ever change our love for you guys no matter how drastically life can become." He looked at mom who cleared her throat

Mom:"Uhm your father and I are separating"

Zano:"What??"

Me:"You are joking right"

I looked both of them and seriousness was written on their faces "No why?"

Mom:"We rather not go into details...." I cut her short

Me:"No Mama you can't just tell us that you are separating and not tell us the reason why? What is happening?"

Dad:"I know Its unexpected and shocking but please girls don't make it harder than its already is"

Zano:"Are you serious right now daddy? We deserve to know this is not affecting you two only but us too!"

Dad:"Don't yell at me!"

Me:"Mom tell me what is going on" she started weeping

Mom:"Swelihle please" she sobbed

Me:"You can't drop a bombshell and not tell us what is happening that is totally bullshit! In fact all this separating you talking about is bullshit! How can you throw away 26 years of marriage just like that huh?"

emotions were building in me I was shaking uncontrollable.

Dad:"Mind how you speak to us we are your parents!!"

Me:"What is it that can't be fixed? No guys please don't do that to us I'm begging you. Fix whatever that is going on between the two of you." I was crying now

Dad:"I'm sorry sweetheart but some other things even if you fix them they will stay broken..." I cut him off

Me:"No Daddy you guys love each other right? Love conquers you have been through a lot together you can't give up on each other now please" I gasped between my sobs

I felt like I was running out of air to breath.

I tried to breath but I couldn't I gasped I could hear them talking but I couldnt understand what were they saying I blacked out.

67

°ZESULIWE°

.

The nerve of this guy is unbelievable.

Is he right upstairs or what? Like who in their right mind will do what he just did.

Me:"Your son? Did you perhaps asked me to baby sit him?"

He chuckled and walked towards me

"Don't you fucking dare get close to me!!!"

Anger was building up in me I could feel myself shaking

Velile:"Look Zee I'm not here to fight I just want my son to know his father. I want to be part of his life"

Smakade ngiyalingwaa!!

Me:"I don't know if you are brave or stupid for waltzing in my house and say that rubbish!!"

Velile:"Zee please calm down we can talk calmly about this sweetheart"

Me:"Yewena Velile masendakho do you think that little dick of yours can make a baby! Not that its any of your business I

miscarried the baby and It was Mawakhe's baby. That little finger of yours shoot blanks"

His face flushed with anger

Velile:"You are lying! Where are you hiding him!"

That antagonized me to the core.

Me:"Ye Velile get out of my house! How dare you step your stinking feet in my house and demand a baby knowing very well that you drugged me and molested me"

His eyes shot up through his glasses

"Yes I know asshole and I could have you arrested for that so leave my house right now before I call the police!!"

Velile:"I'm sorry Zee things were never meant to be drastic. I loved you Zee I wanted you to fall in love with me but you just couldn't. Our relationship was not going to be a blessing to me only but it was also going to bring peace between our families. I didn't mean to hurt you Im really sorry"

Me:"You should have told me the truth leave!!"

Velile:"I'm sorry I'm really sorry. You have been haunting me ever since you left. I can't sleep at night thinking about the pain I brought upon your life. Im not a bad person my mom forced me into this and I feel bad that I stood up for myself when it was already too late. I'm no longer my mom's puppet now I'm

my own man. After you left I was beyond shattered and Dad's passing doubled pain. Well yes I hated him for wanting to kill you but I never wished him to die. I'm sorry and I know it won't be easy for you to forgive me in fact I don't deserve your forgiveness but that doesn't mean I won't ask for it. Zesuliwe Ngema please find it in your heart to forgive me"

Tears were falling down his face I almost felt sorry for him and believe him.

Me:"You think I'm stupid huh? Your mother send you to me to complete the mission you started! Leave the fuck out of my house Velile!"

Velile:"No I'm no..." I didn't wait for him to finish I ran to the kitchen and took the big knife in the drawer then I went back to the lounge

Me:"Today I'm going to cut that useless little thing of yours!!" I roared in anger as I marched to him.

He stepped back shaking with fear until he was blocked by the wall.

Velile:"I'm s..sorry" he said with a shaky voice

Me:"Will your sorry undone what you did to me??"

Velile:"No but..."

Sis May:"Zesuliwe hayi!" she screamed and pulled me away from him "No sis this is wrong"

Me:"Leave me alone Sis May I want to make his penis a mince meat!!"

Sis May:"You need to calm down please. Yobe Madlokovu this anger is going to make you do something you will regret."

I looked at Velile who was scared like a rat that saw a cat then looked at my shaking hand with a knife.

I dont know where was this anger coming from I dropped on my knees and cried.

"You out!"

They both disappeared leaving me crying my eyeballs out on the floor.

"Give me the knife please" I shook my head

"You going to hurt yourself I'm begging you" I gave her the knife she disappeared with it and came back with a glass of water "Here" I couldn't hold the glass my hand was shaking. She sat next to me and made me drink the sweet water. "I'm sorry I shouldn't have let him in"

Me:"You didn't know we have a bad history"

Sis May:"I'm so so sorry"

Me:"It's okay Sis May" She pulled me to her chest and embraced me.

Sis May:"Tell me how do you feel"

Me:"Angry, hurt and broken. Everybody want to hurt Zesuliwe. Abantu mabevukwa inkohlakalo yabo ibavukela phekwami. No one care that I'm also a human I have feelings too. People hurt me Sis May and ask forgiveness just like that. They expect me to just forgive after the pain they brought upon my life.

Why do they do that? Am I just a toy that people can play with? Right now my fiancé is shutting me out and that is killing me. He doesn't care Sis May its hurt me enough that he is not right here with us now he doesn't want to see me. Not even a call to ask how am I doing or how are the girls doing. Njengesqhelo Zesuliwe have to endure the pain and forgives. I'm tired Sis May I cant take it anymore."

I said crying

Sis May:"I'm really sorry sis don't cry. You need to find a way to talk to your fiancé make him realize that he is not the only one who is hurting." she stroked my back "Everything is going to be okay. You are very young to go through all of this but I know that there's a reason behind that." She pulled back and stood up then held out her hand.

I held her hand then she helped me up

"I will dish up for you the food is ready now"

Me:"Okay" I went to sit on the couch as she went to dish up for me. I leaned over and took the remote on the glass table and switched on the TV.

I had an excruciating headache and my nose was blocked.

Sis May walked in and gave me a bowl to wash my hands and a dry dish cloth to dry my hands.

When I finished she disappeared and came back with my food.

Me:"Thank you so much"

Sis May:"You are welcome my darli..I will go check the twins"

Me:"Wake them up coz they will give us hard time at night"

Sis May:"You know they hate to be disturbed in their sleep" she chuckled

Me:"They gotta be strong" She went upstairs.

I started eating my food while watching TV.

She came back with my twins who had pouty lips, rubbing their eyes. I placed the food on the glass table and took them.

"Hello my strawberry banana pies" Obani bona they looked at me like I'm a stranger "Hawu I'm sorry I have to wake you up. Mommy miss you" I rubbed my nose on Sihle's nose she giggled

holding my face with her tiny hands. I did the same with Kuhle and she giggled too.

Their giggles brighten my day, their smiles bring joy in my heart, their wet messy kisses melt my heart.

No matter how sad, angry, frustrated I am they calm me down and bring peace within my heart.

Impela bayizipho zenhliziyo yami

•

°SWELIHLE°

.

I heard voices speaking and felt something cold on my forehead.

I opened my eyes and met 3 set of paired eyes.

Mom:"How are you feeling" She was wiping my forehead with a damp cloth.

Dad:"Do you remember what happened?"

I nodded

Me:"Please tell me you were joking"

Dad:"You need to stop stressing angel you will have stroke"

Me:"How can I not stress when my parents are seperating"

Dad:"Sit up so that you will take these capsules"

I sat up straight mom got up from the floor and sat next to me.

"Zanokuhle get a glass of water" She disappeared and came back with a glass of water "Here" He gave me the pills I threw them in my mouth and drank water then I gave Zano the glass who took it back.

Dad:"You are good now?"

I nodded

"Well then I should get going"

Mom:"Please stay for supper"

Dad:"Im not hungry"

Mom:"Please Babazi" she looked at him with pleading eyes.

Dad:"Girls daddy love you" He kissed my forehead and Zano's forehead then made his way out.

I ran after him

Me:"Daddy" He stopped on his tracks and swivelled around to look at me "Please don't go" I jumped into his arms and wrapped my arms around his waist

"Don't go please. Sit down and talk to each other. I'm begging you Mondise."

He pulled me back and kissed my forehead

Dad:"sthandwa sababa I'm sorry I know its hard on you guys
nami I wish the was other way but this is the only way."

Me:"At least tell me why are you separating"

Dad:"Your mother will have to answer that. I'm not dying okay
I'm phone call away anytime you need me I will be there
yezwa" I nodded tears rolling on my face "Don't cry" he wiped
my tears and let lose from the embrace then he left. I went to
Mama and sat next to her

Me:"Daddy said you have answers mom what happened"

Mom:"Swelihle mtanami will you just let this go please"

Zano:"That's unfair don't you think?"

Me:"Please tell us"

Zano:"Daddy cheated?"

Mom:"Your dad didn't do anything wrong"

Me:"You did something wrong"

Mom:"Can we stop this please"

Zano:"You cheated on him?"

Mom:"Hayi maan kanti anizwa yini ukuthi asiyeke ukukhuluma
ngalento!!"

Me:"How do you expect us to stop talking while you haven't told us what is happening between you and dad"

She stood up and left us leaving us in despair and wondering

Zano:"Do you think mom cheated why is she becoming defensive if we ask her its her that cheated "

Me:"No Mama will never cheat she love and respect daddy to do that. She spent the whole year alone why would she cheat now when daddy is back"

Zano:"How sure are you that she was alone"

Me:"Haibo Zanokuhle how can you think like that about our mom. She will never do that!"

Zano:"Don't shout I'm trying to fill up the puzzle here" She said with a near tears voice

Me:"I'm sorry" I went to sit next to her and pulled her on my chest

"I'm so so sorry"

Zano:"I don't want them to separate sis I mean we just got back together as a family they can't do this" she cried.

Me:"I know sis I know ssh don't cry" I stroke her back"

Zano:"What is going to happen now do we have to choose who are we going to live with" she sobbed

I didn't know how to answer that I mean I didn't think that far.
God what is happening to our family.

Me:"Stop worrying its not good for my niece" I squeezed her
tight in my arms listening to her sobs as tears fall down on my
face.

-

°ZESULIWE°

.

14th February was the day that was suppose to be my big day
my wedding day.

I could see myself in a white sheer open back mermaid dress,
looking beautiful like an angel uqobo lwayo.

My heart beating out of my chest then Dad whispered in my
ear "Relax and breath"

The song started playing and people stood up acknowledging
my presence.

I finally looked up and laid my eyes on him dzang he looked so
handsome he smiled and that smile made me calm as I
returned it back.

Now I'm wondering if that will ever happen.

What if he is found guilty and spend years in jail I can't help but fear that day he will tell me to move on.

Should I prepare myself for that day? I'm tired of hurting like this.

What am I to him if he doesn't allow me to hold his hand on his worst days.

When will be the time where he say "Baby thank you for holding my hand through the darkness , thank you for staying with me and supported me, thank you for being my pillar of strength if it wasn't for you we wouldn't be here."

Shutting me out doesn't help at all instead it's make me wonder what does he see when he look at me? Does he see a weakling wife who can't stand with her husband no matter what?

It make me wonder what were his reasons to ask me to marry him.

The twins were playing with their toys on fleece blanket while I was stuffing myself with junk and watching brotherly love.

My phone rang I took it and answered it.

Me:"Hello"

"Baby happy Valentine's day" my heart skipped a beat I have been yearning to hear this voice

Me:"Look who decided to call me"

I heard him sigh

Wakhe:"How are you?"

Me:"As if you care Mawakhelomuzi. I don't know why are you calling coz you dont care"

Wakhe:"Baby please don't talk like that of course I care"

Me:"No you don't. It have been weeks Mawakhe you don't want me to see you, you don't call me atleast to check on us then you say you care?"

Wakhe:"Baby..."

Me:"Don't klaby me Mawakhe. Why every time when we are going through a rough patch I have to be the one to be in a greater pain. You always make decisions and I have to accept that no matter how much its hurt me. You need to write me a list of what you expect from me as your fiancée coz its clearly you and I are not on the same page."

Wakhe:"Come on baby I'm doing this for your own good.." I cut him short

Me:"That's a thing you think you know what's good for me kanti you don't. If you know what good for me you'd know how painful it is to spend a day without knowing whether you alright

, without hearing your voice, without seeing your handsome face." I couldn't help but cried my heart was beyond hurt

Wakhe:"Bab..."

Me:"I'm tired of how you always handle things between us. It like you don't care how I feel. Right now I'm wondering why did you ask me to be your wife if you are shutting me out. Am I not worthy to be with you through it all? I can't take it Mawakhe this is too suffocating I can't bear the pain anymore"

Wakhe:"What do you mean..."

Me:"I should not be thinking this but the unnecessary pain you adding on me is making me negative. Let's say they found you guilty what will happen between us? Kushuthi you will ask me not to wait for you and move on with life isn't?"

He kept quiet

"I thought as much!"

Wakhe:"Sthandwa..."

Me:"I hate it that its always take you sooo easily to just give up on us. Do you even care about us? Do you believe in our love?"

Wakhe:"Of course I do I..."

Me:"You are lying Mawakhe your actions doesn't confirm it right now. I feel like I'm the one who has to fight to keep this relationship because you don't care"

Wakhe:"That's not true I..." I dropped the call I couldn't listen to him anymore. I allowed my tears to flow effortlessly. The pain in my heart was too much to bear and it was suffocating.

"He said he is your lecturer so I let him in" I looked up with my teary eyes. WTF is Mr Momozi doing here.

Nkomo:"Greetings Miss Ngema"

Me:"Uhm hi"

Sis May:"You are okay?"

Me:"Yeah it's cool Sis May" I wiped tears as she disappeared.

"What are you doing here Mr Nkomo"

Nkomo:"You not going to tell me to sit down" He didn't wait for me to answer but sat next to me

"Well I won't ask you how are you coz I can see that you are crying..." I cut him off

Me:"How do you know I stay here and how can I help you Mr Nkomo"

Nkomo:"It's rude to interrupt someone while they are speaking Miss Ngema" his husky voice sent shivers down my spine.

Me:"I'm sorry"

He smiled revealing his dimples damn even the smile too is gorgeous.

Nkomo:"As I was saying well I'm not good at consoling but for you I will try who made you cry beautiful"

Me:"You haven't told me why are you here and how did you know where I stay"

Nkomo:"I also live around so I thought I should come and say hello are you happy now Miss Ngema" he smiled

Me:"Uhm I guess"

Nkomo:"Talk to Momozi gorgeous" I couldn't help but laughed the way he said that it was funny.

The guy is something else you guys we ended up spending the whole day together with the twins.

His jokes are the best my stomach was sore from all the laughing. Somehow I forgot about everything.

68

°ZESULIWE°

.

Ever since Zwelibanzi and I have been spending time together days were moving rapidly.

He is so fun to hang up with like I don't know why is he a lecturer coz his jokes take the cup.

I don't know how does he do it but the guy's presence is very welcoming and addictive I tell you.

It was Easter holidays I wasn't looking forward to go to KZN if It wasn't for my training I would not go.

Wakhe finally realized how badly he hurt me but I wanted to teach him a lesson so that next time he will think twice before he make decisions that hurt me just because he is protecting me.

I wanted him to stop treating me like a fragile glass that need his protection coz once it fall it will be shattered into pieces.

Im a strong woman I can take anything he need to start to acknowledge me as such and allow me to play my part as his fiancée so I haven't been visiting him and his mom have been begging me but I couldn't barge isn't unfair that she couldn't

beg him until he agree when I was the one who wanted to see him so badly?

Speaking of his mom well her and the husband separated apparently she cheated who would have thought? I guess you will never say you know a person I mean like she seems like a woman with morals and dignity this was sooo unlike her.

It's not the same anymore and it's one of the reasons I wish I didnt have to go to KZN.

The have been some investigation that is going on 10 people died on the same day in Mr & Mrs S Hospital and the families are suing the hospital.

Everything is falling apart I'm trying to get the root of all these bad lucks but nothing is clear.

Zano:"Mom said I must come with the twins she missed them so much"

Me:"I will come with them the day after tomorrow"

She looked at me puzzled

"What?"

Zano:"I don't understand why are you staying"

Me:"I don't explain myself to you Zanokuhle"

Zano:"You want to spend some time with that lecturer of yours Mbuzi"

Me:"Its Nkomo not Mbuzi"

Zano:"Mbuzi, Skhabhu, Nkonyane, Nkomo same difference"

Me:"Send my regards to everyone"

Zano:"My brother will be angry that you are spending most of your time with that guy and play happy family with his babies"

Me:"Had he not shut me out I wouldn't find solace in other man's arms"

She eyeballed me her mouth wide open

Zano:"Oh wow so you are cheating on my brother"

Me:"What? Of course not Banzi and I are friends"

Zano:"Friends huh how can you befriend your lecturer? You are engaged remember you shouldn't be gallivanting with bitch niggas"

Me:"Hehake! Don't you think you should go now"

Zano:"I don't understand what do you want from buti you were crying that he doesn't want to see you now that he apologised and want to see you , you not visiting him"

Me:"Your brother always get off the hook easily I'm done doing that now. I won't let him treat me like I'm a doll that have no feelings"

Zano:"That's unfair Zesuliwe!"

Me:"That's why Phila is pulling you with your tits coz you allow him to walk all over you."

Zano:"Don't you dare involve my boyfriend in this "

Me:"Can't you see that he is controlling you his word goes but he dismiss your word. What did you do to him huh? Phila was never like this when him and I dated"

Her face flushed with anger

Zano:"Why do you care you want him back?"

Me:"Trust me if I want him I would have had him by now"

Zano:"Bitch..."

Me:"Woah hold it right there before I kick your ass I don't want another Luyanda saga I already have an innocent's soul blood in my hands."

Zano:"Mxm!" She wheeled her luggage and made her way out

I washed the dishes while cooking the twins's soft porridge. Sis May went home so yeah

that woman always keep my house immaculate so there wasn't much that I needed to do.

I dish up the soft porridge in a bowl and mixed it with formulae and sugar then let it cool down as I went upstairs.

I took off my robe and walked to the closet where I grabbed a denim torn short and white vest.

I had took a bath earlier when I woke up so I got dressed and wore lacoste white flops.

I sprayed the fragrance in the air and walked through the mist.

I didnt apply make up coz I was planning to spend the whole day indoors with my twins.

I went to the nursery the moment they saw me they beamed jumping on their cots I couldn't help but smile widely. Its heart warming to see how excited your children get every time they see you. Omuntuza bami bakithi. They are growing shame on the 15th of May they will be turning one.

It's pretty sad that their daddy won't be here with us.

Me:"Goodziii morning little angels" They giggled

I prepared their bath and bathed them after that I dried , lotioned and dressed up in denim shorts, white barbie t-shirts and pink sandals.

I went downstairs with them and put them down.

I moved aside the glass table and put the fleece blanket on the floor then I made them to sit on it with their toys scattered around them.

As I was about to go and fetch their soft porridge Kuhle cried lifting up her hands for me to take her

Me:"Ha.a Kuhle ucalile ukutefa" she stood up which was kinda a struggle because she fall 3times before she was up. She stood up in front of me and lifted up her hands I crouched and looked at her "Mommy is fetching your food baby I'm not going anywhere"

Kuhle:"Mhh"

Me:"Food..mmmh yummy"

Kuhle:"Mmmh"

Me:"Now sit down with your sister I'm coming right now" I made her sit down and took her teddy bear and pressed it against her chest "Thuyisa unana yakhala" she smiled and hold the teddy bear. I got up and went to fetch their soft porridge and the spoon.

I sat down before them and fed them while watching

repeat of Generation The Legacy.

I wiped their mouth when they were full and went to the kitchen where I washed the bowl and took cheese curls in the cupboard.

I tore the packet and pour cheese curls in the bowl then I shuffled back to the lounge.

The moment I put down the bowl in front of them their hands were digging on it.

I decided to face time my little brother Siphosenkosi.

Well Dad introduced us to each other and we clicked kwazise siyisende linye. He is a grand handsome boy and he told me that he always wished to have a relationship with his sisters(Luyanda & Lusanda) but they didn't like him so when he found out that he have another sister who is willing to be part of his life he was ecstatic.

Senkosi:"Sisiza"

Me:"Butiza how are you"

Senkosi:"I'm good sis wena" he didn't sound okay though

Me:"Talk to your big sis"

He breathed out loudly

Senkosi:"Its Mama he doesn't want me to see you and talk to you anymore "

Me:"What why?"

Senkosi:"Mom is bitter nje sisiza I hate her!"

Me:"Don't say that she is your mother"

Senkosi:"But its true"

Me:"Look I will talk to dad and ask him to speak to your mom.
She can't stop you from seeing me"

Senkosi:"No don't do that please she will kill me!" He said with
a shaky voice "Please I'm begging you" okay the way he was so
scared of his mom alarmed me

Me:"Okay butiza I wont say anything but you and I will see each
other discreetly how about that"

Senkosi:"Okay that good" he nodded more than necessary

Me:"Did you pass"

Senkosi:"We didn't get the results but I know I passed"

Me:"Smart ass huh"

Senkosi:"Yeah" he said boastfully

"Sipho!" screamed his mom on the background

Senkosi:"I have to go bye"

He didn't gave me the chance to say goodbye too.

I dialed daddy he didn't pick up so I assumed he is busy at work after all he is working for the huge company. Just then my mom called me

Me:"Mama Smith" she chuckled

Mom:"Swirati how are you "

Me:"I'm good how is CJ"

Oh yah she gave birth to a bouncing baby boy I told her its going to be a boy. Daddy C wanted a girl shame.

Mom:"Yhoo he is forever wailing he kept me the whole night"

Me:"Sorry you must be tired"

Mom:"You have no idea but now he is asleep I want to sleep while he is sleeping"

Me:"Okay Ma kiss him for me"

Mom:"I will do. When are you coming this side I mean I'm sure Gogo Msibi can give you few days and fly this side. I will send the jet"

Me:"I don't know I will ask her though"

Mom:"Okay and let me know"

Me:"Sure" The was an incoming call

Mom:"I love you"

Me:"Love you more" I hung up and answered the incoming call.

"Banzi"

Banzi"I'm outside please open the gate"

Me:"Okay" I got up and went to open the gate and the door as well. He drove in and parked his car on the drive way. He stepped out of the car and went to open the passenger seat then a little girl came out.

He closed the door and held the little girl as they walked towards the door.

Banzi:"Hey" We shared a hug

Me:"And who is this little munchkin" I bent and play with her chubby cheeks

Banzi:"This is my daughter Unathi"

Me:"Oh yes you did mention that you have a daughter. Hello angel"

The little girl looked at me

Banzi:"Greet Aunty Zesuliwe baby"

She looked at me and greeted me with sign language. Yes she can't talk such an adorable little girl. I tried to control myself but I couldn't it like something was pushing me do it. I scooped

her up and prayed so hard while spinning her and shaking her roughly she cried. I could hear her father shouting but I ignored him until I was in this place where this little girl and I only exist. I put her down she fall down still crying.

Banzi:"What the fuck is wrong with you!!" He took his daughter

Me:"Im sorry Banzi I didn't me..."

Banzi:"Are you crazy!!" He roared he was very angry and that was the first time I saw him angry

Me:"I'm sorry I don't know what got to me"

Banzi:"I came here to introduce my daughter to you and you scare her. You know what let me leave!"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Banzi:"Open the gate for us!!"

Me:"Stop shouting you are scaring her"

He looked at his daughter who had quieten down now.

Banzi:"I'm sorry baby girl I didn't know Auntz Zesuliwe is crazy I should have not brought you here. I love you so much"

"I..I lo..ve yo.u to.o da..ddy" replied Unathi

His eyes popped out you'd swear he saw a ghost

Banzi:"W. what did you say"

Unathi:"I...love.. you. too..daddy"

Banzi:"Holy Jesus! She... she.. she is talking" He looked at me shocked.

I opened the gate for him

Me:"The gate is open" I left him and went to lounge to join my babies. I smelled his lovely scent and looked up at him

Banzi:"Ho..how did you.. I mean what is going on Zesuliwe"

Me:"Nothing you can leave Zwelibanzi"

Banzi:"Baby girl sit here with the twins daddy want to speak to Aunty Zesuliwe okay"

Unathi:"O...kay" He put down his daughter on the fleece blanket and helped me up then took us to the couch where we sat down and looked at each other

Banzi:"Is this a dream or what?"

Me:"It's not a dream it's real"

Banzi:"But how.. I mean ..I'm confused. Who are you?"

Me:"You know me Zwelibanzi"

Banzi:"I'm talking about what just happened. I have loss count of specialists I took her to but they couldn't help her so I accepted that she can't talk. How did you do it"

Me:"I prayed"

Banzi:"Are you a prophet?"

Me:"Kind of"

Banzi:"Wow this is overwhelming. I'm so sorry for shouting at you I was scared I have never seen such thing in my life. I thought you are going crazy or something "

I chuckled

Me:"Its okay. They sworn upon her life when she was still inside of her mom's tummy. She was never meant to make it out alive but she did. That is why her mom died after she gave birth to her."

Banzi:"Wow wh..who are they?"

Me:"I don't want to cause bad blood between families."

Banzi:"So its my family?"

Me:"I didn't say that"

Banzi:"I have to know Zesuliwe who hate me that much! You don't know how hard it was for me to accept that Brenda died. I blamed myself , maybe If I didn't impregnated her she would have been alive!!"

Me:"Don't shout please"

Banzi:"I'm sorry....please tell me I'm begging you"

Me:"I can't tell you that please accept"

Banzi:"Thank you so much Zesuliwe I can never thank you enough. I still can't believe it she is talking I gave up and it hurt me to the core when I see other kids her age talking. I thought.. I. " He paused and looked up I'm sure he was blocking tears coz I saw them running down his face "You have no idea how happy I am. I knew the first time I saw you that the was something special about you which made me want to know you. Now I see it was all God's plan thank you thank you sooo much" He engulfed me with a hug "I have to pay you, I gotta pay you even though there's no amount of money that will measure how thankful I am" I pulled back and looked at him. I have never seen him this emotional

Me:"You dont have to pay me its all God's work"

Banzi:"God work through you Zesuliwe. Thank you so much"

Me:"Don't cry men do not cry"

He giggled and wiped his tears

Banzi:"Wow" he looked at his daughter who was playing with the twins then looked back at me "Thank you" He took my hands and kissed them "Thank you very much" He stared deep into my eyes for a moment and pressed his warm soft lips on mine.

°ZESULIWE°

.

I got lost in his inviting, soft, delicious lips and responded. My hands automatically cupped his face.

His tongue fluttered against my tongue and it felt so incredible amazing.

As much as it felt good it was wrong I pushed him.

Me:"Uhm" I wiped my mouth with my index finger and thumb
"We cant do this I'm engaged"

Banzi:"Uhm yeah I'm sorry I got carried away please forgive me"

Me:"Its cool"

Banzi:"I should get going and tell mom the wonderful news.
Thank you so much Miss Ngama"

Me:"it's my pleasure Mr Momozi" He laughed throwing his head back

Banzi:"Yaz wena mara...can I have your bank details"

Me:"You don't have to pay really Momozi" I wiggled my eyebrows making him laugh.

Banzi:"But I want to please. I insist"

Me:"Okay fine" I rolled my eyes "I will email you my bank details "

Banzi:"Thank you Miss Ngema"

He stood up I did the same too.

"You are so amazing did you know that" He looked at me with a twinkle in his eyes

Me:"Yeah but thank you"

He grabbed me and squeezed me tightly in his arms.

Banzi:"Thank you"

He pulled me back and looked at me. I could see that he was still stupefied

Me:"Would you stop thanking me already"

He chuckled

Banzi:"Do you blame me though"

Me:"Well get use to it...Unathi"

She looked up at me with her beautiful hazel small eyes

"Come here" She stood up from the fleece blanket and walked to me.

I picked her up and looked at her

Me:"I'm sorry for scaring you baby girl I didn't mean to please forgive me"

Unathi:"Y..es"

Me:"Yes what?"

Unathi:"I..forgive..you...Aunty...Zesuliwe"

Me:"You are so beautiful" I pinched her chubby cheeks lightly she giggled hiding her face with her hands. Momozi was busy smiling like an idiot next to us.

Banzi:"Baby girl you are talking Aunty Zesuliwe helped you. How does that make you feel"

Unathi:"Happy..Daddy"

Banzi:"How Happy?"

Unathi:"Like..this" she stretched her arms wide open with a cute smile on her face.

Banzi:"So what do you have to say to her"

Unathi:"Thank.. you.. very.. much...Aunty Zesuliwe"

Me:"No problem sis" She wrapped her small arms around my neck and hugged me. Ohhh man

She unwrapped her arms and planted a wet kiss on my cheek.

Banzi:"Now let's go and tell grandma the good news "

Unathi:"But..I'm still..playing..with the twins daddy"

Banzi:"We will come back tomorrow sweetheart then you can play with the twins"

Unathi:"Okay..what are..their names..Aunty Zesuliwe"

Me:"Sqalokuhle and Sqalesihle"

Unathi:"They.. are..so..beautiful.. just..like.. you " I couldn't help but smile

Me:"Thank you angel"

Banzi:"Now come to daddy" He took his daughter from me.
"We have to go Miss Ngema. Don't forget to email the bank details"

Me:"No problem Mr Momozi" He giggled

I walked them out then came back to play with my babies. It was a beautiful sight to see them giggling and falling every now and then. I took a lot pictures of them. That night I didn't have strength to cook I mean I was alone so I ordered pizza.

After supper I made bottles for the babies and retired to bed after that.

I could hear my phone ringing from a distance but I ignored it.

The caller was not giving up I groaned inwardly and open my one eye to take the phone from the bedside table and answered it.

Me:"Mama" I said groggily

Mrs S:"Hello Sis how are you "

Me:"Im fine Ma wena"

Mrs S:"I'm fine too sis can you please come today I have something important to discuss with you"

Me:"Can't it wait until tomorrow?"

Mrs S:"No baby it can't. Please get up now"

Me:"Can I have atleast two hours of sleep"

Mrs S:"No! Wake up now!"

God this woman

"I heard you" I giggled

Me:"Okay I'm coming Ma"

Mrs S:"Thank you sweery"

We hung up. I checked the time it was 9am.

I looked at my twins next to me and kissed their slightly open lips before taking few snaps.

I rolled out of bed and stretched myself while yawning then went to the bathroom where I took a bath. I finished and wrapped a towel around my body then went to check the weather.

It was iffy and cold. I grabbed a robe and wore slippers then I went to the nursery to prepare a bath for the babies. I took out warm clothes for them and went to wake them up.

I bathed, dried, lotioned and dressed them into matching jeans, black t-shirts, black and white striped polonecks, black wool hats, cream white fluffy coats and nike sneakers. They looked so adorable man I took few pictures of them and posted two on Instagram.

I went to my bedroom and placed them on the bed and started getting dressed in a maroon leather pants, white poloneck , black coat and black leather thigh boot heels. I applied bit of make up and let my Malaysian weave lose. I inserted the earrings and put on rose gold watch wrist before spraying the fragrance. I packed few things for the twins in their bag and checked that everything in my hand bag is there. IDV Wallet ✓ Cards ✓ Licence ✓ oh yes I have it now. If it wasn't for Momozi and his connections it would have took longer. My phone beeped I took it and opened the text. OMW!! I called him

Banzi:"Miss Ngema"

Me:"500k are you for real?"

Banzi:"Is it small I can add..."

Me:"What!!! No its way too much Zwelibanzi."

Banzi:"You deserve better then that. If the was a way that I can thank you alternatively I would have done it."

Me:"Wow I'm speecheless"

Banzi:"My family want to see you and thank you personally"

Me:"Well that will be when I come back coz I'm going to KZN now"

Banzi:"Okay when will you be back?"

Me:"After Easter holidays I think"

Banzi:"We will stay in contact with each other then"

Me:"Cool"

Banzi:"Drive safely"

Me:"Thank you"

Banzi:"Have a beautiful day like yourself Miss Ngema"

Me:"Same to you Mr Momozi "

He giggled then we hung up. Wow this guy got money to play huh. I was only helping a little girl I wasn't expecting something in return.

After I finished feeding the girls and having a breakfast I hit the road but I started at the garage and filled the tank then drove to KZN.

Upon arrival I started at the orphanage my fiancé once took me a year ago. I donated 100k then I drove to the Sithole Residence where I was welcomed by mom in law with a huge smile on her face, clearly we were missed shame.

I always thank God for having a mom in law like her she is so amazing in million ways.

Mrs S:"Oh thank you for coming sis" She hugged us and took Sihle from me then we made our way in.

Swelihle was there watching TV.

Swe:"Aw Skoni sami" she smiled and got up to hug me

Me:"How are you skon sami"

Swe:"Still breathing hey"

She took Kuhle from me who started crying and wiggled herself

"Haibo sisterz" I took her she stopped crying

"Uyaphapha nobubi madlebe kagogo wakho"

Kuhle frowned and buried her head on my neck

Mrs S:"Which granny are you talking about" she said sitting down and looked at Swe with that look of hers making us laugh.

Swe and I sat down

"Are you not tired MaNgema it was a long drive we have to get to Cape Town a little bit later. So maybe you might need to rest"

Me:"Cape Town?"

Mrs S:"Yes your mom is inviting us in a welcome party of Calvin Junior. We will take the jet we have to be there before the sun set"

Me:"I was talking to her yesterday she didn't mention anything"

Mrs S:"It was a last minute decision"

Me:"Oh okay well I'm not tired."

Just as it was said we flew to Cape Town and land there around 3pm.

There was a car that was already waiting for us.

It drove us to my parent's house. I remembered the last time I was here and how did I leave that made me realize that my fiancé and I have survived many storms, we shall survive this one too. I have to see him when we go back to KZN.

Mom:"Welcome everyone" she smiled widely she looked beautiful now

Mrs S:"Thank you sis" They hugged

Me:"Where is my baby brother"

Mom:"You haven't hugged me yet already you are asking that wailing baby brother of yours" I giggled and went to hug her
"You lost weight Suli"

Me:"Just a bit Mama"

Mom:"Well come this side" She led us to the nearest bedroom where the were beauty spar ladies there.

Greetings were shared. The was also this gay guy

"This is Happy he.."

Happy:"She Ma" We laughed making him roll his big eyes

Mom:"He..I mean she is a wedding gowns designer. She asked people who will want to advertise his work and I thought of you girls. There is going to be a photoshoot which will take place in his studio"

Swe:"Wow that sound awesome right Zes" She nudged me

Me:"I thought we are here for the welcome party of Cj"

Mom:"Yes you are this will only take an hour then you will drive back not unless if you don't want ke Suli but I think its awesome

your pictures will be all over the world. In magazines, Internet and television I..." I cut her off

Me:"I'm in who wouldn't want to be a celebrity!" I flex my weave and flapped my eyelashes dramatically making everyone laugh.

Mom:"Well we will leave you guys to it" Mom and Mrs S walked out with the twins.

Zanokuhle left behind she was visiting her father.

We started having a quick shower then the ladies did what they do the best. Damn it felt so good and soothing. They did our hair and make up. Swelihle opted a Peruvian weave and I opted for Mongolian curls. We were on flames baby.

Happy:"Okay girls now choose the dresses you want to wear"

He showed us pictures in his iPad, scrolling down.

They were all perfect we didn't know which one to choose

"Come on girls time is not on our side"

Swe:"I want to wear them all!" We all laughed.

At long last we finally chose the dresses.

They helped us get dress damn now I wished It was my wedding

Me:"I wish its my wedding day" Tears welled up in my eyes

Swe:"Eish neh" she said sadly

We hugged each other and wiped each other's tears

Happy:"No more crying now"

The ladies fixed our faces since we cried.

I went to look myself in the mirror and I saw a beautiful goddess in a white sheer strapless mermaid dress that exposed her beautiful necklace with white beaded stiltoes.

Me:"Wow"

Happy:"You look stunning girl!" I twirled around admiring what I was seeing in the mirror.

I couldn't believe that was really me I looked too beautiful and too innocent.

Swelihle too looked exquisite in white sheer one arm mermaid dress with open toe white heels.

Tears couldn't stop streaming down her face and my heart broke

Swe:"I can't do this I'm sorry"

Happy:"Baby girl look at me." She looked at him "I don't know your past but don't let it ruin your happiness. You look amazingly beautiful"

Swe:"I guess you are right"

Happy:"That's my girl"

Mom and Mrs S came to see us

Mom:"Wow"

Mrs:"You looking breath taking girls"

They both hugged us then we drove off to the studio

•

°NARRATED°

.

They arrived at the beach the girls looked at each other shocked then they looked ahead.

Their eyes travelled to everyone that was there until they stuck on their men who looked handsome in their suits and Italian shoes.

They both smiled to their beautiful ladies eyes locked on them. Zesuliwe couldn't help but smile she wanted to run to her fiancé but the seriousness of the moment couldn't allow her whereas Swelihle was unsure how to react.

Mrs S and Mrs Smith emerged behind them with the twins and baby Cj. Mrs Smith went to join her husband leaving Mrs S to answer her daughter's question

Swe:"Ma what is going on"

"You are getting married angel" Said Mr S behind them

Swe:"But daddy I..."

Mrs S:"You love him right?"

Swe:"With my every breath"

Mr S:"Then all is sorted" Mrs S went to join others with the twins.

Zesuliwe looked at Swelihle and nodded who smiled widely and looked at her fiancé. Almighty's heart melted, for a moment there he got worried when his flower didn't return the smile.

Mr Ntombela who was running a bit late arrived.

TK:"Greetings"

They greeted him back

TK:"Wow you girls look amazing"

Zes:"You knew but you didn't tell me?" she said to her father who winked at her

Mr S:"Let's get our princesses married Ntombela"

TK:"Nakanjani"

The fathers hooked their arms around their daughters arms and waited for the song to play.

Alicia Keys- IF I AIN'T GOT YOU started playing.

Mr S walked his daughter down the aisle as the little girl threw mint and peach rose petals on the sand.

They got to the front where the grooms and the pastor were standing.

Mr S:"Miller I give you my princess please treat her like a precious cargo. If you dare...just dare hurt her I will slaughter you like a goat"

Almighty smiled nervously the look on Mr S's face confirmed that he was not joking.

Almighty:"I will treat her like a princess she is Father and I promise I won't hurt her ever again"

Swelihle couldn't help but smile.

Mr S:"Daddy love you angel"

Swe:"I love daddy too"

Mr S took his daughter's hand and placed it in Almighty's left hand then he retired to his place next to his wife.

While Zesuliwe's heart was pounding hard against her chest she was even shaking

TK:"Breath in and out" Zesuliwe did as her father said "Now relax"

Mr Ntombela walked his daughter down the aisle as the little girl threw mint and peach rose petals on their feet. They got to the front Mawakhelomuzi lips curved sweetly looking at how breath taking his fiancé is.

TK:"Son here is my daughter I give you her please treat her like a queen coz if you don't you will wish you never met her"

Mawakhelomuzi chuckled nervously noticing a side he thought never existed in TK.

Wakhe:"I promise to treat her with respect, dignity and love always and forever"

TK:"I love you princess"

Zesuliwe:"I love you too daddy"

Mr Ntombela took his daughter's hand and placed it in Mawakhelomuzi's left hand then he retired to his place next to his son Siphosenkosi.

Priest:"Dearly beloved we are gathered here together in the presence of these witnesses , to join Mawakhelomuzi Seluleko Sithole and Zesuliwe Ngema; Almighty Ndabenhle Miller and Swelihle Mbaliyizwe Sithole in holy matrimony which is an honourable estate instituted by God it is therefore not to be entered into unadvisedly, but reverently, joyfully and in the love of God. Into these holy estate this couples come now to be joined. If any here can show just cause why they may

lawfully not be joined together speak now or forever hold your peace"

Everyone looked around Sihle screamed in excitement jumping on her granpa's lap making everyone giggle.

"Well let's pray" The priest prayed then it was time for the vows.

Mawakhelomuzi looked at Zesuliwe with a grin before he began with his vows.

Wakhe:"Before I begin let's me say woow you are beautiful MaNtombela" Zesuliwe smiled sweetly

"Liwe wami I remember the day we met my heart skipped two beats and I just knew you are the one.

We connected from the very first time we met.

That day I believed in love at first sight.

We have been through a lot together but here are we in front of our families and friends today.

Meeting you change my life for the greatest. When I'm with you I'm the best version of myself coz bring you out the best in me. Thank you so much for never giving up on us. You make me feel worthy of the most respectful and loyal love that I have always wanted and desired in my entire life. I'm grateful for the beautiful babies we have and the ones that we going to have. I

feel blessed to have a friend, lover and soul mate all together in one loving person. I love you so much Mommy Queen you are my everything I promise to never give up on us, to respect you, to love you

Advertisement

to support you and spoil you rotten. Our love and togetherness will last till eternity"

Tears involuntarily fall on Zesuliwe's face messing her make up but she didn't care. Mawakhelomuzi wiped her with his thumbs.

Zesuliwe:"Uhm" she cleared her throat "You look breath taking Jobe if I wasn't standing right next to you I would be jealous."

Mawakhelomuzi flashed a beautiful smile revealing his perfect white teeth.

"You were my celeb crush until we met and that when I discovered what I feel for you is deeper and stronger. I couldn't fathom out how is it possible but I guess that love its always have a way of surprising you.

I'm thankful for the storms we survived coz they made our love stronger then it was before.

When I'm with you I feel loved to the core you make me feel special that my world turn upside down and I feel like I'm on cloud nine.

Thank you for choosing me out of all the girls in this world. Your love brought passion and desire in my life and changed me into a new woman.

I will never forget for making me a mother that was a special gift ever. I'm so grateful for making me Mrs Sithole Junior I adore you Jobe and I want to grow old with you and die in your arms. I promise to be a faithful, submissive, respectful and obedient wife"

A tear escaped in Mawakhelomuzi's right eye Zesuliwe wiped it with her thumb.

Priest:"Its your turn Mr Miller"

Almighty:"Mbali yami" He smiled causing Swelihle to smile too "People don't know that I lost R800 just to get your name" Everyone laughed "When I first laid my eyes on you something happened inside of me.

I have never been the one to settle down but you change my mind set. You made me the better person and for you I want to be the best you ever have.

Your love brought undescrivable joy in my life without you I'm a hopeless man.

You are my happiness , my oxygen, my heart, my body, my everything. I'm thankful for the love we made. I'm deeply in love with you MaJobe and I promise to treat you the way you deserve to be treated coz you hold a special space in heart. I pledge to you my life as a loving and faithful husband."

Swelihle couldn't believe that she was really getting married to the man of her dreams. She pinched herself and there reality was in front her. Almighty wiped Swelihle's tears that couldn't stop falling.

Swe:"Miller I don't know why don't ya'll have clans bathong"

Everyone broke into laughter

"Sthandwa sami when I met you I was shattered beyond repairs. I felt so lonely and empty I lost faith in love and thought I will never find my new love.

You walked into my life and changed my world forever. Your love make me feel special you brought sense and light in my life.

Thank you so much for wifing me you could have choose anyone .

All the good moments I spend with you I found a soul mate in you I want to spend the rest of my life with you and I promise I won't give up on our love ever again. I'm crazily in love with you Mr Miller and I feel so blessed to have you in my life. I will love

you, serve you, obey you, respect you until I closed my eyes forever."

A grin was plastered on Almighty's face. The rings were brought forward then the priest blessed them.

Priest:"As you place this ring in your partner's finger please repeat these words"

Wakhe:"This ring is my sacred gift to you , a symbol of my love, a sign that from this day forward and always my love will surround you" He slid the ring into Zesuliwe's left

Zesuliwe:"This ring is my sacred gift to you , a symbol of my love, a sign that from this day forward and always my love will surround you" she slid the ring into Mawakhelomuzi's finger.

Almighty:"This ring is my sacred gift to you , a symbol of my love, a sign that from this day forward and always my love will surround you" He also slid the ring into Swelihle's finger

Swe: "This ring is my sacred gift to you , a symbol of my love, a sign that from this day forward and always my love will surround you" She slid the ring into Almighty's finger

Priest:"I now pronounce the couples as husbands and wives you may seal your vows with a kiss"

The couples kissed so passionately making the congregation to cheer and ululate.

Zano:"Ingoma emnandi iyaphindwa!!"

Everyone broke into laughter and the couples kissed again. Trust Mawakhe to over do it he was pulling and grabbing his wife's butt now.

Mr S:"That's my son!" he said cheerfully

They all burst into laughter.

After that they drove to the hotel for dinner yes it was a sunset beach double wedding

The venue was beautifully decorated with peach and mint colour. The couples made their way to their special seats.

Mr S stood up when everyone was seated and hit the glass with a fork to get everyone's attention.

Mr S:"Good evening everyone"

"Evening"

Mr S:"Well I will introduce myself for those who don't know me. I'm Babazi ka Mamazi"

Wakhe:"Also know as Zombie"

Laughter filled the room

Mr S:"Shut up you moron...Mamazi stand up so that they can see you" Mrs S stood up next to her husband "Isn't she beautiful bakithi"

Wakhe:"Which make me wonder was she dizzy when she fall in love with your ugly self"

They all laughed

Mr S:"Thank you everyone for availing yourselves on this special day" He hooked his arm around his wife's waist "As we are standing in front you guys we are proud parents. Well it haven't been easy for the past months our son was arrested and his trial was suppose to start on 20 May. You know when things take a south turn the are people who want to use the situation into their advantage and destroy people. This other day my wife came back home fuming with anger I asked her what got her so worked up and she told me that someone said he have evidence that can prove our son's innocence"

Mr Miller shifted uncomfortable on his chair and starting feel hot for no particular reason.

"But in exchange of that evidence she must sleep with him. Some people never cease to amaze I tell you. I thank God for the wife my wife is maybe if it was another woman she would have done it after all everyone will do anything for their children. I'm glad she told the person to fuck off he was a chancer coz ever since then he never came back" He gave Mr Miller a look who looked down. Mr and Mrs S thought it will ruin their daughter's relationship with her husband so they rather not say that it was Mr Miller.

They saw how they love each other and they know better so they couldn't let their daughter lose the love of her life because of a person who was deliberately destroying them and Mr Miller.

"Few days later I received pics of my wife with that person from that moment we knew that we have to do something. So this person who send the pics was trying to sabotage my marriage shame maan I don't think she knew how many storms have my wife and I survived. We started digging up the person who was destroying our family. It took us longer then we expected but we finally succeeded and find out it was Xolile Shezi, my son's ex's mother. It all made sense and she confessed that she paid the little girl to sleep with my son and cry rape after that. They drugged my son that's why he didn't remember anything. She told the girl to approach Almighty coz she knew that he is engaged to my daughter and Almighty have a good heart he would help the girl. She wanted to destroy everything but me and my beautiful wife here fought until we got the truth.

So all this time we were pretending to be separated Messiah kothatha ukubhubha komhlaba mhlampe for us to separate"

Mrs S:"I don't even know what is the meaning of separate"

They all shared a giggle

Mr S:"The club was burnt by Xolile, the dead people in the hospital , my son's falsy arrest it was all her so she is arrested now for murder, fraud and arson."

Everyone was shocked but relived at the same time.

Zesuliwe and Swelihle were crying their husbands pulled them in theirs arms and embraced them.

"Son all I can say to you is I'm proud of you and follow my footsteps you will stay happily in your marriage I love you. Princess daddy is proud of you yaz to think you were a toddler just yesterday saying "Solly" when you actually meant sorry I'm amazed how beautifully and tremendously you have grown. Take care your husband I love you"

Mrs S:"Sweswe mtanami follow my footsteps in order to be happy in your marriage. Don't forget that your husband is the head of the house so respect him every second. Fanoz kamama I still remember the day you were born. God is great please take care of your wife and daughters. I love you kids"

Mr S wiped his wife's tears and kissed her then they sat down. Speeches went on and on then they ate while soft music was playing. Little bit later they cut the cakes and tons of pictures were taken.

Then the dance floor was opened for every couple.

Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. It always protect , it always trusts, always hopes and always perseveres. Love never fail congratulations to Mr & Mrs Sithole and Mr & Mrs Miller

70

°ZESULIWE°

3 YEARS LATER

.

Life have been extraordinarily magical and beautiful well except that a year ago we lost our daughter. I felt like part of me was being ripped out of my chest.

I failed to understand after joy, peace and happiness I brought in people' s lives God took my baby girl away from me.

I mean He trusted me enough to bless me with this gift so that I can help his people but he failed to keep my baby alive. I couldn't help but feel betrayed by the only person that promise to never forsake us yet he forsake me that day.

Some people are walking because of me, some are talking because of me, some are living happy in their marriages because of me, some are working and providing for their families because of me, some own big companies because of me, some are celebrities because of me, some have more money than me because of me I can count all day.

God gave me a job to serve and help his people I did just that with no complaints but it seemed like all that meant nothing to him.

How can he let me bond with my babies while they were inside of my tummy and snatched one of them after birth. I never got a chance to hold her in my arms, cradle her against my chest, sing her lullaby, see her grow up

starting school, chase boys away from her, see her graduate the list goes on.

Well they say we should not question God he knows he is reasons behind everything that happen in our lives. Atleast he gave me a chance to mother the other one which is a boy. Oh yes I was pregnant with twins again you know Bab Sithole score double.

I would have had two set of twins now but hey that life. My baby boy is going to be turning one tomorrow he share his birthday with his father 11 October.

His name is Nkosinamandla and we named his late sister Nkosisthandile. The girls are four years old now it's not that bad the gab between my babies is 3 years the Jobe men are good at scoring when you atleast expecting. I remember when I found out I was pregnant yerrr I wanted to kill my husband my emotions were all over. I was super angry at him forgetting that it take two to tango.

I kicked him out of the house shame man he didn't argue with me. He was very apologetic but I couldn't hear a thing. After a

week his mom came to visit me and made me see how wrong I was but she understood where I was coming from coz she too almost went as to call off the wedding when she found out she was pregnant with Swelihle and that time my husband was only seven months old.

When we found out I was caring twins again I wanted to scream . His father was more than happy you'd swear his wife was the one that was pregnant. He was busy praising his son. "You are the man! I'm proud of you nkuzi! That's my son!!" God really?

If he wasn't my father in law I swear I would have smacked the gleefulness out of his handsome face.

My husband really spoiled me you guys I got to know what did I miss when I was pregnant with the girls and naye he was making sure he is covering up the lost time with the girls.

Me:"Ha.ah baby don't move please"

I was sitting on top of him, straddling him and shaving his beard

Hubby:"You are so beautiful wifey" he slid his hands under his T-shirt that I was wearing and squeezed my breast. He was only in a boxer too

Me:"Baby maan you want me to cut you with a razor"

Hubby:"Okay I'm sorry"

Me: "Well get your hands off my breast" He sighed and remove his hands off my breast. "You are not going to the studio today?"

Hubby: "Nah I'm not"

Things have been looking up for us people were paying me really good money. I'm talking about real money. Some would come on a random day just to thank me for helping them and leave a cheque.

So hubby and I have our own record label MZ record label. It doing great we have signed many artists.

We also invested in some few businesses and I also created a foundation where I help the orphans with basic needs. I also want to fund students too but that one is for years that are yet to come coz I want to fund as many students as they can be.

I think its unfair that straight As students are the one who usually get funded. What about those who are average? I mean we are not all born book smart.

Some us of 50% means the world to us. I never got less then 5 distinctions at school but there were times where I would be happy when I get 60% in Economics. God that subject was a pain in the ass.

Yaz some of us find it hard to get distinctions not that we are dom but the situation at home is putting a strain on our school work.

So what about those people? There are few people who get motivated by school when they are going under cumbersome moments and study all the way. I think every one deserves a chance to further his or her studies regardless of how high the marks are.

Some of the straight A students are usually the privilege ones after all they don't have pressure unlike the underprivileged ones. Imali iye malini that's unfair. Kodwa ofcourse there is going to be a background check. There are also those who play around and never take things seriously.

Me:"Gosssh Wakhe"

He was now tracing his fingers on my banana basket over my panties

Hubby:"You said I must not move well I'm not moving my fingers are the one that are moving" I chuckled

Me:"Okay stop moving anything ohhh" He slid his finger and rubbed my clit I felt my nipples rise

Hubby:"What is it baby"

Me:"Uhhh" He inserted his two fingers I moaned. "Let's get you washed ahhh baby" He withdraw his fingers and sucked them "You are so delicious" I got up from him then we went to the bathroom where I washed his face after that we went back to the bedroom. I applied after shave on his beard.

"Now you look like my husband not that baboon"

Hubby:"Haaa what did you say" He marched to me I ran away giggling all the way to downstairs. "Got no where to run now" He pressed me against the fridge and smiled frivolously "So if I'm a baboon what are you" I laughed

Me:"Nothing" He licked my face and pressed his guy against my nun I gasped , he chuckled and kissed the daylight out of me that I moan in his mouth, wrapping my arms around his neck.

He kneaded my buttocks before sliding down my panties it fall down on the floor.

He kissed my jawline going to my neck and sucked it hard causing frisson throughout my body.

He went down on his knees and pulled up my leg before placing it on his shoulder. I bite my lip hard trying to contain my moans as he nuzzled against my hoo hoo

He licked my clit in a circulation motion I felt the heat under my feet going up and spreading all over my body like a contagious disease.

He drove his tongue deep I grasped his head hard against my cookie jar it felt so unbelievably amazing

The deeper he went I felt it building up my whole body shuddered with pleasure and my toes curled

I threw my head back and rolled my eyes screaming his name "Ohh Wakheee!!" I came so hard.

He got up from the floor and kissed me so passionately before making me bent and hold the counter. He rubbed his tip on my kitty "get in hubby "

I wanted him so bad I couldn't help myself.

Hubby:"What"

Me:"I want you in baby"

Hubby:"I can't hear you"

Me:"I need you inside of me mnyeni wami please"

He groaned and push in his hard warm manhood slowly.

Hubby:"Ahhh shit" He started rocking back and forth slowly and slowly his pace growing along the exhilaration pleasure. "Ohh shit!" He spanked my butt and plunged into me deep I held harder on the counter. He increased his speed and the depth of his thrusts slapping sounds and groans filled our kitchen

It felt so goood I didn't know what to do with myself

He pulled out and turned me around I kissed his lips then made him lie on the floor with his back.

I got on top of him eyes locked on his red sexy eyes

I slept on top of him and kissed him he squeezed my booty. My lips slithered down to his neck leaving wet kisses all the way to his chest until they reached his erect nipples. I twirled my tongue in circles around his nipple and sucking on it hard I heard him letting out a gruff whisper.

I propped myself up with my arms and directed his member into me slowly he winced with pleasure.

I rocked up and down building up my speed his moans drove me crazy I rode him like there's no tomorrow while his hands were caressing my breast under his T-shirt. I pulled him out and kissed him "Damn baby" he whispered I plastered my lips on his and we kissed so passionately. I swivelled around and massaged his cock while he flicked my clit with his finger. He ran his tongue up and down and side to side make it hard for me to concentrate on his guy

I pulled him inside of my mouth slowly he groaned against my nun multiplying the pleasure. I rode his tongue screaming his name over and over.

I turned around and faced him he flipped us over and position himself between my thighs. He placed my left leg on his shoulder and slipped into me hard I screamed he moved slowly

Me:"Faster baby" He upped his pace bouncing "Harder oooh my jesus" He banged me harder my thighs tensed sweet spasms engulfed my body I felt my whole body shivering with pleasure. "Ohhh God!"

He looked at me and smiled

Hubby:"Your moans are so sexy they send electric sparks through my body" He said panting his sweat dropping on my dripping wet body with sweat.

We got up from the floor I grabbed his hand and pulled him to the chair then played with his guy. I turn around and sat on him directing his manhood inside of me he winced with pleasure. I rocked back and forward he took off the T-shirt and squeezed my breast as I was twerking he groaned on my ear pinching my nipples. I pulled out and went down on my knees, I wrapped my fingers around his member and massaged it gently while locking my eyes on him.

I pulled him in my mouth and rubbed my tounge against his tip he winced I pulled him out and sandwich him with my tits rubbing him in a slow motion. He threw his head back and moaned "Ahhh that's so good baby" I deep throat him bobbing

my head he screamed loud and jerked violently rolling his eyes in and released his cum messing me all over my face, boobs and mouth "Ohh fuck"

Just then Mrs S and Mr S walked in carrying our sleeping babies. Mr S was carrying the twins and Mrs S was carrying Inamandla. I didn't expect them back soon they both froze

Me:"Oh shit!" I took my panties on the floor and ran away to upstairs and locked the door "OMG!" a feeling of embarrassment engulfed me.

"Baby let me in" said my husband on the other side of the bedroom

Me:"Go away!"

Hubby:"Baby come on I want to get dressed"

I took his jean and t-shirt and opened the door.

I threw his clothes on his arms and locked it.

I slid down against the door until my butt reached the floor. God how will I look at them now dammit Zes why did you agree to copulate in the kitchen knowing very well that your parents in law are around.

Me:"Ahhh!" I groaned I heard a knock "Leave me alone Mawakhe!!"

"Its me Zesuliwe" said Mrs S Oh my how will I face her I bite my lip "Open up please" I wasn't ready to face her I grabbed a robe and opened the door.

I didn't wait for her to come in and went to sit on the edge of the bed. She swaggered towards and sat next to me. I looked down twiddling my fingers I have never felt embarrassed like that in my whole life I wanted the floor to open up and bury me.

"The family called and they decided to come today so I thought I should help you with cooking"

Me:"Uhm it's okay Ma I will cook"

Mrs S:"Nonsense I will help you"

Me:"Okay then" all this time I was still looking down

Mrs S:"Look at me" I slowly lifted my head up and looked at her she had this frivolous smile plastered on her face "You don't have to feel embarrassed this is your house you can fuck everywhere however you should respect visitors. What if the kids were awake?"

Me:"I'm sorry Mama It will never happen again I don't know what were we thinking. I'm really sorry"

Mrs S:"No problem sis uhm what are you going to cook I want to get started while you uhm take a bath"

She said roaming her eyes all over my chest and my face. Oh God I forgot that my husband's cum was all over my face and chest.

Me:"Uhm anything you will find in the fridge"

She nodded and stood up then went out.

I threw my back on the bed and wiggled myself.

I dragged myself up and went to take a quick shower my husband joined me I went out of the water

Hubby:"Haw baby" I said nothing and went to the bedroom where I dried lotioned and dressed. "Baby are you mad?" He said coming out of the bathroom wrapping a towel around his waist. "Liwe.."

Me:"Would you shut the fuck up!"

Hubby:"Baby come on you don't have to be angry. It's not like we committed a crime. We were making love in our own house we didn't know they will be back soon"

Me:"They saw us naked and fucking Mawakhelomuzi"

Hubby:"Actually you were giving me the head" he smirked God this guy! I think he saw that I was super mad "Okay I'm sorry they saw us fucking so what?"

Me:"Your father saw me naked Mawakhe how embarrassing is that!!"

Hubby:"But baby..."

Me:"Fuck off!"

I slipped into a dress and wore flops then I went to the kitchen mom in law was getting started already with the pots. I took the apron and wore it then I started peeling the veggies. my husband walked in

Hubby:"I can't stand you mad at me it frustrates me"

Me:"I'm not mad at you" I whispered tears falling on my face. He made me face him and lifted up my chin with his finger

Hubby:"Ah Mom if being here make my wife cry I guess you should leave" he said pulling me to his chest

Mrs S:"If that what you want no problem I will go tell my husband" she threw the dish cloth on the counter

Me:"No Mama please you can't go"

Mrs S:"You are crying Zesuliwe and I don't..."

Me:"Please don't go I'm begging you it's just me being a cry baby you guys are not a reason"

She looked at me and smiled

Mrs S:"Are you sure there is no other set of twins growing inside of you"

I widened my eyes no ways

Me:"Hay it cant be!"

Mrs S:"Mmmh"

Me:"No I'm not pregnant baby right?"

He looked at me with a smile on his face and said nothing
"Wakhe say something!"

Wakhe:"You are not pregnant sthandwa sami" He kissed my forehead then he went to join his father in the lounge. We cooked while talking in general.

"Mommy!" said tiny voices behind me I turned and look at them.

Me:"Hello my babies" They hugged my thighs I bent and kissed their foreheads "Where are your shoes how many times do I have to tell you to wear shoes"

They looked at me with pouty lips and said nothing

Me:"I'm talking girls"

Sihle:"We forgot mommy"

Me:"Do you want me to remind you"

Them:"No mommy!" They said shaking their heads vigorously

Me:"Go and wear your shoes"

Kuhle:"But mommy" she whined

Me:"There's no but go now!"

They turned and walked out.

Mrs S:"They are so adorable"

Me:"They are driving me crazy they can't follow simple instructions."

They came back Mrs S and I laughed they were wearing right shoes on the left foot and left shoes on the right foot.

Mrs S:"Ain't you two too talkative to wear bananas"

We giggled

Sihle:"I'm not wearing bananas mommy" she said looking at her feet Kuhle:"Me too right"

I shook my head and picked them up then placed them on the counter table. I changed their shoes in a correct way.

Sihle:"It's also our birthday too tomorrow mama right"

Me:"No sweetheart its your little brother's birthday and daddy's birthday"

Kuhle:"I told you it's Ina's birthday not our birthday"

Sihle:"Shut up"

Kuhle snuck out her tongue at Sihle who pinched her

Kuhle:"Mommy" Her lips shivered

Me:"Sqaasihle why did you pinch your sister apologise to her"

Sihle:"Sorry Kuhle" she said giggling .

Me:"Usile wena!" I took Kuhle and calmed her down.

Sihle:"Ngiphathe nami mama"

Me:"Hayi mos wena uncweba umtanami"

Sihle:"I said I'm sorry nzee futhi I'm also your baby" she pouted

Me:"No you are not"

Sihle:"Gogo" she called her granmom with a crying voice

Mrs S:"She is your mom wena baby don't mind her" she said taking Sihle from the counter table who burst into tears

Me:"Im just kidding baby come" I took her too "I'm sorry mommy was playing you are my baby yezwa"

She nodded and wiped her tears "but mommy doesn't like that you pinched your sister. You are sisters you should not fight instead fight for each other right"

Sihle:"Yes mommy I'm sorry Kuhle"

Kuhle:"Its okay"Sihle:"Kiss kiss" they baby kissed each other.

I put them down Me:"Ain't you guys hungry"

Them:"No" Me:"Okay go and greet daddy in the lounge"

They turned and ran away "Don't run please!"

Later I prepared rooms for everyone well our house was big enough to occupy everyone.

After that I went to check on Ina in his nursery.

"Hello boy" I took him from his cot and kissed his tiny lips. He is such cute baby boy. Took a lot from his father. I changed his nappy and discarded it before washing my hand. I went to downstairs to the lounge. I sighed before making my way in "Can you please feed him" Mr S was not even looking at me he was focused on cricket and that was a relief.

Hubby:"Okay" I gave him his son and went to fetch his purity and the spoon "Okay big boy let's eat"

Around 7pm the family arrived we shared hugs.

It was so lovely to have everyone.

Me:"This pregnancy doesn't like you skon sami awumubi maan"
Laughter filled my lounge.

Swe and her husband were expecting a second born they have a 2 year old son Jaden Miller. Zanokuhle yena gave birth to a

baby girl they named her Buhlebenkosi. Her relationship with Phila is on and off nje I don't know what is going on. One minute they are back together the next its over.

Swe:"Fuseg"

We laughed once again. I took their luggages upstairs then came back to join them. We had a lovely time catching up. At 7:30 Zano helped me set the table.

The following morning I looked at my husband next to me and kissed his lips. My nun was burning from the birthday sex we had at dawn.

Mom, Daddy C, Siphosenkosi and daddy arrived then after breakfast we all went to the cemetery where we sang Issy a birthday song.

Me:"Happy birthday baby girl we love you" I put the Teddy bear on her tiny tombstone. My husband pulled me to him and wiped my tears than we all went back home. We had an intimate indoor party since it was raining.

Hubby:"Are you going to be okay" Me:"Yes baby thank you"

Hubby:"I love you so much"

Me:"I love you too" We kissed then we went to join others. My baby boy was clapping his hands and screaming excitedly when we sang him a birthday song.

Hubby:"Thank you family for availing yourselves on our son's and mine's birthday. Our daughter will always be in our hearts and will never be forgotten.

Inamandla will grow up knowing that he had a twin sister. Mommy Queen thank you for being strong and be the wife you are. Thank you for these little souls we have you are the best wife and mommy. I love you"

He kissed my forehead. Everyone share that "aahhh" sound. They were tons of prezzies for my son and my husband . The party went well everyone was having a good time eating and having drinks. We played cards they were too many of us so we were in pairs. Hubby:"Dad you are cheating!"

Mr S:"What me cheating never!"

Me:"I saw you Mr S hiding the card behind your wife"

Mom:"I knew it!"

Everyone laughed after cards we danced couples vs couples it was so lovely and fun man.

The intercom rang my husband went to attend it.

I was panting from the dancing. I sat on my father's lap. Just then my husband walked in with Luyanda behind him. I didn't expect to see her coz she made it clearly that donating my kidney for her doesn't change anything. Months back she had a

kidney failure I couldn't watch her die after all she is my sister regardless of what happened between us

Swe:"What the fuck are you doing here ungrateful bitch!"

Mrs S:"Sweswe ha.a"

Swe:"Ma she..." Almighty gave his wife a squeezed on her thighs. Luyanda:"Greetings everyone"

We all greeted back except Swelihle and Zanokuhle

Luyanda:"I'm not here to fight I just want to talk please give me a chance" Me:"Go ahead"

Luyanda:"The last time we talked

Swe:"Talked? Really you mu.."

Mr S:"Swelihle can you just listen for once!!"

Swe huffed

Luyanda:"As I was saying I said hurtful things to you I'm very sorry. I was selfish and ungrateful. Thank you so much for saving my life. I came to a realization that I can't hate you forever. Yes my baby will never wake up from dead but I guess everything happens for a reason and you apologized every chance you got I'd be a cruel person If I not try to forgive you. I don't promise much but I hope we can try and see where it take us one step a day" Wow that was very unexpected

Me:"Wow um I will be very happy Luyanda. I'm sorry for everything I never meant to put you through misery"

Luyanda:"Well Wakhe and I were never going to work. I was forcing him to marry me love is not forced somehow he would have look for you coz at the end of the day the heart want what it's want"

Me:"You have no idea how much its means to me thank you so much"

Luyanda:"You are welcome sis" she smiled I got up from dad and went to shake her hand but she pulled me into a hug and sobbed I couldnt help but cry too.

Daddy came to us and wrapped his arms around us

Dad:"Thank you girls you I'm sooo happy that you two are willing to try and get along" Zano:"This is so sweet man"

Dad:"I love you girls" He kissed our foreheads

Senkosi:"What about me"

Me:"Daddy's boy" I snuck out my tounge at him he giggled and joined our group hug. "You want anything to eat"

Luyanda:"No I'm fine "

We sat down just talking and laughing.

Hubby:"I'm proud of you" he whispered on my ear sending shivers down my spine.

my eyes travel to everyone I asked myself how did get so lucky to have all these people in my life coz if I remember it correctly I was left alone when my adoptive mom died but today I have such huge family not forgetting my own family, my husband, my daughters and my son who I love with all my heart then I came to a realization that it's all started with my heart wanting what it's want.

.....**The End**.....

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>